

**IBYADUKA BYO MU
MINSI Y'IMPERUKA**



IJAMBO KU MUSOMYI	14
URUTONDE RW'AMAGAMBO AHINNYE ARANGA	
IBITABO BYAKORESHEJWE	15
1.AKAGA GAHERUKA K'ISI.....	18
UBWOBA RUSANGE BW'AHAZAZA.....	18
BURI GIHE IMANA YAGIYE ITANGA UMUBURO W'IMANZA	
ZIZACIBWA	19
IMANA YATUBWIYE ICYO TUGOMBA KWITEGA MU BIHE BYACU.	19
TUGOMBA KWIGA BY'UMWIHARIKO IGITABO CYA DANIELI	
N'ICY'IBYAHISHUWE	20
ICYIGWA KIGOMBA KUBWIRWA ABANTU.....	21
DUSOBANUKIRWE NEZA N'IBIGIYE KUBAHO	21
2.IBIMENYETSO BYO KUGARUKA KWA KRISTO KURI	
HAFI	22
UBUHANUZI BUKOMEYE BWA NYAGASANI.	22
IBIMENYETSO MU KIRERE.....	22
IBIMENYETSO KU BUTAKA	22
ABAHANUZI B'IBINYOMA.....	23
INARARIBONYE NAGIZE MPURA N'UMUHANUZI W'IBINYOMA.....	23
UBUSAMBO NO KUTIRINDA	24
IBIKORWA BY'UBUGIZI BWA NABI.....	24
INTAMBARA N'AMAKUBA	25
IMIBUMBE MININI Y'UMURIRO.....	25
IMITINGITO N'IMYUZURE	26
URUGOMO, INZARA, IBYOREZO	26
UMUGAMBI W'IMANA	27
IBIGIYE KUBAHO BIRI MU KUBOKO KWA NYAGASANI	28
IJURU RIHANZE AMASO IBYO ABANTU BAKORA	28
3.“ TUBWIRE, IBYO BIZABA RYARI ?”	29
ABIGISHWA BABAZA KRISTO IBYEREKERANYE NO KUGARUKA KWE	29
IGIHE CYO KUGARUKA KWA KRISTO NTIKIZWI	30
UBUTUMWA BWACU SI UBWO GUSHYIRAHU AMATARIKI	30
GUSHYIRAHU AMATARIKI BITERA ABANTU KUTIZERA	31
ELINA WHITE YARI YITEZE KO KRISTO AGARUKA MU GIHE CYE	32
UBUSOBANURO BW'IGIHE CYA GIHANUZI.....	32
AMASEZERANO Y'IMANA ASOHOZWA ARI UKO HUJUJWE IBISABWA	33
ICYO YESU ATEGEREJE	33

IMBIBI ZO KWĪHĀNGĀNA KW'IMANA	34
GUKIRANIRWA KURI HAFI YO KUGERA KU NDUNDURO YAKO	34
DUHORE DUTEKEREZA KU MUNSI UKOMEYE W'UWITEKA.....	35
NDAVUGA NTI «WAKORA IK I? »	35
ARANSUBIZA ATI «NI BYO, NI KO NIBWIRA »	35
IGIHE NI KIGUFI, KIRIHUTIRWA	35
4.ITORERO RY'IMANA MU MINSI Y'IMPERUKA¹	36
UBWOKO BW'IMANA BWITONDERA AMATEGEKO YAYO.....	36
BAFITE GUHAMYA KWA YESU	36
IMFATIRO ZABO NI IZO MURI BIBILIYA	36
UMURIMO WIHARIYE W'ABADIVANTISITI B'UMUNSI WA KARINDWI.....	37
KUBERA IKI HASHYIZWEHO INGENGAMIKORERE (ORGANISATION) Y'ITORERO RY'ABADIVANTISITI B'UMUNSI WA KARINDWI ?.....	37
INGENGAMIKORERE IZAHORA ARI INGENZI.....	37
UBUTEGETSI BWIHARIYE BW'ITORERO RY'IMANA	38
IGIHE CY'INTEGE NKE N'UBUHUMYI MU BY'UMWUKA.....	38
IMIKORESHEREZE MIBI Y'UBUBASHA MU BUYOBOZI BW'ITORERO.....	39
ABAYOBOZI B'ABANYABWENGE BUKE NTIBAVUGIRA IMANA	39
IGIKENEWE SI UGUSHYIRAHU IRINDI TORERO RISHYA.....	40
IMANA IZASUBIZA IBINTU BYOSE KURI GAHUNDA	40
NI NGOMBWA KO HABAHU KUGABANA INSHINGANO	41
IGISUBIZO CY'INAMA Y'INTEKO NKURU YO MU WA 1901.....	41
ICYIZERE GIFITIWE INGENGAMIKORERE Y'ITORERO RY'ABADIVANTISITI B'UMUNSI WA KARINDWI CYAREMEJWE.....	42
UBUHAMYA BWA W.C. WHITE	43
HARACYAKENEWE IVUGURURA MU BY'UMWUKA	43
UKWIHANGANA IMANA IGIRIRA BWOKO BWAYO.	44
IMANA IKORANA N'ABAYIBEREYE INDAHAMUKA.....	44
GUCIRWA URUBANZA HAKURIKIJE UMUCYO WAKIRIWE.....	44
AMATEKA YA ISIRAEI NI UMUBURO KURI TWE	45
ITORERO RIRI KU RUGAMBA NTIRITUNGANYE	46
ITORERO RINESHA RIZABA RIKIRANUKA KANDI RISA NA KRISTO	46
5.IMIBEREHO YO KWERA Y'ITORERO RY'ABASIGAYE.....	47
IMIBEREHO IGIZWE N'IMIGABANE IBIRI.....	47
GUSHORERA IMIZI MURI KRISTO BASHIKAMYE.....	48
KUBONEZWA N'UMWUKA WERA.....	49

UMUMARO WO KWIGA BIBILIYA	49
GUFATA IBYANDITSWE MU MUTWE	50
IGICE CYA 14 CY'IBYAHISHUWE NI IGITSIKA UMUTIMA KU BWOKO	
BW'IMANA.....	50
KUMENYEREZA INTEKEREZO KWIZERA IJAMBO RY'IMANA.....	51
KWITEGURA IBIGERAGEZO BY'AHAZAZA.....	51
KWITEGEKA KO MU BWENGE	51
ICYITEGEREREZO CYA HENOKI	52
KWIYIBUTSA IMIGISHA YA KERA Y'IMANA.....	52
IGIHE CYO GUTEKEREZA KWIMBITSE.....	53
KUBAHO TWIBWIRA IBY'UMUNSI W'URUBANZA	53
KUBA TWITEGUYE KUGARUKA KWA KRISTO	53
6.IMIBEREHO N'IMIRIMO Y'ITORERO RY'ABASIGAYE	54
UMWUKA WO GUKORA NO KWITAMBA.....	54
“MUZIGENZURE KUGEZA AHO NZAZIRA”	54
NK' AHO BURI MUNSI ARI WO WACU WA NYUMA	55
KUBAHIRIZA ISABATO UBIKUYE KU MUTIMA ¹	55
GUKIRANUKA MU CYA CUMI N'AMATURO	56
GUSHINGA IBIGO BISHYA	56
UMURIMO W'UBUVUZI MU IBWIRIZABUTUMWA	57
UBWOKO BW'IMANA BUHA AGACIRO UBUZIMA BWABWO	57
KUGARUKA KU MIRIRE YA KATANGA KA MBERE.....	57
IGIHE CYO KWIYIRIZA UBUSA NO GUSENGA	58
KWIRINGIRA IMANA TUMARAMAJE	58
GUSENGA KW'ABAGIZE UMURYANGO	59
KWIRINDA KWIFATANYA N'AB'ISI	59
IBIKORWA BIGARURA UBUYANJA KRISTO YEMERA	60
INDIRIMBO ZIKUZA UMUNTU	60
TELEVIZIYO N'IKINAMICO (AHEREKANIRWA IBIRANGAZA)	61
IMYAMBARO N'IMITAKO.....	61
HAKENEWE UBUTUMWA MU NYANDIKO.....	62
KUTIBASIRA ABANTU MU BINYAMAKURU BYACU	62
IBIBAZO BIDAFITIYE ABANTU INYUNGU Z'IBANZE	63
KWIBANDA CYANE KU BUMWE, ATARI KU MACAKUBIRI.....	63
UBURYO BWO GUHANGANA N'IBINEGU.....	64
MWEREREZE IJAMBO RY'IMANA	64
7.GUTURA MU CYARO	65
ICYO IJURU RIGAMIJE KUGERAHO	65

KUVA MU MIJYI.....	66
KUBWIRIZA MU MIJYI TUTAYITUYEMO.....	66
IMIGISHA IKUNGAHAYE DUKOMORA MU BYAREMWE	67
ITERAMBERE RY'IMICO MYIZA RYOROHARA ABATUYE MU CYARO	67
IMIBEREHO Y'ICYARO ITERA UBUZIMA BWIZA	68
MWEMBWE UBWANYU MWIHINGIRE AMATUNDA N'IMBOGA.	68
KURANIBONGI (COORANBONG) MURI NOUVELLE-GALLES	
Y'AMAJYEPFO.....	69
HUNTSVILLE MURI ALABAMA	70
BERRIEN SPRINGS MURI MICHIGAN	70
STONEHAM MURI MASSACHUSSETS	71
TAKOMA PARK, MURI WASHINGTON D.C.	71
MADISON MURI LETA YA TENNESSEE.....	72
MOUNTAIN VIEW MURI LETA YA CALIFORNIE	72
LOMA LINDA, MURI CALIFORNIA	72
ANGWIN MURI CALIFORNIA	73
8.IMIJYI MININI.....	74
ABUBATSI BA MBERE B'IMIJYI	74
IMIJYI NI YO MACUMBI Y'IBIBI	74
IBYAGO BIRI HAFI YO GUSUKWA KU MIJYI	75
INYUBAKO ZABONWAGA NK'IZITASHOBORA KUGIRA ICYO ZIBA	
ZIZAHINDUKA UMUYONGA.....	75
UMUJYI WA NEW YORK	76
CHICAGO NA LOS ANGELES	76
SAN FRANCISCO NA OAKLAND.	77
INDI MIJYI YUZUYE GUKIRANIRWA	77
AMASHYIRAHAMWE Y'ABAKOZI MU MIJYI	78
AMASHYIRAHAMWE Y'ABAKOZI NI YO NTANDARO Y'AKAGA KU	
BADIVANTISITI.....	78
BENSHI MU BANYAMUJYI BIFUZA CYANE UMUCYO N'UKURI	78
HAKENEWE UMWETE UHAGIJE WO KUBWIRIZA MU MIJYI	79
SI KO BOSE BASHOBORA GUHERA KO BAVA MU MIJYI	79
IBIGO BY'AMASHURI, AMATORERO N'AMARESITORA BIRAKENEWE	
MU MIJYI	80
KWIMUKIRA MU CYARO BIHUBUKIWE NTIBYEMEWE	80
IKIMENYETSO CYO GUSOHOKA MU MIJYI	80

ABAKIRANUTSI BAZABA BAKIBONEKA MU MIYI NA NYUMA	
Y'ITEGEKOTEKA RYO KWICWA	81
9.AMATEGEKO Y'ICYUMWERU.....	81
UKO SATANI AHANGANYE N'UBUTEGETSI BW'IMANA	81
ISABATO : INGINGO Y'INGENZI ISHOZA INTAMBARA	82
ITEGEKO RY'ICYUMWERU MU MYAKA YA 1880 ¹	82
ABARENGERA ICYUMWERU (DIMANCHE) NTIBIYUMVISHA ICYO	
BAKORA.....	83
TWE KWICARA NGO DUTUZE, TUTAGIRA ICYO DUKORA	83
KURWANYA AMATEGEKO Y'ICYUMWERU (DIMANCHE) MU	
NYANDIKO NO MU KUTAYATIZA AMAJWI	84
LETA ZUNZE UBUMWE Z'AMERIKA ZIZATANGAZA AMATEGEKO YO	
KURUHUKA KU CYUMWERU (DIMANCHE)	84
IBIHAMYA BIZAKORESHA N'ABARENGERA AMATEGEKO	
Y'ICYUMWERU (DIMANCHE).	85
UBUPROTESTANTI N'UBUGATOLIKA BUKORERA HAMWE	85
AMATEGEKO Y'ICYUMWERU (DIMANCHE) YUBAHISHA ROMA	86
ROMA IZONGERA ISUBIRANE UBUHANGANGE YARI YARAZIMIJE.....	86
ITEGEKO RY'IGIHUGU RYO KURUHUKA ICYUMWERU (DIMANCHE)	
NI BWO BUHAKANYI BWACYO.	87
UBUHAKANYI BW'ISHYANGA BUZAKURIKIRWA N'IRIMBUKA	
RYARYO	87
AMATEGEKO Y'ICYUMWERU KU ISI YOSE.....	88
ISI YOSE IZASHYIGIKIRA ITEGEKO RYO KURUHUKA KU CYUMWERU	89
IMPAKA ZIZABA ZIBANZE MU MBAGA Y'ABAKRISTO.....	89
NTITUGASUZUGURE ABATEGETSI	90
KWIRINDA GUKORA KU CYUMWERU (DIMANCHE)	90
GUKORA IMIRIMO Y'IBY'UMWUKA KU CYUMWERU (DIMANCHE).....	91
KURWANYWA GUSHYIRA AHAGARAGARA UBWIZA BW'UKURI.....	91
TUGOMBA KUMVIRA IMANA KURUTA ABANTU	92
10.IGIHE KIGUFI CY'UMUBABARO.....	92
IGIHE CY'UMUBABARO KIBANZIRIZA IRANGIRA RY'IMBABAZI	92
IHEREZO RY'UMUDENDEZO W'IYOBOKAMANA MURI LETA ZUNZE	
UBUMWE Z'AMERIKA	93
ITORERO NA LETA BIZARWANYA UBWOKO BW'IMANA	93
IMBERE Y'INKIKO	94
ABADIVANTISITI BAZAFATWA NK'INSUZUGURWA	94
AKARENGANE K'UBURYO BWOSE	95

TUZAMBURWA UBUFASHA BWOSE BW'AB'ISI	95
BAMWE BAZAFUNGWA BAZIRA KWIZERA KWABO.....	96
BENSHI BAZICWA.....	96
UKO TWASHIKAMA MU GIHE CY'AKARENGANE	97
AKARENGANE KAZATATANYA UBWOKO BW'IMANA	97
AKARENGANE KAZANA UBUMWE MU BWOKO BW'IMANA.....	97
AKAGA GATUMA UBUTABAZI BW'IMANA BWIGARAGAZA	98
IMIBABARO NI YO YEZA UBWOKO BW'IMANA.....	98

11. UBUHENDANYI BWA SATANI MU MINSI

Y'IMPERUKA 99

SATANI YIYAMBITSE ISHUSHO Y'UMUKRISTO	99
NDETSE NO MU ITORERO RY'ABADIVANTISITI UBWARYO	99
IMYUKA Y'IBINYOMA IZAVUGURUZA IBYANDITSWE.....	100
AMAVUGURURU ATARI AY'UKURI.....	100
INDIRIMBO ZIHINDUKA UMUTEGO.....	101
KUVUGA INDIMI KW'IBINYOMA	101
ABAMALAIIKA BABI BAZAGARAGARA MU ISHUSHO Y'ABANTU	102
KWIGARAGAZA MU ISHUSHO Y'ABAPFUYE.....	102
SATANI YIHINDURA NKA KRISTO	103
SATANI ASA NA KRISTO MU KANTU KOSE	103
SATANI YIYITIRIRA KO ASUBIZA AMASENGESHO Y'ABERA	104
UKO TWATANDUKANYA IBYIGANANO N'UKURI K'UMWIMERERE	104
IBITANGAZA BIZAKORWA	105
UMURIRO UVA MU IJURU	105
SATANI AZIGIRA NK'IMANA	106
IBITANGAZA NTA CYO BIHAMYA.....	106
IBITANGAZA NTIBISHOBORA KURUTISHWA BIBILIYA	107
UBUHENDANYI BURI HAFI GUKWIRA MU ISI YOSE	107

12 .ISHUNGURA 108

KUBA UMWIZERA W'ITORERO SI UBWISHINGIZI BW'AGAKIZA	108
UMURAMA UTANDUKANYWA N'INGANO	108
AKARENGANE KEZA ITORERO	109
ABIZERA B'AMAJYEJURU BAZAHAKANA KWIZERA.....	109
UMWUKA W'IBINEGU BYO GUKIRANIRWA UTERA IMITIMA	
KUZIMIRA.....	110
INYIGISHO Z'IBINYOMA ZITUMA BAMWE BAYOBA.....	110
INGARUKA YO KWANGA IBIHAMYA NI UKUGERA MU BUHAKANYI.....	111

GUTA UMURIMO KWA BAMWE MU BAYOBOZI B'ITORERO	111
ABAGABURA BATEJEJWE BAZAKURWAMO	112
ITORERO RIZAMERA NK'IRIRI HAFI YO KUGWA	112
ABIZERA B'IMANA BAZAGARAGAZWA	113
ABASHYA BAZAJYA MU MYANYA Y'ABATUVAMO	113

13.IMVURA Y'ITUMBA 114

UMURIMO W'UMWUKA UGERERANYWA N'IMVURA	114
---	-----

A. AMATEKA Y'UKO BYASOHOREYE KU ITORERO MURI

RUSANGE 115

IMVURA Y'UMUHINDO MU GIHE CYA PANTEKOTE MU MWAKA WA	
31.	115
INKURIKIZI Z'IMVURA Y'UMUHINDO, KURI PANTEKOTE	115
ISEZERANO RY'IMVURA Y'ITUMBA	116
IMVURA Y'ITUMBA IZABA INKOMOKO Y'IJWI RIRENGA	116

B. UKO BIGERA KU BAKRISTO BURI WESE KU GITI

CYE 116

IGAKUZA IMICO ISA N'IYA KRISTO	116
UBUGOROZI BUGOMBA KUJYANIRANA N'IVUGURURA	118
URUKUNDO MAGIRIRANE	119
HAKENEWE KWITANGA KUZUYE.....	119
GUTEGURIRA INZIRA IMVURA Y'ITUMBA	119
GUHINDUKA ABAKOZI B'ABANYAMWETE MU MURIMO WA KRISTO	120
BONEZA ITABAZA KANDI RYEREKEZWE MU IJURU	120
BOSE NTIBAZAKIRA IMVURA Y'ITUMBA.....	121

14.IJWI RIRENGA..... 122

IMANA IFITE IMITIMA Y'AGACIRO MU MATORERO YOSE	122
KUGWA KWA BABULONI NTIKURUZURA	122
UBUTUMWA BUHERUKA BW'UMUBURO BW'IMANA	123
UMUTIMA W'UBUTUMWA BUHERUKA BW'IMANA.....	123
UBUTUMWA BUZAMAMAZANYWA IMBARAGA IKOMEYE	124
NK'INKUBIRI YO MU MWAKA WA 1844	125
NKO KU MUNSI WA PANTEKOTE	125
IMANA IZAKORESHA ABANTU BAZADUTUNGURA	125
ABAKOZI BASHOJOJWE N'UMWUKA WERA	126
IMANA IKORESHA N'ABATARIZE	126
ABANA BAZAMAMAZA UBUTUMWA	127

UMURIMO W'ABAMALAICA.....	127
GUKWIRAKWIRA KW'IBWIRIZABUTUMWA MU ISI YOSE.....	128
ABAMI, ABASHINGAMATEGEKO, INTEKO ZA LETA BUMVA	
UMUBURO	128
ABADIVANTISITI BENSHI BĪNĀNGIRA BAKARWANYA UMUCYO	129
BENSHI MU BATARI ABADIVANTISITI BAZANGA UMUBURO	129
ABANTU BENSHI BAZITABA IHAMAGARA	130
IBIHUMBI BYINSHI BIZIHANA MU MUNSI UMWE	130
AB'IMITIMA ITARYARYA NTIBAZASHIDIKANYA IGIHE KIREKIRE	131
UMUMARO W'INYANDIKO	131
15.IKIMENYETSO CY'IMANA N'IKIMENYETSO	
CY'INYAMASWA.....	132
AMATSINDA ABIRI YONYINE.....	132
ABO MU MURYANGO UMWE BARATANDUKANYWA	132
GUCIRWA URUBANZA HAKURIKIJE UMUCYO TWAKIRIYE	133
NTA RWITWAZO KU BUHUMYI BW'UBUSHAKE.....	133
AGACIRO K'UMURIMO W'UBUGIRANEZA	134
UMUGAMBI NI WO UHA AGACIRO IBIKORWA.....	134
IKIMENYETSO CY'IMANA ICYO ARI CYO	134
GUSA NA KRISTO MU MICO.....	135
UBU NI MU GIHE CYO GUSHYIRWAHO IKIMENYETSO.	136
OH! IYABA TWASHYIRWAGAHO IKIMENYETSO CY'IMANA !	136
IKIMENYETSO CY'INYAMASWA ICYO ARI CYO	137
IKIMENYETSO CY'INYAMASWA KIZĀKĪRWA RYARI ?	137
AGAHATO KO KURUHUKA KU CYUMWERU (DIMANCHE), NI	
URUGERO RW'IGERAGEZWA.....	138
16.IHEREZO RY'IGIHE CY'IMBABAZI.....	138
NTA N'UMWE UZI IGIHE IMBABAZI ZIZARANGIRIRA	138
AGAHATO K'AMATEGEKO Y'ICYUMWERU (DIMANCHE)	
KAZABANZIRIZA IHEREZO RY'IGIHE CY'IMBABAZI	139
IGIHE CY'IMBABAZI KIZARANGIRANA NO GUSHYIRWAHO	
IKIMENYETSO	139
IGIHE CY'IMBABAZI KIZARANGIRA MU BURYO BUTUNGURANYE	
KANDI BUTITEZWE.	140
IMIRIMO Y'UMUNTU NYUMA Y'IRANGIRA RY'IMBABAZI	140
KUTIZERA N'IBINEZEZA BYABUZANIJE BIZAKOMEZA	141
ABANTU BAZABA BARUNDUKIYE MU MIRIMO.....	141

ABAYOBOZI B'AMADINI BAZABA BŪZUWEMO N'IBYIRINGIRO	142
SATANI ATANGA UMWANZURO KO IGIHE CY'IMBABAZI	
CYARANGIYE	142
INZARA Y'IJAMBO RY'IMANA	142
NTA YANDI MASENGESHO YO GUSABIRA ABAKIRANIRWA	143
INGESO ZIKOMEZA KUBA UKO ZIRI	143
IKINDI GIHE CY'IMBABAZI NTICYASHOBORA KWEMEZA	
ABAKIRANIRWA	143
17 .IBYAGO BIRINDWI BIHERUKA N'ABAKIRANIRWA	144
INZABYA Z'UMUJINYA W'IMANA ZIZASUKWA	144
AMAHANGA MU NTAMBARA	144
ISI YOSE IZAGERWAHO N'IRIMBUKA	145
IMANA IRAKIRANUKA NK'UKO ARI N'INYEMBABAZI	145
KUBONERA GUHAMYE KW'IMANZA Z'IMANA	146
IBYAGO BIZA IGIHE IMANA IKUYEHO UBURINZI BWAYO	146
IGIHE ABAMALAIKA BERA BAKORESHA UBUBASHA BWO	
KURIMBURA ¹	147
IBYAGO BIBIRI BYA MBERE	147
ICYAGO CYA GATATU	148
ICYAGO CYA KANE	148
ICYAGO CYA GATANU	149
AMATEGEKO Y'IMANA AGARAGARA MU IJURU	149
ABABI BACIRAHU ITEKA ABUNGERI GITO BABO	149
ICYAGO CYA GATANDATU	150
INTAMBARA IKOMEYE IHERUKA HAGATI Y'ICYIZA N'IKIBI	151
ISI YOSE IZATERANYIRIZWA KU RUHANDE RUMWE CYANGWA KU	
RUNDI	151
ICYAGO CYA KARINDWI	151
18.IBYAGO BIRINDWI BIHERUKA N'ABAKIRANUTSI.....	152
IGIHE GIKOMEYE CY'AKAGA GITANGIRA NYUMA Y'IRANGIRA	
RY'IGIHE CY'IMBABAZI	152
UBWOKO BW'IMANA BWITEGUYE IGIHE CY'AKAGA KIRI IMBERE	
YABWO.....	152
IGIHE CY'IGERAGEZWA KIDASANZWE	153
BENSHI BAZASINZIRA MBERE Y'IGIHE CY'AKAGA	153
INTEGO YA SATANI : KURIMBURA ABITONDERA ISABATO BOSE	153
IBIHAMYA BIKORESHA MU KURWANYA UBWOKO BW'IMANA	154
ABATUBAHIRIZA ICYUMWERU (DIMANCHE) BICWA.....	154

ITEGEKOTEKA RYO KWICA RISA N'IRYA AHASUWERUSI	155
ABASIGAYE BAGIRA IMANA UMURENGEZI WABO	155
UBWOKO BW'IMANA BUHUNGA IMIJI, BENSHI BAFUNGWA	156
AMAZU N'AMASAMBU NTACYO BIZABA BIKIMAZE	156
NK'IGIHE CY'UMUBABARO WA YAKOBO	157
ABAKIRANUTSI NTA BYAHA BYAHISHWE BAZABA BAFITE BIGOMBA	
GUHISHURWA	157
ABAKIRANUTSI NTIBAZAZIMIZA UBUGINGO BWABO	158
IMANA IZATANGA IBIKENEWE BYOSE	158
NTA MUVUGIZI TUZABA TUGIFITE, AHUBWO TUZAHORA	
DUFITANYE UBUMWE BUHORAHO NA KRISTO	159
UBWOKO BW'IMANA NTA CYIFUZO CY'ICYAHA NA KIMWE	
BUKUNDWAKAZA	160
INTAMBARA YO KURWANYA INARIYE IRAKOMEZA	160
IBIHUMBI IJANA NA MIRONGO INE NA BINE (144.000)	160
UBWOKO BW'IMANA BUROKORWA	161
19.KUGARUKA KWA KRISTO	162
ICYAGO CYA KARINDWI N'UMUZUKO UDASANZWE	162
IMANA ITANGAZA IGIHE CYO KUZA KWA KRISTO	162
UBWOBA BW'ABAKIRANIRWA	163
YESU AMANUKA MU MBARAGA NO MU BWIZA	163
“MUKANGUKE, MWEBWE ABASINZIRIYE, MAZE MUBYUKE !”	164
BAVA MU MAVUMO, IKUZIMU NO MU MABOHERO	165
BAVA MUNSI Y'INYANJA, MU MYOBO NO MU MISOZI	165
GUTWIKWA KW'ABAGOME : NI IGIKORWA CY'IMBABAZI	166
TWEREKEYE IWACU MU IJURU	166
ABAMALAIKA BARARIRIMBA BATI «KRISTO YARANESHEJE	
!»	167
ABERA BAHABWA AMAKAMBA N'INANGA	167
20.UMURAGE W'ABERA¹	168
IMPANO IVA KU MANA	168
IMPAMVU DUKWIRIYE GUTEKEREZA KU ISI Y'AHAZAZA	169
IMIGAMBI Y'UMUKRISTO	169
AHANTU NYAKURI KANDI HAFATIKA	170
UBWIZA TUTABONA UKO DUSOBANUKIRWA	170
INZŪZI, IMISOZI N'IBITI	171
INDABYO, IMBUTO N'INYAMASWA	171

IMBARAGA Z'UBUSORE BW'ITEKA	172
UMUNEZERO USHINGANYE	172
IBIRANGA ABACUNGUWE BIZAGUMAHO	173
ISHUSHO YO MU MASO IFITE UBUTARAGA N'IKANZU IRABAGIRANA.....	173
UMUNEZERO WO KUBONA UMURYANGO WACU MU IJURU	174
AGAKIZA K'ABANA N'ABAFITE UBWENGE BUDASHYITSE	174
ISHIMWE RY'ABABYEYI B'ABAGORE B'INDAHEMUKA MU KWIZERA.....	175
INGORORANO Y'UWAKIJE IMITIMA	175
IMITERERE YACU NTIZAHINDUKA.....	175
IKIRERE CY'AMAHORO N'URUKUNDO CYO MU IJURU	175
NTA GISHUKO, NTA N'ICYAHA	176
UMUSHYIKIRANO BAFITANYE N'IMANA N'UMWANA WAYO	176
URUNANA RW'ABAMALAIKA N'ABAKIRANTSI B'IBIHE BYOSE	177
UBUHAMYA BWATANGIWE IMBERE Y'IBIREMWA BITIGEZE	
BICUMURA	178
GUHIMBAZA IMANA MU NDIRIMBO IKUNGAHAYE, INOGEYE	
AMATWI	178
UBUTUNZI BWO MU ISANZURE BUGERWAHO.....	179
AMATEKA YERA ASUBIRWAMO.....	179
UBUSOBANURO BW'INGORANE, KUBURAGIZWA N'UBUZIMA.....	180
INKURIKIZI ZA BURI GIKORWA CY'UBUGIRANEZA	180
IBYISHIMO BYACU NTIBIZAHWEMA KWIYONGERANYA.....	181
UBUZIRAHEREZO	181
ISANZURE RYOSE RITANGAZA KO IMANA ARI URUKUNDO	182
IBYO KWITABWAHO N'ABASOMA IKI GITABO BOSE :.....	182
AMASHAKIRO Y'INGINGO ZO MU BYIGISHO	191
INSHAMAKE Y'IBIRI MU GITABO	224

Ibyasonzorianijwe bikuwe mu
nyandiko za Ellen White

Iki gitabo cyasohotse mu Cyongereza
cyitwa Last Day Events »«

Uwagishyize mu Gifaransa ni : Alain Archidec,
abifashijwemo na Paul Nouan

Umurimo wo kugihindura mu Kinyarwanda
muwukeshya bene So b'ABAGOROZI.

Cyahinduwe mu Kinyarwanda na :
BIKOLIMANA Diogène

Yagikosoye abifashijwemo na :
NZUNGU
MUGUNGA Pierre
KAYIHURA Laban
NTAKIRUTIMANA Emmanuel

Na KANYAMAPIRI Etienne wagize uruhare mu kunoza no kubahiriza gahunda y'imirimo
igendanye no gukosora.

Aho wadushakira :

B. P 109 RUHENGARI/RWANDA

E-mail : diogenebi@yahoo.fr ; malaikawundi@ubugorozi.org

Website : www.ubugorozi.org

Ijambo ku musomyi

Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi bizera ko bahamagawe n'Imana ngo babwirize inkuru nziza yo kugaruka kwa Yesu mu isi yuzuye urujijo kandi ikaba iri mu mahenuka yayo. Ellen White yaranditse ati « Ni « ngombwa kwihatira guhora tugaragariza abantu iyo ngingo » (FE 336). Mu gitabo cye cyitwa *Intambara ikomeye*, aragaragaza mu buryo bw'igishushanyo ibiteye ubwoba bigomba kubaho mu gihe kiri imbere. Nta kindi gitabo na kimwe kibaho kimeze nk'icyo. *Maranatha*, igitabo gikusanyirijwemo inyandiko ze, cyasohotse mu wa 1876, na cyo kigaragaza ugusohora k'ubuhanuzi bwa Bibiliya burebana n'imperuka y'ibihe.

Na none kandi, mu mwete wo kwereka abantu iyi ngingo, twateguye igitabo mwifitiye mu biganza byanyu, *Ibyaduka byo mu minsi y'imperuka*. Amenshi mu magambo y'iki gitabo yakuwe mu bitabo bya Ellen White byamaze gusohoka, ariko iki gitabo gifite umugabane runaka w'ibindi bintu bitigeze bitangazwa na rimwe. Niba ari ukuri ko tutashyizemo ibyo Ellen White yanditse byose ku byaduka biheruka by'amateka y'isi, twagerageje gushyiramo iby'ingenzi kuruta ibindi.

Ku iherezo rya buri nyandiko, hari inkomoko y'ayo magambo ndetse n'itariki yandikiweho, cyangwa itariki yasohotseho igihe Ellen White yari akiriho. Twongeyeho kandi ubundi busobanuro iyo twabonaga ko ari ngombwa gutanga amakuru cyangwa ubusobanuro bw'inyongera.

Twagerageje kugaragaza inyigisho za Ellen White ku bigomba kubaho ku mperuka y'ibihe muri gahunda bikurikiranyemo. Ariko ntitwibwira ko twashyize ibizabaho byose kuri gahunda ihamye y'uko bizakurikirana. Icyo kibazo cy'ingenzi cyane kizaba inararibonye y'ubwoko bw'Imana mu minsi izaza, mu gihe buri wese azaba asabwa gushikama ari wenyine «nk'aho ari nta wundi muntu ubaho mu isi» (7 BC 983). Birakwiriye rero ko abakristo bose bagira ibyizerwa byabo bwite bihariye, byubatse ku bihe bigishirijwemo no ku masano yimbitse bafitanye n'Uwiteka.

Ellen White avuga ko «isi yacu ntoya ari igitabo cy'ibygisho ku byaremwe byose» (DA 19), kandi ko isi itagaragarira abantu yitegereza «ifite amatsiko atarondoreka» (PK 148) ibimenyetso biheruka by'amateka y'iyi si. Iyaba twese twashoboraga kwihatira guha agaciro ibimenyetso bizaranga iherezo ry'iyi si, ndetse tukanabishyira mu rwego rw'urugamba rukomeye hagati y'icyiza n'ikibi. Kandi na none iyaba twashoboraga twese gusangira n'abadukikije ukuri gutangaje ko kugaruka kwa Kristo kuri bugufi.

Akanama gashinzwe gutangaza inyandiko za
Madamu Ellen G. White

Urutonde rw'amagambo ahinnye aranga ibitabo byakoreshejwe

IGIFARANSA

- CE : Le colporteur évangéliste
Cec : Conseils à l'économe
CES : Conseils sur l'Ecole du Sabbat
CN : Conseils sur la nutrition et les aliments
CP : Conquistadors pacifiques
Ed : Education
Ev : Evangéliser
FC : Le foyer Chrétien
HR : L'histoire de la rédemption
JC : Jésus-Christ
MC1 : Messages choisis, vol. 1 (MC2, etc.,
pour vol. 2 et 3)
ME : Le ministère évangélique
MG : Ministère de la guérison
MJ : Messages à la jeunesse
PE : Premiers écrits
PJ : Les paraboles de NSJC
PP : Patriarches et Prophètes
PR : Prophètes et Rois
SC : Service chrétien
T1 : Témoignages pour l'église, vol. 1
(T2, T3 pour vol. 2 et 3)
Te : Tempérance
TS : La tragédie des
siècles VJ : Vers Jésus

ICYONGEREZA

- AA : The Acts of the Apostles
AH : The Adventist Home

1BC :	The Seventh-Day Adventist Bible Commentary, vol. 1 (2BC, etc., pour le vol. 2-7)
CD :	Counsels on Diet and Foods
CG :	Child Guidance
CH :	Counsels on Health
ChS :	Christian Service
CL :	Country Living
CM :	Colporteur Ministry
CS :	Counsels on Stewardship
CSW :	Counsels on Sabbath School Work
COL :	Christ's Object Lessons
CT :	Counsels to Teachers, Parents and Students
DA :	The Desire of Ages
Ed :	Education
EGW'88 :	The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials
Ev :	Evangelism
EW :	Early Writings
FE :	Fundamentals of Christian Education
GC :	The Great Controversy
GCB :	General Conference Bulletin
GCDB :	General Conference Daily Bulletin
GH :	The Gospel Herald
GW :	Gospel Workers
HM :	The Home Missionary
HP :	In Heavenly Places
KC :	The Kress Collection
LLM :	Loma Linda Messages
LS :	Life Sketches
Mar :	Maranatha
1MCP :	Mind, Character, and Personality, vol. 1 (2MCP pour vol. 2)
MH :	The Ministry of Healing
ML :	My Life Today
MM :	Medical Ministry
MR :	Manuscript Release
1MR :	Manuscript Releases, vol. 1 (2MR, etc, pour vol 2-19)
Ms :	Ellen G. White Manuscript
MYP :	Messages to Young People

1NL : Notebook Leaflets, vol.1
 OHC : Our High Calling
 PC : The Paulson Collection
 Ph : Pamphlet
 PK : Prophets and Kings
 PP : Patriarchs and Prophets
 RC : Reflecting Christ
 RH : Review and Herald
 1SAT : Sermons and Talks, vol. 1
 SC : Steps to Christ
 1SG : Spiritual Gifts, vol. 1 (2SG, etc. pour vol. 2-4)
 1SM : Selected Messages, book 1 (2SM, etc. pour livres 2 et 3)
 SD : Sons and Daughters of God
 SpM : Spalding-Magan Collection
 1SP : Spirit of Prophecy, vol. 1 (2SP, etc., pour vol. 2-4)
 SPT-A : Special Testimonies, Series A
 SPT-B : Special Testimonies, Series B
 SR : The Story of Redemption
 ST : The Signs of the Times
 SW : The Southern Work
 1T : Testimonies for the Church, vol.1 (2T, etc., pour vol.2-9)
 TDG : This Day with God
 Te : Temperance
 TM : Testimonies to Ministers and Gospel Workers
 UL : The Upward Look
 Note (Icyo kwitabwaho) :

Ku iherezo rya buri subiri hari izina ry'igitabo cy'Icyongereza, ndetse n'irya icy'Igifaransa ryanditse mu nyuguti zihengerwe, niba ayo magambo yaramaze guhindurwa mu Gifaransa.

Amazina y'amezi y'umwaka mu Kinyarwanda, nk'uko agaragara ku iherezo ry'amwe mu masubiri y'iki gitabo :

1. Ukwa 1 : Mutarama
2. Ukwa 2 : Gashyamba
3. Ukwa 3 : Weturwe

4. Ukwa 4 : Mata
5. Ukwa 5 : Gicurāsi
6. Ukwa 6 : Kamena
7. Ukwa 7 : Nyakānga
8. Ukwa 8 : Kānama
9. Ukwa 9 : Nzeli
10. Ukwa 10 : Ukwākira
11. Ukwa 11 : Ugushyīngo
12. Ukwa 12 : Ukuboza

1.Akaga gaheruka k’isi

Ubwoba rusange bw’ahazaza

1.Ibihe bya none ni iby’ishiraniro ry’irushanwa rihebuje ku mitima yose. Abayobozi n’abategetsi, abafite inshingano zo mu myanya yo hejuru kandi yiringirwa, abagabo n’abagore b’inzego zose bashinzwe gutekerereza abandi, bahanze amaso yabo ku bimenyetso by’igihe turimo. Baritegereza imibano y’amahanga, kwiyongera kw’imbaraga za buri cyiciro cy’amateka y’isi, kandi bakazirikana ko ibihe bikomeye kandi bidasubirwaho biri hafi yo guteza akaga kadasanzwe. –PK 537 (c.1914) –PR 408, 409.

2.Ibyago byisukiranya ku butaka no ku nyanja, umwiryane muri rubanda n’ibimenyetso by’intambara nta cyizere cyiza cy’ahazaza bitanga .Ibyo biragaragaza ibigiye kubaho bikomeye cyane. Imbaraga z’ikibi zirihuriza hamwe kandi zikikomeza. Zirashikamye ngo zitegure akaga gakomeye gaheruka. Mu isi yacu hagiye kubaho ihinduka rikomeye, kandi ibimenyetso by’imperuka bisisukiranya byihuta. –9T 11 (1909) –T3, 395.

Ibihe by’umubabaro biregereje

3.Igihe cy’amakuba agomba kugenda yiyongera kugeza ku mperuka, kiri hafi cyane. Nta munota n’umwe dufite wo gupfusha ubusa. Isi ihangayikishijwe n’umwuka w’intambara. Ubuhanuzi bwo mu gice cya 11 cya Danieli buri hafi yo kugera ku musozo wo gusohora kwabwo guheruka. –RH 24 Ugushyingo 1904.

4.Twugarijwe mu buryo budakebakeba n’igihe cy’amakuba –amakuba atarigeze kubaho uhereye igihe amahanga yabereyeho (Danieli 12:1)–, none twimereye nk’abakobwa basinziriye. Tugomba gukanguka tugasaba Umwami Yesu ngo adupfumbatishe amaboko ye ahoraho kugira ngo atwambutse ibihe by’urubanza biri imbere yacu turi mu mutekano wuzuye. –3 MR 305 (1906).

5.Isi iragenda irushaho gusuzugura itegeko iryo ari ryo ryose. Vuba aha, imidugararo ikomeye igiye kwaduka hagati y’amahanga –imidugararo itazigera ihagarara kugeza igihe Yesu azagarukira. –RH 11 Gashyantare 1904.

6. Turi ku nkengero y'igihe cy'amakuba, kandi dutegerejwe n'imibabaro tudashobora gupfa kwiyumvisha. –9T 43 (1909) –T3, 366

7. Twegereje akaga karuta akigeze kubaho mu bihe byose. Ibihano by'Imana bigiye kwiyoungikanya vuba –inkongi z'imiriro, imyuzure, imitingito, biherekejwe n'intambara n'imivu y'amaraso. –PK 278 (c. 1914) –PR 212.

8. Ibihe by'amakuba biradutegereje, ariko twirinde kuvuga ijamba n'ubwo ryaba rimwe gusa ryo kutizera cyangwa ry'urucantegereje. –Chs 136 (1905).

Buri gihe Imana yagiye itanga umuburo w'imanza zizacibwa

9. Buri gihe Imana yagiye itanga umuburo w'imanza zizacibwa mu gihe kizaza. Abagiye bizera ubutumwa bwayo bwagenewe igihe cyabo, kandi bakagendera mu kwizera kwabo bumvira amategeko yayo, bagiyeye barokoka ibihano byageze ku basuzuguye kandi bakagaragaza kutizera kwabo.

10. Nowa yabwiwe iri jambo ngo “Injira mu nkuge n'abo mu nzu yawe mwese ; kuko ari wowe nabonye ukiranuka mu maso yanjye muri iki gihe.” Nowa yarumviye, maze ararokoka. Ubwo butumwa bwabwiwe Loti ngo “Nimuhaguruke muve aha hantu, kuko Uwiteka agiye kurimbura uyu mudugudu.” (Itangiriro 7:1; 19:14). Loti yishyize munsu y'uburindi bw'intumwa z'ijuru, maze ararokoka. Ni ko n'abigishwa ba Yesu bahawe umuburo w'irimbuka rya Yerusalemu. Abitegereje ku bimenyetso by'irimbuka ryari ritegerejwe, kandi bagahunga umurwa, bararokotse. Uko ni ko natwe kuri ubu twaburiwe ku birebana no kugaruka kwa Kristo no kurimbuka kugomba kwisuka ku isi. Abita ku muburo bazarokoka. –DA 634 (1898) –JC 634, 635.

Imana yatubwiye icyo tugomba kwitega mu bihe byacu.

11. Mbere y'ibambwa rye, Umukiza yasobanuriye abigishwa be ko yagombaga kwicwa kandi akazuka ku munsu wa gatatu, kandi abamalayika bari aho kugira ngo baharature amagambo Ye mu bwenge no mu mitima. Ariko icyo abigishwa bari bategereje gusa ni ugukurwa mu bubata bw'ubutegetsu bwa Leta y'Abaroma, kandi ntibashoboraga kwemera igitekerezo cy'uko Uwo ibyiringiro byabo byose byari bishingiyeho yashoboraga kwicwa urw'agashinyaguro. Amagambo bagombaga kwibuka aya mu bwenge bwabo, maze ubwo igihe cy'urubanza cyazaga, kibitungura batiteguye. Urupfu rwa Yesu rwatsembye ibyiringiro byabo nk'aho atari yarababuriye mbere y'igihe.

12. Bityo rero, binyuze mu buhanuzi, twahishuriye neza ahazaza nk'uko byagendekeye abigishwa ku bw'amagambo ya Kristo. Ibyaduka bigendanye n'iherezo y'igihe cy'imbabazi ndetse n'umurimo wo kwitegura igihe cy'amakuba, ibyo twabigaragarijwe neza. Nyamara abantu benshi nta bumenyi bafite bw'ibirebana n'uko kuri gukomeye buruta ubwo bari kugira icyo kuba kutarigeze guhishurwa. –GC 594 (1911) –TS 644. **Turasabwa kwita ku buhanuzi bw'iminsi y'imperuka**

13. Nyuma mbona malaika wa gatatu (Ibyahishuwe 14:9-11). Malaika wari umperekeje aravugaga ati “Umurimo we uteye ubwoba. Ubutumwa bwe buratangaje mu

buryo bukomeye. Ni malaika ugomba gutandukanya ingano n'urukungu kandi agashyiraho ikimenyetso, cyangwa agahambira imiba yo guhunika mu bigega byo mu ijuru. Ibyo ni byo bikwiye kwigarurira ubwenge bwacu bwose kandi tukaba ari byo duhanga amaso" – EW 118 (1854) –PE 118.

14. Tuzaba tugomba guhagarara imbere y'abacamanza dutanga impamvu twumvira amategeko y'Imana, ngo tumenyeke imbere impamvu zo kwizera kwacu. Kandi abasore bakagombye gusobanukirwa n'ibi bintu.

15. Bakagombye kumenya ibintu bizaduka mbere y'uko iherezaho ry'amateka y'isi yacu rigera. Ibyo bintu birebana n'umunezero wacu w'iteka, kandi abigisha kimwe n'abanyeshuri bakagombye kubyitaho. –6T 128, 129 (1900) –T2, 481.

16. Twakagombye kwiga ibimenyetso bikomeye biranga ibihe turimo. –4MR 163 (1895).

17. Abishyira munsu y'ubugenzuzi bw'Imana kugira ngo bayoborwe kandi batwarwe na yo, bazasobanukirwa n'urukungu rw'ibimenyetso rufite gahunda ihoraho yateganiye ikanatega uko bizakurikirana. –7T 14 (1902).

18. Tugomba kubonera mu mateka ugusohora k'ubuhanuzi, no kwigira imirimo y'imigambi y'Imana mu bihe bikomeye by'impinduramatwara, no gusobanukirwa kujya mbere kw'ibyaduka mu myiteguro y'amahanga y'isubiranamo riheruka ry'intambara ikomeye. –8T 309 (1904).

Tugomba kwiga by'umwihariko igitabo cya Danieli n'icy'Ibyahishuwe

19. Dukeneye kwiga dukurikiranira hafi Ijambo ry'Imana ; by'umwihariko twakagombye kwita ku gitabo cya Danieli n'icy'Ibyahishuwe kuruta mbere hose... Umucyo Danieli yahawe n'Imana wagenewe mu buryo bwahuranye iyi minsi y'imperuka. –TM 112, 113 (1896).

20. Reka dusome kandi twige igice cya 12 cya Danieli. Kirimo imiburo twese tuzakenera gusobanukirwa mbere y'uko igihe cy'imperuka kigera. –15MR 228 (1903).

21. Igitabo giheruka cy'isezerano rishya cyuzuyemo ukuri dukeneye gusobanukirwa. –COL 133 (1900) –PJ 109.

22. Ubuhanuzi butari bwashyirahamwe mu gitabo cy'Ibyahishuwe bugiye gusohora vuba aha. Muri kino gihe ubwo buhanuzi buzigwa bwitondewe n'ubwoko bw'Imana kandi bwakagombye gusobanuka neza. Ntibuhisha ukuri ; butuburira mu buryo bugaragara, bukatumenyesha ibizabaho mu gihe kizaza. –1NL 96 (1903).

23. Ubutumwa bukomeye bwatanzwe kuri gahunda iboneye mu Byahishuwe bugomba gufata umwanya w'ibanze mu ntekerezo z'ubwoko bw'Imana. –8T 302 (1904) –T3, 133.

Icyigwa kigomba kubwirwa abantu

24. Benshi ni abadasobanukiwe n’ubuhanuzi bugendanye n’ibihe turimo, kandi bagomba gusobanurirwa neza. Inshingano y’abayobozi ndetse ikaba n’iy’abizera, ni iyo kuvuza impanda mu buryo busobanutse. –Ev 194, 195 (1875) –Ev 180.

25. Abarinzi nibarangurure maze batange ubutumwa ari ko kuri kwagenewe iki gihe. Twereke isi gihe turimo cy’amateka ya gihanuzi. –5T 716 (1889) –T2, 378.

26. Imana yagennye umunsi uzaranga iherezo ry’amateka y’isi yacu “Ubu butumwa bwiza bw’ubwami buzigishwa mu isi yose, kugira ngo bube ubuhamya bwo guhamiriza amahanga yose. Ni bwo imperuka izaherako ize.” Ubuhanuzi buri gusohora mu buryo bwihuse. Haracyariho byinshi bigomba kuvugwa kuri izo ngingo z’agaciro gakomeye. Umunsi uri hafi ubwo umurage w’imitima uzafatirwa umwanzuro by’iteka ryose...

27. Twakagombye gukoresha imbaraga zacu zose ngo tubwire ab’isi uko kuri. Umuburo ukomeye uhamya ko umunsi w’Uwiteka uzaza utunguranye mu buryo bwihuse kandi butitezwe ntugomba kubwirwa isi gusa ahubwo ugomba kubwirwa n’amatorero yacu. Umuburo utangaje w’ubuhanuzi wagenewe buri mutima. Ntihakagire uwibeshya ko atatungurwa. Nta busobanuro na bumwe bw’ubuhanuzi bugomba kubibagiza ibimenyetso bitugaragariza ko icyo gihe gikomeye kiri bugufi cyane. –FE 335, 336 (1895).

Dusobanukirwe neza n’ibigiye kubaho

28. Ntitwahamya neza ibizasimbura mu isi mu gihe kiri imbere, ariko icyo tuzi neza ni uko, muri ibi bihe turimo, tugomba kuba maso dusenga, kuko umunsi ukomeye w’Uwiteka uri bugufi cyane. –2SM 35 (1901) –MC1, 211.

29. Ikimenyetso cy’inyamaswa kimeze nk’uko cyavuzwe ko kizaba. Ntiturasobanukirwa byose ku birebana n’iyo ngingo, kandi byose ntibizasobanuka igihe cyose igitabo kizaba kitarāzīngūrwa uko kingana. –6T 17 (1900).

30. Benshi bazibagirwa inshingano zabo, ibitera umwete n’imigisha byo muri iki gihe, kandi bazaterwa umubabaro no kwibwira akaga kazabaho. Iyo nyifato izatebutsa igihe cy’umubabaro, kandi nta buntu tuzagirirwa ku bw’uko guhangayikishwa n’ibitaragera mu gihe cyabyo. –3SM 383, 384 (1884).

31. Igihe cy’umubabaro kīziye ubwoko bw’Imana ariko ntitugomba guhora tubivugaho tubibwira ab’isi ngo tubatere guhangayika igihe kitaragera. Hazabaho igihe cy’ishungura mu bwoko bw’Imana, ariko si ko kuri kw’iki gihe ko kubwirwa amadini. –1SM 180 (1890) –MC1, 211.

1 Reba Mariko 8:31, 32 ; 9:31 ; 10:32-34.

2. Ibimenyetso byo kugaruka kwa Kristo kuri hafi

Ubuhanuzi bukomeye bwa Nyagasani.

32. Yesu yabūriye abigishwa be ku byerekeye irimbuka rya Yerusalemu ndetse ababwira n'ibimenyetso byagombaga kubanziriza kugaruka k'Umwana w'umuntu. Igice cya 24 cya Matayo cyose ni ubuhanuzi bwerekeranye n'ibimenyetso bigomba kubanziriza icyo gihe, kandi irimbuka rya Yerusalemu ni icyitegererezo cy'irimbuka ryegereje ry'isi yacu izakongorwa n'umuriro. –MS 77 (1899).

33. Ku musozi Elayono, Kristo yongeye kuvuga amateka atangaje agomba kubanziriza kugaruka kwe. “Muzumva bavuga iby'intambara n'impuha z'intambara : ... Ishyanga rizatera irindi shyanga, ubwami buzatera ubundi bwami, kandi hazabaho inzara n'ibishyitsi hamwe na hamwe. Iryo rizaba ari itangiriro ryo kuramukwa.” (Matayo 24:6-8). N'ubwo ubu buhanuzi bwashoyeho igice mu gihe cyo kurimbuka kwa Yerusalemu, mu minsi y'imperuka ho buzasohora mu buryo budakebakeba. –5T 753 (1899) –T2, 409.

Ibimenyetso mu kirere

34. Kristo yavuze ko ku iherezaho ry'igihe cy'akarengane gakomeye katewe n'Ubupapa, izuba ryagombaga kwijima n'ukwezi ntikuve umwezi wako. Hanyuma inyenyeri zikagwa ziva mu ijuru. Maze aravuga ati “Murebere ku mutini ni wo cyitegererezo : ishami ryawo, iyo ritoshye ibibabi bikamera, mumenya yuko igihe cy'impeshyi kiri bugufi. Nuko namwe nimubona ibyo byose, muzamenye yuko ari hafi, ndetse ageze ku rugi.” (Matayo 24:32-33).

35. Kristo yaduhaye ibimenyetso bizagaragaza ko kugaruka kwe kuri hafi. Avuga ko tuzashobora kumenya igihe azaba ari bugufi, ndetse ko ageze ku rugi. Avuga abwira abazabona ibyo bimenyetso agira ati “Ndababwira ukuri yuko ab'ubu bwoko batashiraho kugeza aho ibyo byose bizasohorera.” Ibyo bimenyetso byarashoye¹. Kuri ubu tuzi neza tudashidikanya ko kugaruka kwa Kristo kuri hafi. –DA 632 (1898) –JC 632.

Ibimenyetso ku butaka

36. Yesu aravuga ati “Kandi hazaba ibimenyetso ku zuba no ku kwezi, kandi no hasi amahanga azababara” (Luka 21:25 ; Matayo 24:29 ; Mariko 13:24-26 ; Ibyahishuwe 6:12-17). Abitegerezanya ubwitonzi ibyo bimenyetso bibanziriza kugaruka kwe, ni bo bamenya ko “Umwana w'Umuntu ari hafi, ndetse ageze ku rugi” (Matayo 24:33). –GC 37, 38 (1911). –TS 38.

37. Amahanga ari kuvurungana. Ibihe byo guhangayika bitugezeho. Imitima y'abantu icogojwe n'ubwoba bw'ibyaduka muri iyi si. Ariko abizera Imana bazumvira ijwi ryayo mu nkubi y'umuyaga rigira riti “Ni njye, mwitinye”. –ST, 9 Ukwakira 1901.

38. Amateka y'iyi si yacu adasanze kandi yuzuyemo ibyaduka, yanditswe mu bitabo byo mu ijuru –ayo mateka yanavuzwe neza ko yagombaga kubanziriza ho gato umunsi ukomeye w'urubanza rw'Imana. Iby'iyi si byose nta mutekano bifite. –3MR 313 (1908).

Abahanuzi b'ibinyoma

39. Kristo yari yaravuze ko mu bimenyetso biranga kurimbuka kwa Yerusalemu “Abahanuzi benshi b'ibinyoma bazaduka, kandi bazayobya benshi” (Matayo 24:11). Abahanuzi b'ibinyoma bagiye bahaguruka, bakabeshya abantu kandi bakayobora imitima ya benshi mu butayu bw'iby'umwuka. Abakonikoni n'abapfumu, bitwazaga ko bafite imbaraga ikora ibitangaza, bajyanye abantu benshi ahantu hihishe ho mu misozi. Nyamara ubwo buhanuzi na bwo bwavuzwe ko bwerekeranye n'iminsi y'imperuka. icyo kimenyetso twagihawe nk'ikigaragaza kugaruka kwa Yesu. –DA 631 (1898). –JC 631.

40. Tuzahangana n'inyigisho z'ibinyoma, abahanuzi b'ibinyoma bazaduka, bazavugaga inzozo z'ubuhanuzi bw'ibinyoma barōse, ndetse n'amayerekwa y'ibinyoma, ariko nimubwirize Ijambo ry'Imana; ntimugateshwe ijwi ry'Imana riri mu Ijambo ryayo. –2SM 49 (1894). –MC2, 56.

41. Neretswe ko benshi bazivugaho ko bafite inyigisho idasanze ivuye ku Mana, kandi bazihamya ko ari bo bayobozi b'abandi. Bishingikirije ku kwibwira uko bitari ku byerekeranye n'inshingano zacu, bazatangira gukora umurimo batatumwe n'Imana. Ibyo bizateza urujijo. Buri wese akwiriye gushakashakana Imana umwete we bwite ku buryo ashobora gusobanukirwa icyo imushakaho we ku giti cye. –2SM 72 (1893) –MC2, 82.

Inararibonye nagize mpura n'umuhanuzi w'ibinyoma

42. Ku mugoroba w'ejo hashize, umusore umwe, twese twaramuyobewe, ariko yiyitaga mwene Data w'i Vigitoriya (muri Ostralia), yaradusuye maze ashaka kubonana na mushiki wacu White. Bwari bwije cyane, kandi sinashaka kubonana na we. Tumurarikira kugumana natwe mu gihe cya nijoro, no gusangira natwe igaburo rya mu gitondo. Tumaze gutamba igitambo cya mu gitondo nk'uko bisanzwe, mu gihe twiteguraga gutatanira mu mirimo yacu inyuranye, uwo musore arahaguruka, aduhata afite imyifatire y'ubutegetsi bw'igitugu ateguka ko dukomeza kwicara. Aravugaga ati “Mufite ibitabo by'indirimo zo guhimba Imana ? Tugiye kuririmba indirimbo imwe, hanyuma ndabagezaho ubutumwa.” Ndamusubiza nti “Niba ufite ubutumwa, butange udatindiganyije, kuko tutabura kwemera gupfundurirwa agaseke kandi nta n'umunota dufite wo gutakaza.” Atangira gusoma utuntu yagiye yandika, muri ibyo byose akaba yarahamye ko urubanza rw'abazima rwatangiye ...

43. Numviriza urutonde rw'amagambo, amaherezo ndamubwira nti “Mwene Data, hari icyo ubura mu bwenge. Tubwire by'ukuri ibyo ubutumwa bwawe buturebaho, kandi niba bigushobokera, wabitubwira wahuranyije. Ubwonko bwawe buraremerewe, uguye agacuho. Byinshi mu byo wavuze bihamye na Bibiliya, kandi turabyizeye kuri buri jambo. Nyamara urahangayitse. Tubwire ibitureba wahawe.”

44. Maze atubwira ko twagombaga gutekura amavaliye yacu kandi tugahita tugenda twerekeza i Battle Creek (soma: Batele Kiriki). Mubaza impamvu aransubiza ati “Kugira ngo mujye gutangayo ubu butumwa : ko urubanza rw’abazima rwatangiye.” Ndamusubiza nti “Umurimo Uwiteka yadushinze nturarangira. Igihe umurimo wacu uzaba warangiye ino, tuzi neza ko Imana izatumenyesha ko igihe kigeze ngo twimukire i Battle Creek, aho kugira ngo ikwigishe inshingano yacu iyo ari yo.” ... Nsiga mushinze mwene Data Starr ngo akomezanye na we ikiganiro mu gihe njye nakomeje kwandika.

45. Abwira mwene Data Starr ko ubwo mushiki wacu White yamubwiranaga ikinyabupfura kigendanye n’ubutware, ni bwo yatangiye kwiyumvisha ifuti rye kandi ko ngo imbaraga y’ibyo yibwiraga ko yarushije abandi yarimo akajagari n’ubwenge buke. N’ubwo twari turi umuryango utubutse, ugizwe n’abantu 10 n’abashyitsi 3, twiyemeje gusaba uwo muhungu kugumana natwe igihe runaka. Ntitwāhāngaye kumuhūza n’abantu bashoboraga kumufata nabi no kuba bamuciraho iteka, ariko ikigeretse kuri ibyo ntitwanamwemereye kudusubiriramo ingirwamayerekwa ye. Twaje kumugumana igihe runaka kugira ngo turusheho kumusobanukirwa neza, kandi nibishoboka, tumuyobore mu nzira ikwiriye. –Ibaruwa 66, 1894.

Ubusāmba no kutirinda

46. Ubusāmba no kutirinda ni byo ntandaro yo kwangirika gukomeye k’ubwenge muri iyi si yacu. Satani arabizi kandi ntahwema gushukashuka abagabo n’abagore kugira ngo bemere gutegekwa n’ipfa ry’ibyo bakunda batitaye ku butaraga ndetse no ku buzima. Kurya, kunywa no kwambara byahindutse intego yo kubaho y’abatuye ku isi. Ibimeze bityo ni byo byariho mbere y’umwuzure. Kandi iyo mibereho yo gusesagura ni kimwe mu bihamya bimenyekanisha ko iherezo ry’amateka y’iyi si ryegereje. –Ibaruwa 34, 1875.

47. Ipica y’urutonde rw’ibyabayeho mbere y’umwuzure nk’uko bivugwa mu Byanditswe Byera, yerekana mu buryo bwahuranije icyerekezo isi ya none yihutira kugeraho. –PP 102 (1890) –PP 77.

48. Tuzi ko Umwami atazatinda kuza. Mu buryo bwihuse, isi iragenda ihinduka nk’uko yari imeze mu gihe cya Nowa. Yamaze kwirundurira mu kwikubira. Bararya kandi bakanywa birenze urugero. Abantu baranywa ibisindisha birimo uburozi bikabagira abasazi. –Ibaruwa 3089, 1907.

Ibikorwa by’ubugizi bwa nabi

49. Mu minsi ya Nowa umugabane munini w’abantu warwanyije ukuri, maze bafatwa n’ibinyoma byinshi. Isi yari yuzuyemo ubugizi bwa nabi. Intambara, ibikorwa by’urugomo, ubwicanyi byakorwaga buri munsu. Uko ni ko bizamera mbere y’uko Kristo agaruka. –1BC 1090 (1891).

50. Amashyirahamwe y’abakozi azajya yihutira kwishōra mu bikorwa by’urugomo mu gihe ibyo basaba bitubahirijwe. Biragenda birushaho kugaragara ko abatuye iyi si badafitanye umushyikirano n’Imana. Nta bushakashatsi buhanitse bushobora

gusobanura iterambere rihoraho ry'ingabo za Satani. Inteko nyinshi zigaruriwe n'abamalaika bavumwe bakoresha abantu amarorerwa...

51. Ubugome no kwishimira ibibi kw'abantu bizagera ubwo bizatera Imana kwigaragariza mu cyubahiro cyo gukomera kwayo. Vuba aha, ubugome bw'isi buzagera ku musozo wabwo uheruka, maze nk'uko byagenze mu minsi ya Nowa, Imana izasuka igikombe cy'umujinya wayo. –UL 334 (1903).

52. Inkuru ziteye ubwoba z'ubwicanyi, iz'ubujura, iz'impanuka za gari ya moshi n'ibikorwa by'urugomo, biratwereka ko iherezo rya byose ryegereje. Muri iki gihe duhagazemo ni bwo dukeneye kwitegura kugaruka k'Umwami Yesu. –Ibaruwa 308 (1907).

Intambara n'amakuba

53. Umuraba uregereje kandi dukwiriye kwitegura guhangana no gushaga kwawo dukoresheje kwihana ku Mana no kwizera Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo. Umwami agiye guhaguruka kugira ngo anyeganyeze isi mu buryo buteye ubwoba. Tuzabona amakuba aturutse impande hafi ya zose. Ibihumbi byinshi by'amāto bizarohama imuhengeri mu nyanja. Amato y'uburyo bwinshi y'intambara ni yo azarohama cyane, kandi hazagwa amamiliyoni y'abantu. Hazaduka inkongi z'imiriro zitunguranye ku buryo nta mbaraga za kimuntu zizashobora kuzizimya. Amazu y'akataraboneka yo ku isi azahanagurwaho no kugurumana kw'inkongi z'umuriro. Impanuka za gari ya moshi zizagenda ziyongera. Imvururu, gusekurana kw'ibyuma bitwara abantu n'ibintu n'impanuka zihitana abantu mu nzira nini z'itumanaho bizatungurana ari ntawe ubyiteze. Iherezo riri bugufi, igihe cy'igeragezwa kigeze ku musozo wacyo. Oh, reka dushake Imana bigishoboka ko yabonwa, kandi tuyiyambaze ikiri bugufi! –MYP 89, 90 (1890).

54. Intambara zizaca ibintu mu ipica iheruka y'amateka y'iyi si. Ibyorezo, ibyago bikomeye n'inzara bizahindura isi umwīrāre. Amazi y'imuhengeri azateza imyuzure. Umuriro n'amazi bizihuriza hamwe mu gutsembaho ubutunzi n'ubuzima bw'abantu. Tugomba kwitegura kwinjira mu mazu Kristo yateguriye abamukunda. –Mar 174 (1897).

Imibumbe minini y'umuriro

55. Mu gitondo cy'uwa gatandatu ushize, mbere gato y'uko nkanguka, neretswe ipica y'ibintu byantangaje. Nasaga n'uwakangutse, ariko sinari ndi iwanjye. Ndebeye mu idirishya, nashoboraga kwitegereza urugamba ruteye ubwoba. Imibumbe minini yaka umuriro (amabombe) yagwaga ku mazu, maze kuri iyo mibumbe hakajya havaho imyambi iteye ubwoba yerekera mu mpande zose. Ntibyashobokaga kuzimya inkongi z'imiriro zabaga zakongejwe, kandi kurimbuka kwakwirakwiraga hose. Ibyo byateye abantu ihahamuka ritagira uko rivugwa. Mperako ndakanguka, maze nsanga ndi iwanjye. –Ev 29 (1906) –Ev 32.

56. Mbona umubumbe munini waka umuriro uguye hagati y'amazu manini meza, aherako aragurumana. Numva umuntu avuga ati “Twari tuzi ko ibihano by'Imana zagombaga kwisuka ku isi, ariko ntitwari tuzi ko zizabanguka bigeze aha.” Abandi na bo

mu miniho y'abagiye gupfa, bagira bati “Mwari mubizi ! Kuki mutatuburiye ? Twe ntitwari tubizi !” – 9T 28 (1909) –T3, 353.

Imitingito n'imyuzure

57. Umwanzi yarakoze, kandi aracyari ku murimo. Yamanukanye imbaraga nyinshi kandi Umwuka w'Imana ari kwigendera ava ku isi. Imana yayikuyeho ukuboko kwayo. Biraduhagije kwitegereza ibyabaye ku muji wa Johnstown [muri Pennsylvanie]. Ntiyabujije dayimoni guhanagura burundu uwo muji ku ikarita y'isi.⁽²⁾ Kandi ibyo bintu bizakomeza kwiyongera kugeza ku musozo w'amateka y'iyi si. –1SAT 109 51889).

58. Isi izasandazwa n'amazuku ari muni y'ubutaka. Izo mbaraga z'ikuzimu nizirekurwa zigasohoka bikomotse ku mitingito, zizaheha ubutunzi bwatunguranye imyaka myinshi, ba nyirabwo bicisha abakozi babo inzara. Kandi n'abavugaga ko bemera Imana ntibazarokoka iryo hungabana rikomeye muri ibyo bihe byegereye iherezo rya byose. – 3MR 208 (1891).

59. Noneho igihe kirageze ubwo mu kanya gato, isi ishobora kudushiriraho mu buryo budutunguye. Imitingito y'isi izaduka mu buryo butari bwitezwe cyane. –TM 421 (1896).

60. Mu nkongi z'imiriro, mu myuzure, mu mitingito, mu gushyamba kw'imiraba, mu byago byisukiranyaga ku nyanja no ku butaka, ni mu umuburo utangirwa ko Umwuka w'Uwiteka atazaruhanya n'abantu iteka ryose. –3MR 315 (1897).

61. Mbere y'uko Umwana w'umuntu atunguka ku bicu, ibyaremwe byose bizateragiranwa mu buryo bukomereye. Imirabyo yo hejuru yifatanije n'umuriro wo ku isi bizakongora imisozi nk'itanura maze rijugunye umuvumba w'amahindure uzatwika ibirorero n'imijyi. Ibitare binini biri gushyamba bijugunye mu mazi n'imbaraga z'amazuku ahishwe muni y'ubutaka, bizatera inyanja gutogota maze zivemo ibitare n'igitaka. Ubwo noneho ni bwo hazabaho ibishyamba by'agatangaza kandi abantu benshi bazahasiga ubuzima. –7BC 947 (1907).

Urugomo, inzara, ibyorezo

62. Satani yanduza umwuka wo mu kirere ; kandi ari wo Imana ikoreshe mu kutubeshaho –haba mu buzima bwa none ndetse no mu bw'ahazaza. Kandi mu mwanya duhagazemo, tugomba gukanguka mu buryo bwuzuye, tukitanga mu buryo bushyitse, tukihana mu buryo bwimazeyo, tukiha Imana uko twakabaye. Nyamara kandi dusa n'abatava mu byimbo, nk'aho twaguye ikinya. Mana Nyir'ijuru, udukangure ! – 2SM 52 (1890) – MC2, 59.

63. Uwiteka ntiyigeze abaza imbaraga z'umwijima gusohozwa umurimo wazo wo kwica zikoresheje kwanduza umwuka, imwe mu masoko y'ubuzima n'imirire, zifashishije ibisigazwa n'imborera birimo imbaraga yanduza umubiri kandi yica. Si ibimera byonyine bihangirika, ahubwo n'umuntu ubwe ababajwe n'ibyorezo biteye akaga... Ibyo ni

ibitonyanga by'ibanze by'igikombe cy'umujinya w'Imana biri kwisuka ku isi³, kandi ni intango ya bimwe mu byoroheje bibanziriza ibigiye kubaho mu gihe kidashyize kera. – 3SM 391 (1891).

64. Inzara zizaba nyinshi, ibyorezo bizahitana ubuzima bw'abantu benshi. Tugoswe n'akaga gakomotse ku mbaraga zituzengurutse z'imirimo ya Satani itagaragara, nyamara imbaraga y'uburinzi bw'Imana n'ubu ngubu iracyakora. –19MR 382 (1897).

65. Neretswe ko Umwuka w'Uwiteka ari gukurwa ku isi. Mu gihe gito imbaraga y'uburinzi bw'Imana igiye kwimwa abakomeza gusuzugura amategeko yayo. Buri muni tubwirwa inkuru z'ubucuruzi butemewe n'amategeko, ubwicanyi n'ubugizi bwa nabi bw'uburyo bwose. Gukiranirwa biragenda bihinduka ibintu bisanzwe ku buryo ari nta mitima y'abariho muri iki gihe bigikangaranyaga nk'uko byari bimeze mu gihe cyashize. – Ibaruwa 258 (1907).

Umugambi w'Imana

66. None se twasobanura dute amahano abera mu nyanja aho amato manini arohama ari nta nteguza? Twasobanura dute impanuka zibera ku butaka, inkongi z'imiriro zikongora ubutunzi abantu barundanyije, benshi muri bo bakandamiza abakene? Uwiteka ntashobora gutabara kugira ngo arinde ubutunzi bw'abica amategeko ye, bakica isezerano rye, bagasiribanga Isabato ye, bakayisimbuza umunsi w'ikiruhuko w'ubuyobe.

67. Ibyago by'Imana kuri ubu byatangiye kwisuka ku isi, bigahitana amazu y'agaciro gahebuje nk'aho ari umuyaga ugurumana uvuye mu ijuru. Mbese ibyo byago ntibizakangura ingirwabakristo ngo bizitere gutekereza? Imana yemera ko bibaho kugira ngo isi igire icyo yitaho kandi abanyabyaha batinye ndetse bahindire umushyitsi imbere yayo. –3MR 311 (1902).

68. Mu kwemera ko ayo mahano abaho, Imana iba ibifitemo umugambi runaka. Ni bumwe mu buryo yitabaza kugira ngo itume abagabo n'abagore basubiza ubwenge ku gihe. Ku bw'umurimo udasanze ugaragarira mu byaremwe, Imana izatamāza imbaraga z'abashidikanya ibashyirira ahabona ibyo ihishurira ku mugaragararo mu Ijambo ryayo. –19 MR 279 (1902).

69. Mbega ukuntu hakomeje kumvikana inkuru z'imitingito y'isi, iz'inkubi y'imiyaga ikomeye, ndetse n'ibyononwa n'umuriro n'imyuzure, bigahitana ubuzima bw'abantu benshi n'ubutunzi! Mu bigaragarira amaso y'abantu, ibyo byago ni ukwivumbagatanya gutunguranye kw'imbaraga z'ibyaremwe ziba zataye gahunda zitakigira rutangira, bikaba byasobye ubugenzuzi bw'abantu mu buryo bwuzuye, nyamara ushobora kubibonamo umugambi w'Imana. Ni ibikoreshe byayo byo gukangura imitimanama y'abagabo n'abagore ngo bamenye akaga kabugarije. –PK 277 (c. 1914) – PR 211.

Ibigiye kubaho biri mu kuboko kwa Nyagasani

70. Isi ntiraho itagira nyirayo. Gahunda y'ibizabaho iri mu biganza by'Uwiteka. Umwami w'ijuru ni we ubwe wifatiye mu biganza umurage w'amahanga ndetse n'ibikenewe n'Itorero rye. –5T 753 (1889) –T2, 410.

71. Ibyo bimenyetso [inzoka zitwika zo mu butayu] byasohozaga imigambi ibiri. Ku bw'izo nzoka, ubwoko bw'Imana bushobora kuzigiraho mbere na mbere ko kwigaragaza kw'imbaraga zo mu byaremwe kugenzurwa n'Umuremyi, ndetse n'uko imikorere y'amadini yo mu mahanga na yo iri muni y'ubutegetsu bwe. By'umwihariko ibi ni ukuri no ku gahato ko kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche).

72. Mu gihe cy'umurimo ukomeye uheruka, tuzāhāngana n'ingorane tutazamenya uko twāzīkūramo, ariko ntitukibagirwe ko imbaraga eshatu zikomeye zo mu ijuru ziri ku murimo, ko ikiganza cy'Imana ari cyo gifashe ingashya y'ubwato kandi ko Imana izasohozaga imigambi yayo yose. –Ev 65 (1902) –Ev 66).

73. Nk'uko imikorere y'inziga zanyuranagamo yari iyobowe n'ikiganza cyari muni y'amababa y'abakerubi, uko ni na ko ibikorwa by'abantu biri muni y'ubugenzuzi bw'ijuru. Hagati mu ntambara n'imvururu z'amahanga, Uwicaye hagati y'Abakerubi ni we ukiyobora ibibera kuri iyi si⁴. –Ed 178 (1903) –Ed 204.

74. Mu nkuru zivuga amateka y'abantu, gukomera kw'amahanga, kwamamara kw'ubwami no guhanguka kwabwo, bisa n'ibishingiye ku bushake bw'umuntu n'ibyakozwe na we, urukurikirane rw'ibintu rugasa n'aho mu buryo bwagutse rugenwa n'ubushobozi bwe, ubuhahara n'ubucakura bwo kwifuza kwe kubi. Nyamara Ijambo ry'Imana rikuraho inyegamo, maze tugashobora kwirebera neza inyuma yayo, no hagati mu runyuranyurane rw'ibyaduka byisukiranyaga kandi bigahinduka hakurikijwe inyungu, ubushobozi n'irari by'abantu, tukabona ibikoresho bya wa wundi wuzuye imbabazi z'uburyo bwose bikora bucece, byihanganye bikurikije inama z'ubushake bwe bwite. –PK 499, 500 (c. 1914) –PR 380.

Ijuru rihanze amaso ibyo abantu bakora

75. Ubwo Imana yihanganiraga uwabaye umwicanyi bwa mbere ntihereko imwica, yari ihaye ibyaremwe byose icyigisho cyerekeranye n'urugamba rukomeye... Umugambi wayo ntiwari uwo guhirika ingoma y'ibyigomeke gusa, ahubwo wari n'uwo kwereka ibyaremwe byose imiterere y'ubwo bwigomeke... Abera batuye mu yandi masi bitegerezagaga babyitayeho cyane ibyabereye ku isi...

76. Imana yireherezaho urukundo n'amashimwe y'ibyaremwe byose mu gihe gahunda yayo ikomeye igenda igera ku mugambi wayo uheruka intambwe ku ntambwe. –PP 78, 79 (1890) –PP 54, 55.

77. Urupfu rwa Kristo rwo gucungura umuntu, ntirwagombaga gutuma ijuru ribasha kugerwamo n'abantu gusa, ahubwo imbere y'ibyaremwe byose, rwagombaga no gutsindishiriza Imana n'Umwana wayo ku birebana n'uko ubwigomeke bwa Satani bwāgenzwa. –PK 68, 69 (1890) –PP 47.

78. Ibyaremwe byose biritegerezanya amatsiko menshi ibimenyetso biheruka by'urugamba rukomeye ruri hagati y'icyiza n'ikibi. –PK 148 (1914) –PR 107.

79. Isi yacu ntoya ni igitabo cyo kwigirwamo n'ibyaremwe byose. –DA 198 (1898) –JC 9.⁵

1. Reba igitabo cy'*Intambara ikomeye*.

2. Ku ya 31/05/1889, abantu hafi 2200 batikiriye mu mwuzure wabaye ahitwa Johnstown utewe n'uko urukuta rwatangiraga amazi rwaridutse bikomotse ku mvura yari imaze iminsi myinshi igwa.

3. Imana ni yo nyir'ibintu byose yemera ko bibaho n'ibyo itabuza kubaho. Reba Kuva 7:3; 8:28; 1 Ngoma 10:4, 13, 14.

4. Reba Ezekieli 1:4, 26; 10:8; Danieli 4:17, 25, 32.

5. Ellen White arahamya ko amasi ataracumuye hamwe n'abamalaika bo mu ijuru bitegerezaga urugamba rwa Kristo i Getsemani “babyitayeho cyane.” (DA 693; JC...; YK...). Mu kuvuga intambara yabaye hagati ya Kristo na Satani mu gihe cy'imyaka ibihumbi bine, ndetse no kunesha kwe guheruka ku musaraba, arakoresha interuro nk'izi zikurikira ngo “ibiremwa byo mu ijuru byararebaga” “Ab'ijuru n'amasi ataracumuye babaye abahamya” “bari bumvishije” “bari babibonye” “ijuru ryari ryabibonye” “mbega igitangaza cyakorewe mu maso y'ab'ijuru !” Reba mu gitabo *The desire of Ages*, pp 693, 759, 760.

3. “Tubwire, ibyo bizaba ryari ?”

Abigishwa babaza Kristo ibyerekera n'ubwo kugaruka kwe

80. Amagambo ya Kristo (Matayo 24:2) yavugiye imbere y'imbaga y'abantu, ariko mu gihe bamusangaga ari wenyine, Petero, Yohana, Yakobo na Andereya baramwegera ubwo yari yicaye ku musozi Elayono. Baramubaza bati “Tubwire, ibyo bizaba ryari kandi n'ikimenyetso cyo kuza kwawe n'icy'imperuka y'isi ni ikihe ?

81. Mu kubasubiza Yesu ntiyatandukanije ibyo kurimbuka kwa Yerusalemu n'iby'umunsi ukomeye wo kugaruka kwe. Yakomatanyirije hamwe ibimenyetso by'ibyo

bintu byombi. Iyo aza kuba yarahishuriye abigishwa be ibimenyetso by'ahazaza nk'uko yabibonaga we ubwe, ntibari gushobora kubyihanganira. Ku bw'impuhwe yari abafitiye, yahuriye hamwe iby'akaga gakomeye byombi, maze areka abigishwa be ngo bitahurire ubusobanuro bwabyo bo ubwabo. –DA 628 (1998) –JC 627, 628.

Igihe cyo kugaruka kwa Kristo ntikizwi

82. Benshi mu biyita Abadivantisiti bagerageje gushyiraho amatariki. Ntibigeze bahwema kugenekereza andi matariki mashya yo kuza kwa Kristo, ariko nta cyo byatanze. Kumenya igihe nyacyo cyo kugaruka k'Umwami wacu biri kure y'ibyo abantu bapfa bamenya. Ndetse n'abamalaika ubwabo, ba bandi bakora umurimo wo gufasha abagomba kuragwa agakiza, na bo ntibazi umunsi n'isaha. “Ariko uwo munsi n'icyo gihe nta wubizi, n'aho baba abamalaika bo mu ijuru cyangwa Umwana, keretse Data wenyine” (Matayo 24:36). –4T 307 (1879) –T1, p. 580, 581.

83. Ntidushobora kumenya igihe kidakuka cy'isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera, ndetse n'icyo kugaruka kwa Kristo... Ni mpamvu ki Imana itaduhaye kumenya ibyo? –Ni uko tutagombaga gukoresha ubwo bumenyi nk'uko bikwiye. Icyo byari kubyara ni ugukerereza cyane umurimo w'Imana mu gutegura ubwoko buzahagarara bushikamye ku munsi ugiye kuza bidatinze. Ntitugomba guhora dutwawe n'igishyika cyo kwishimira gushyiraho amatariki ubudatuza...

84. Ntimushobora kuvuga niba azaza mu mwaka umwe, ibiri cyangwa itanu, kandi na none ntimunashobora kwigizayo kuza kwe ngo muhamye ko hasigaye imyaka icumi cyangwa makumayabiri mbere y'icyo gihe. –Urwibutso n'Integuza (RH) 22 Werurwe, 1892.

85. Twegereje umunsi ukomeye w'Uwiteka. Ibimenyetso biragenda bisohora. Nyamara kandi ntiturahabwa ubutumwa na bumwe butubwira umunsi n'igihe cyo kuza kwa Kristo. Mu bwenge bwe, Nyagasani yaduhishe iyo ngingo kugira ngo buri gihe duhore dutegereje kandi twiteguye kugaruka k'Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo aziye ku bicu byo mu ijuru. –Ibaruwa 28, 1897.

86. Igihe nyakuri cyo kugaruka k'Umwana w'umuntu ni ubwiru bw'Imana. –DA 633 (1898) –JC 633.

Ubutumwa bwacu si ubwo gushyiraho amatariki

87. Ntiduhirimbana gushyiraho igihe ntarengwa gisigaye kugira ngo Yesu agaruke afite imbaraga n'ubwiza. Bamwe bāgiye bashyiraho igihe, maze cyarenga, intekerezo zabo zo kwiyezera zikabatera kwanga kubeshyuzwa, ahubwo bagashyiraho gushyiraho andi matariki, na yo yarenga bagashyiraho andi. Ariko uko gutsindwa kwabo kwisubiragamo kwabagaragaje neza ko ari abahanuzi b'ibinyoma. –FE 355 (1895).

88. Nta muntu n'umwe Imana iha ubutumwa buvuga ko hakagombye guhita imyaka itanu, cyangwa icumi, cyangwa makumyabiri mbere y'uko amateka y'iyi si agera ku iherezo ryayo. Ntiziigera na rimwe igira ikiremnamuntu na kimwe iha urwitwazo rwo

gukērēreza umwiteguro wo kugaruka kwe. Nta n’umwe iha umurimo wo kuvuga nka wa mugaragu mubi ngo “Databuja atinze kuza” kuko iyo nyifato itera umuntu kutagira amakenga no kwirengagiza umwanya n’amahirwe twahawe ngo twitegure uwo munsi ukomeye. –Urwibutso n’integuza (RH) 27 Ugushyingo 1900.

Gushyiraho amatariki bitera abantu kutizera

89. Bitewe n’amatariki yagiye ashwirwaho kenshi ntagire icyo ageraho, byatumye isi ya none irushaho kwinangira no kutizera ko kugaruka kwa Kristo kuri hafi. Abantu barebana agasuzuguro gutsindwa kw’abagiye bashyiraho amatariki, kandi abantu bagiye babeshywa bigatuma batera umugongo ukuri kw’Ijambo ry’Imana kuvuga ko iherezo rya byose riri bugufi. –4T 307 (1879) –T1, p. 181.

90. Nzi neza ko mwene Data [E.P.] Daniels yashyizeho itariki, ahamya ko Umwami yagombaga kugaruka mu myaka itanu iri imbere. Ariko ndizera ko tuzarinda abo hanze kwibwira ko turi abakristo bahatanira gushyiraho amatariki. Twirinde imyifatire nk’iyo. Nta cyiza itugezaho. Ntitugashake ikanguka rishingiye ku rufatiro nk’urwo. Tugire amakenga muri buri jambo tuvuga kugira ngo abāka bataboneraho urwāho na ruto bagateza igishyika kibi kibabaza Umwuka w’Imana.

91. Ntidushaka gukangura irari ry’abantu ritera igishyika kugeza ubwo ibitekerezo byabo biba bitakiyoborwa n’ubwenge. Ndiyumvisha ko tugomba kwirinda impande zose, kuko Satani ari ku murimo kandi akaba akora ibimushobokera byose ngo atubeshye kandi aturiganye akoresheje ubucakura bwe bufite ubushobozi bwo guteza ingorane zikomeye cyane. Twirinde ikintu cyose gitera kugurumana kubi, kuko ingaruka zitazatindiganya kwigaragaza. –Ibaruwa 34, 1887.

92. Imyigishirize y’ibinyoma ndetse y’ubwaka izahora yigaragaza buri gihe, bitewe n’abantu bamwe bo mu Itoreri bazajya bavuga ko bayobowe n’Imana –abazihuta bataratumwe bagira ngo batange umunsi n’itariki yo gusohozwa k’ubuhanuzi. Umwanzi anezezwa n’uko bagenza batyo, kuko guhora batsindwa umusubizo kwabo n’amabwiriza yabo y’ibinyoma bikurura urudubi no kutizera. –2SM 84 (1897) –MC2, p. 96. **Nta yandi matariki ya gihanuzi nyuma y’uwa 1844**

93. Mu materaniro makuru y’i Jackson nahamirije mu buryo bugaragara iyo mitwe y’abaka ko bakoraga umurimo w’Umwami w’imitima ; bari bibereye mu mwijima. Bahamyaga ko bahawe umucyo ukomeye kugira ngo bahamye ko ngo igihe cyo kugeragezwa cyagombaga kurangira mu kwezi kwa cumi 1884. Ni bwo nahamirije mu ruhame ko Uwiteka yanejejwe no kunyereka ko ubutumwa bw’Imana nyuma y’uwa 1844 butagombaga kugira urutonde rw’amatariki ya gihanuzi. –2SM 73 (1885) –MC2, p. 83.

94. Inshingano yacu yabaye iyo gutegereza no kuba maso, nta gutangaza itariki n’imwe igomba gushyirwaho guhera mu mwaka wa 1844 kugeza ku kugaruka k’Umwami wacu. –10 MR 270 (1888).

95. Ntituzigera duhabwa ubundi butumwa burebana n'igihe kidakuka. Nyuma y'icyo gihe (Ibyahishuwe 10:4-6), gikomatanya imyaka yo kuva mu wa 1842 kugeza mu wa 1844, nta n'umwe ushobora gushyiraho indi tariki nshya ya gihanuzi. Imibare y'igihe cya gihanuzi kirekire kuruta ibindi irangira ku muhindo wa 1844. –7 BC 971 (1900).

Elina White yari yiteze ko Kristo agaruka mu gihe cye

96. Neretswe itsinda ry'abantu bari mu Nteko Nkuru. Malaika arambwira ati “Bamwe bagenewe kuba ibyokurya by'inyo, abandi bazasukwaho ibyago birindwi biheruka, abandi bazaba ari bazima kandi bazaguma ku isi kugira ngo Yesu nagaruka bazazamurwe.” –1T 131, 132 (1856).

97. Bitewe n'uko iki gihe ari kigufi, twakagombye gukorana umwete n'imbaraga zikubye kabiri. Byashoboka ko abana bacu batazigera bajya kwiga muri Kaminuza. –3T 159 (1872).

98. Mu by'ukuri si iby'ubwenge kubyara abana muri iki gihe. Igihe ni kigufi, akaga ko mu minsi iheruka karadusatiriye, kandi abana bato bazabanza kurimbuka ari benshi. –Ibaruwa 48, 1876.

99. Mu gihe nk'iki cy'amateka y'isi, ubwo ibimenyetso biheruka biri gusātira iherezo ryabyo ari na ko turushaho gusātira igihe cy'umubabaro, uko amakwe azagenda arushaho kugabanuka, ni ko bizagenda birushaho kuba byiza, haba ku bagabo ndetse no ku bagore. –5T 366 (1885) –T2, p. 145.

100. Igihe kizaza, kandi ntikigitinze, ubwo abizera bamwe muri twe bazibonera hano ku isi, ndetse bakiriho, ugusohora kw'ibyahanuwe, kandi baziyumvira ijwi rya malaika ukomeye n'impanda y'Imana izumvikanisha nyiramibande irangururira mu misozi, mu bibaya no mu nyanja kugeza ku mpera z'isi za kure. –Urwibutso n'Integuza (RH) 31 Nyakanga 1888.

101. Dusohoreweho n'igihe cy'amateka, bitewe n'uko ijwi riranga rya malaika wa gatatu ryatangiye kuvuga binyuze mu guhishura gukiranuka kwa Kristo, Umucunguzi ubabarira ibyaha. –1 SM 363 (1892) –MC1, p. 425.

Ubusobanuro bw'igihe cya gihanuzi

102. Ijoro rishyize kera ry'agahinda ribereye abantu ikigeragezo, nyamara kandi igitondo cyakererejwe n'imbabazi z'Imana, bitewe n'uko, iyo Databuja aza, yari gusanga abenshi batiteguye. –2T, 194 (868).

103. Iyaba nyuma yo gucika intege ko mu mwaka wa 1844 Abadivantisiti bariziritse ku kwizera kwabo batajegajega n'iyo baba barakomeje kuja mbere bashyize hamwe mu nzira bakinguriwe n'ubugiraneza bw'imigambi y'Imana, bakemera ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu, ndetse n'iyo baba barabubwirije mu isi bafite imbaraga z'Umwuka Wera, baba barabonye agakiza k'Imana, Uwiteka aba yarabakoresheje ibikomeye, umurimo uba wararangiye, kandi Kristo aba yaramaze kugaruka kugira ngo agororere

ubwoko bwe... Ntibyari mu bushake bw’Imana ko kugaruka kwa Kristo gutinda bigeze aha.

104. Mu gihe cy’imyaka mirongo ine, kutizera, kwivovota no kwigomeka byahejeje Isiraeli ya kera kure y’igihugu cy’i Kanaani. Bene ibyo byaha ni byo bikerereje Isiraeli ya none ngo ye kwinjira muri Kanaani yo mu ijuru. Amasezerano y’Imana ntiyigeze na rimwe ahinduka muri ibyo bihe byombi. Kutizera, umwuka nk’uw’ab’isi, kutiyegurira Imana, n’imvururu hagati mu biyita ubwoko bw’Imana, ni byo biduhejeje muri iyi si y’icyaha n’imibabaro, no muri iki kibaya cy’amarira. –Ev. 695, 696 (1883) –Ev. 620, 621.

105. Iyaba itorero ry’Imana ryarasohoje umurimo ryari ryarahawe hakurikijwe gahunda yagenwe n’Imana, isi yose iba yaramaze kuburirwa kandi Umwami Yesu aba yaramaze kugaruka ku isi yacu afite imbaraga n’ubwiza bukomeye. –DA 633, 634 (1898) –JC 634.

Amasezerano y’Imana asohozwa ari uko hujujwe ibisabwa

106. Abamalaika b’Imana, mu butumwa babwira abantu, bagaragaza ko igihe ari kigufi cyane¹. Uko ni ko nagiye mbyerekwa inshuro nyinshi. Mu by’ukuri igihe cyatinze gushira kuruta uko twabitekerezaga mu minsi ya mbere y’ubu butumwa. Umukiza wacu ntiyaje vuba nk’uko twabikekaga. Ariko se Ijambo ry’Imana ryaba ritarageze ku mugambi bene ako kageni ? Ntibikabeho ! Tugomba kwibuka ko amasezerano n’imiburo y’Imana bisohozwa ari uko hari ibya ngombwa bisabwa bibanje kuzuzwa² [...].

107. Byashoboka ko twaba tugomba gutinda kuri iyi si bitewe no kutumvira kwabayeho mu myaka myinshi, kimwe n’abana ba Isiraeli, ariko ku bw’urukundo rwa Kristo, ubwoko bwe ntibwagombye kurundanya icyaha ku kindi bitirira Imana ingaruka z’ibibi bakoze. –Ev. 695, 696 (1901) –E. 919-621.

Icyo Yesu ategereje

108. Yesu asonzeye cyane ko ingeso ze zagagararira mu Itorero rye. Mu gihe imico ya Kristo izagaragara mu bwoko bwe mu buryo bwuzuye, ni bwo azaza kugira ngo ahamye ko ari abe bwite. –Ed 264 (1903) –Ed 297.

109. Ni amahirwe ya buri mukristo ko atategereza gusa, ahubwo ko yatebutsa kugaruka k’Umwami wacu Yesu Kristo. Iyaba abitirirwa izina rye bose beraga imbuto imuhesha icyubahiro, mbega ukuntu isi yabibwamo vuba imbuto y’Ubutumwa bwiza. Umusaruro uheruka wakwera vuba, kandi Kristo yaza guhuriza hamwe no guhunika imbuto z’agaciro. –DA 633 (1898) –JC 634.

110. Yaduhaye ubushobozi bwo gusembura iherezo ry’iyi si y’imibabaro, binyuze mu gukorana na we. –Ed 264 (1903) –Ed 297.

Imbibi zo kwihangana kw’Imana

111. Akoresheje imyanzuro itarimo kwibeshya na guke, Uwiteka ari kubara ibyaha by’amahanga yose. Mu gihe imbabazi ze zigikomeje guhamagarira abantu kwihana, uko kubara ntiguhagarara, ariko ubwo umubare wagenwe n’Imana uzaba ushyitse, icyo gihe ni bwo umurimo w’umujinya wayo uzatangira. –5T 208 (1882) –T2, p. 70.

112. Imana ibitse inzibutso z’ibyaha by’amahanga. Imibare irakomeza kwiyaongerwa mu bitabo byo mu ijuru, kandi mu gihe itegeko rizatangwa ko kutaruhuka umunsi wa mbere bizahanirwa, icyo gihe ni bwo igikombe cyabo kizaba cyuzuye. –7BC 910 (1886).

113. Imana iri kwandika mu bitabo ibyaha by’amahanga... Igihe nikigera ubwo gukiranirwa kuzaba kurenze ingabano z’imbabazi z’Imana zari zarashyizweho mbere, kwihangana kwayo kuzarangira. Mu gihe umubare w’ibyaha byanditswe mu bitabo byo mu ijuru uzaba umaze kuzura, umujinya w’Imana uzagurumana. –5T 524 (1889).

114. Bona n’ubwo Imana yihanganira umunyabyaha igihe kirekire, hariho urugabano umunyabyaha adashobora kurengaho. Iyo urwo rugabano ruheruka rugezweho, ni bwo amahirwe y’imbabazi arangira, maze hagatangira umurimo w’ubutabera. –PP 162, 165 (1890) –PP 142.

115. Igihe kiraje ubwo abantu, mu mafuti yabo no mu bukobanyi bwabo, bazagera ku rugero rw’ubugome Uwiteka atazabemerera kurenga, ni bwo bazamenya neza ko ukwihangana kwa Yehova kugira aho kugarukira. –9T 13 (1909) –T3, p. 337.

116. Hariho urugabano rugerwaho maze imanza za Yehova ntizibe zigishobora kuzuyaza. –PK 417 (c. 1914) –PR 318.

Gukiranirwa kuri hafi yo kugera ku ndunduro yako

117. Igihe kizatindaho gato kugeza ubwo abaturage b’isi bazaba bamaze kuzuza igikombe cyo gukiranirwa kwabo, ni bwo umujinya w’Imana wakēreje igihe kirekire uzakanguka, maze iki gihugu cy’umucyo kizanywe ku gikombe cy’umujinya wayo udafunguwemo amazi. –1T 363 (1863).

118. Igikombe cyo gukiranirwa kiri hafi cyane yo kuzura, kandi ubutabera bwo guhōra bw’Imana buri hafi yo kumanukira abanyabyaha. –4T 489 (1880).

119. Ubugome bw’abatuye isi bwamaze kugera hafi y’urugero rwuzuye rwo gukiranirwa. Iyi si Imana iri hafi yo kuyirekera umurimbuzi. –7T 141 (1902) –T3, p.165.

120. Kwica amategeko y’Imana kuri hafi yo kugera ku ntambwe yako iheruka. Isi yuzuye urujijo, kandi bidatinze ubwoba bwinshi buzatwikira abantu. Iherezo riri bugufi cyane. Twe tuzi ukuri, twakagombye kwitegura ibyaduka biteye ubwoba bigiye gutungura isi. –8T 28 (1904).

Duhore dutekereza ku munsu ukomeye w'Uwiteka

121. Tugomba guhora twimenyereza gutekereza ku mapica akomeye y'urubanza, ku buryo ubwo byose bizahishurwa, gutekereza ku munsu ukomeye w'Uwiteka bizagira icyo bihindura ku ngeso zacu. Mwene Data umwe yarambwiye ati «Mushiki wanjye White, mbese waba utekereza ko Umwami azaza mu myaka icumi iri imbere ? » Nanjye ndamubaza nti « Ariko se itandukaniro ni irihe kuri wowe aramutse aje mu myaka ibiri, ine cyangwa icum i? » Aransubiza ati «Ndibwira ko nahindura imikorere ndamutse menye ko Umwami azaza mu myaka icum i? »

Ndavuga nti «Wakora ik i? »

Ati «Nagurisha umutungo wanjye maze ngatangira gucukumbura Ijambo ry'Imana nkagerageza no kuburira abantu mbahendahendera kwitegura kuza kwe ; nakwinginga Umwami kugira ngo mbe niteguye kumusanganira .»

Noneho ndamubwira nti Umenye « ko Umwami atazaza mbere y'imyaka makumyabiri iri imbere, wakwifata ukund i? ».

Aransubiza ati «Ni byo, ni ko nibwira » ...

Mbega kwikunda kubona yibwira ko yakwitwara ukundi aramutse amenye ko Umwami we azaza mu myaka icum iiri imbere ! Enoki yagendanye n'Imana imyaka itari munsu ya magana atatu. Ibyo bikwiriye kutubera icyigisho no kutwereka ko tugomba kugendana n'Imana buri munsu. Nta mutekano twaba dufite, turamutse tutamutegereje turi maso. –Ms 10, 1886.

Igihe ni kigufi, kirihutirwa

122. icyampa ngo haba ku manywa cyangwa nijoro Imana ye kugira akaruhuko iha abanenganenzi na ba simbirimo mu byayo no mu murimo wayo. Iherezo riri bugufi. Iki ni cyo Yesu yifuza ko gihora mu ntekerezo zacu –ubugufi bw'igihe. –Ibaruwa 97, 1886.

123. Ubwo tuzaba duhagararanye n'abacunguwe ku nyanja y'ibirahuri dufite inanga za zahabu n'amakamba y'icyubahiro, turi imbere yo kwaguka kw'iteka ryose, ni bwo tuzamenya neza ko igihe cyo gutekereza no kugeragezwa cyari kigufi. –10MR 266 (1886).

-
1. Reba Abaroma 13:11, 12 ; 1 Abakorinto 7:29 ; 1 Abatesaloniki 4:15, 17 ; Abaheburayo 10:25 ; Yakobo 5:8, 9 ; 1 Petero 4 :7 ; Ibyahishuwe 22:6, 7.
 2. Reba Yereimiya 18:7-10 ; Yona 3:4-10.

4. Itorero ry’Imana mu minsi y’imperuka¹

Ubwoko bw’Imana bwitondera amategeko yayo

124. Imana ifite itorero ku isi ryerereza ibendera ry’amategeko yasiribanzwe, kandi rikēreka isi Ntama w’Imana ukuraho ibyaha by’abari mu isi...

125. Kuri ubu mu isi hariho itorero rimwe rukumbi rihagaze mu cyuho, rigatunganya ikibanza kandi rikongera kubaka mu matongo ya kera yari yarasenyutse...

126. Buri wese niyirinde kugira ngo atigomeka arwanya ubwoko bumwe rukumbi bwujuje ibya ngombwa byose biranga itorero ry’abasigaye, ryitondera amategeko y’Imana kandi rifite kwizera kwa Yesu... Imana ifite ubwoko bwayo butandukanye n’abandi, Itorero riri ku isi, ritagira irindi rigereranywa na ryo, riri hejuru y’andi yose mu birebana no kwigisha ukuri no mu kurengera amategeko y’Imana... Mwene Data, niba wigisha ko Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti ari Babuloni, uribeshya. –TM 50, 58 (1893).

Bafite guhamya kwa Yesu

127. Uko iherezo ryegereje no kwamamaza imiburo iheruka bikaba biri gukwira ku isi yose, ni ko birushaho kuba ingenzi ko abemera ukuri kw’iki gihe basobanukirwa neza imiterere n’imikorere y’ibihamya, ari byo Imana mu migambi yayo yomatanije n’umurimo wa malaika wa gatatu uherye mu itangira ryawo. –5T 654 (1889) –T2, 318.

128. Abantu bashobora gutegura rwihishwa uruhererekane rw’imigambi mibisha y’uburiganya kandi umwanzi na we azashakashaka uburyo bwose bwo kuyobya imitima y’abantu ngo abavane mu kuri, ariko abizera ko Imana yavugiye muri Mushiki wacu White ikamuha ubutumwa bazakingirwa barindwe ibinyoma byinshi bizaduka muri iyi minsi iheruka. –3SM 83, 84 (1906).

129. Bamwe bazahamya ko bagira amayerekwa. Iyo Imana ibahaye ikimenyetso simusiga gihamya ko iyerekwa ari yo rikomotseho, mushobora kuryemera, ariko ntimukigere na rimwe muryemera mushingiye ku bindi bihamya, kuko abantu bazarushaho kuyobywa n’abayobozi gito, mu mahanga no muri Amerika. –2SM 72 (1905) –MC2, 82.

Imfatiro zabo ni izo muri Bibiliya

130. Umwaka wa 1844 wari ukungahaye ku bimenyetso, bihumura amaso yacu yatāngāraga tubona kwezwa k’ubuturo bwera bwo mu ijuru gufitanye isano idashidikanywaho n’ubwoko bw’Imana ku isi. Uwo mwaka kandi washyize ahabona ubutumwa bwa malaika wa mbere, ubw’uwa kabiri, ndetse n’ubw’uwa gatatu, bugaragaza ibendera ryanditsweho aya magambo ngo “Amategeko y’Imana no kwizera kwa Yesu”. Rimwe mu mahame ryari riherekeje ubu butumwa, ni uko ubwoko bw’Imana bukunda ukuri bwahishuriwe Urusengero rw’Imana rwabonywe mu ijuru n’ubwoko bw’indahemuka ku kuri, n’isanduku irimo amategeko cumi y’Imana. Umucyo urebana

n'isabato y'itegeko rya kane wamurikishije imirasire yawo ikomeye mu nzira y'abica amategeko y'Imana. Kamere yo gupfa y'abakiranirwa ni rimwe muri ayo mahame ya kera. Nta kindi nakwiyambaza kirebana n'amahame yo kwizera kwacu tumaranye igihe kinini. –CW 30, 31 (1889).

Umurimo wihariye w'Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi

131. Nyagasani yatugize ububiko bw'amategeko ye. Yaturagije ukuri kwera kw'iteka ryose, kugomba kugezwa ku bandi hakoreshejwe imiburo itanganywe gukiranuka, kubacyaha no kubatera akanyabugabo. –5T 381 (1885).

132. Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi batoranijwe n'Imana ngo babe ubwoko bwihariye, bwatandukanijwe n'isi. Imana yabakuye mu isi ikoresheje inkota ikomeye y'ukuri maze irabiyegereza. Yabagize abahagarikizi kandi ibahamagarira kuyibera abavugizi mu murimo uheruka w'agakiza. Ubutunzi bukomeye bw'ukuri butigeze buhabwa abantu bapfa, imiburo ikomeye kandi iteye ubwoba Imana itigeze yoherereza umuntu, barabihawe kugira ngo babishyikirize isi. –7T 138 (1902) –T3, p. 162, 163.

133. Mu buryo bwihariye, Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi bāshyizwe mu isi nk'abarinzi n'abatwaramucyo. Ni bo bāshīnzwe umuburo uheruka ugenewe isi iri kuzimira. Ni bo Imana yanyujijeho umucyo utangaje ukomoka mu Ijambo ryayo. Bahawe inshingano y'agaciro gakomeye yo kubwiriza ubutumwa bwa malaika wa mbere, ubw'uwa kabiri n'ubw'uwa gatatu. Nta wundi murimo ufite agaciro gakomeye nk'ak'uwo. Bagomba kwirinda icyo ari cyo cyose cyatuma bawutera umugongo. –9T 19 (1909) –T3, 344.

Kubera iki hashyizweho ingengamikorere (organisation) y'Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi ?

134. Uko umubare w'abizera bacu wiyongeraga, byagendaga byigaragaza ko hatabayeho ingengamikorere, twari kuzagwa mu rudubi rukomeye, kandi umurimo ntiwari gukorwa uko bikwiye. Kugira ngo haboneke ibya ngombwa byo gushyigikira umurimo, kugira ngo umurimo ugezwe mu birere bishya, kugira ngo dukingire amatorero n'abayobozi be kwangirizwa n'abizera badakwiriye, no gucunga neza umutungo w'itorero, n'umurimo wo kwamamaza ukuri binyuze mu binyamakuru, ndetse no ku bw'izindi mpamvu nyinshi, byagaragaye ko ingengamikorere ikenewe...

135. Umwuka Wera yatweretse ko ari ngombwa ko habaho gahunda nziza n'imitegekere ikomeye mu Itorero –kandi ko ku bw'ibyo ingengamikorere yari ikenewe. Ihame ry'Ingengamikorere na gahunda nziza ni ryo riranga imirimo yose y'Imana ikorera mu isanzure ry'ibyaremwe. Gahunda nziza ni itegeko ry'ijuru, kandi igomba no kuba itegeko ry'ubwoko bw'Imana buri ku isi. –TM 26 (1902).

Ingengamikorere izahora ari ingenzi

136. Hatabayeho ingengamikorere inoze igamije gushyiraho no gutegeka gahunda nziza, nta byiringiro by'ahazaza amatorero yaba afite. –1T 270 (1862).

137. Oh! Mbega ukuntu byashimisha Satani aramutse ashoboye kwinjira muri ubu bwoko maze akazambaguzanya umurimo mu gihe ingengamikorere ikomeye izaba ikenewe kugira ngo izahinduke ubutware bukomeye bwo kwimira imitwe y'ubuhakanyi no kwerekana amafuti ari mu nyigisho z'ibinyoma zitemewe n'Ijambo ry'Imana! Twubahirize gahunda nziza nta ruhande tubogamiyeho, kugira ngo tudaca icyuho mu rusobe rw'ingengamikorere yacu no kugira ngo tudasenyaga gahunda nziza twubakanye ubwenge n'amakenga. Ntitugomba kwemerera abatagira gahunda kuyobora umurimo muri kino gihe ngo bawuzambye.

138. Bamwe bitwaje ko, ubwo twegereje iherezo ry'ibihe, buri mwana w'Imana wese azaba akwiriye gukora yigenga atitaye ku ngengamikorere y'Itorero iyo ari yo yose. Nyamara Uwituka yanyeretse ko muri uyu murimo nta n'umwe ugomba kuba nyamwigendaho.² –9T 257, 258 (1909) –T3, p. 483.

139. Mu gihe twegereje akaga gaheruka, aho kwibwira ko ingengamikorere no gushyira hamwe mu murimo wacu atari ngombwa cyane, ibiri amambu tugomba kurushaho kwerekana ko dufite gahunda iboneye mu kantu kose kuruta mu gihe cyashize. –3SM 26 (1892).

Ubutegetsu bwihariye bw'Itorero ry'Imana

140. Imana yahaye itorero ryayo ubutegetsu n'ubushobozi by'akataraboneka budashobora gusuzugurwa cyangwa ngo bwirengagizwe n'uwo ari we wese, kuko ugenze atyo, ni ijwi ry'Imana yaba asuzuguye. –3T 417 (1875).

141. Imana yashyize mu maboko y'Itorero ryayo ubutware buhanitse kuruta uburiho bwose munsu y'ijuru. Ni ijwi ry'Imana ryumvikanira mu bwoko bwayo bwunze ubumwe rigomba kumvirwa. –3T 451 (1875) –T1, p. 454.

Igihe cy'intege nke n'ubuhumyi mu by'Umwuka

142. Ibyo nemereje i Minnéapolis narabihamirijwe, ku birebana n'ubugorizi bugomba gukorera amatorero. Ubugorizi bugomba gukorwa kugira ngo bube umuti w'intege nke n'ubuhumyi mu by'Umwuka bikomeje gufata ubwoko bwari bwarahawe amahirwe n'imigisha ndetse n'imyanya y'agaciro. Abagize ubwo bwoko bari barasohotse ari abagorizi bavuye mu madini y'imihango yari asanzweho, ariko noneho ubu bari gukora nk'ibyo ayo madini yakoze. Twiringiye ko tutazakenera gucikamo ibindi bice³. Mu gihe tukigundiriyemo "Ubumwe bw'Umwuka" mu murunga w'amahoro, ntituzatuma kurwanya ubwaka burema ibice, dukoresheje inyandiko ndetse n'ijwi riranguruye. –EGW' 88, 365, 357 (1889).

143. Ku bantu bishimira umucyo wabo nyamara bakaba badashobora kuwugenderamo, Kristo arababwira ati "Ni yo mpamvu mbabwira ko, ibitangaza byakorewe hagati muri mwe, iyaba byakorewe muri Tiro n'i Sidoni baba barihanze kera, bakambara ibigunira, bakisiga ivu. Ni yo mpamvu mbabwira ko ku munsu w'amateka, i Tiro n'i Sidoni hazahanwe igihano cyakwihanganirwa kuruta icyanyu. Nawe

Kaperinawumu [Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi bakiriye umucyo mwinshi] mbese aho uzazamurwa ugezwe mu ijuru [ku byerekeranye n'amahirwe] ? Oya. Ahubwo uzamanurwa ugezwe ikuzimu mu bapfuye; kuko ibitangaza byakorewe muri wowe iyo biba byarakorewe muri Sodomu, na n'uyu munsi iba ikiriho. Ni yo mpamvu mbabwira ko igihugu cy'i Sodomu kizahanwa igihano cyakwihanganirwa kuruta icyawe." –Urwibutso n'integuza 1 Kanama 1893⁴

144. Itorero rimeze nk'iry'i Lawodikiya, Imana ntiri hagati muri ryo. –1NL 99 (1898).

Imikoreshereze mibi y'ububasha mu buyobozi bw'Itorero

145. Inteko Nkuru iragenda yiyonōnēsha imyizerere n'amahame by'ibinyoma ...

146. Abantu bigaruriye abo bita ko bari munsi y'ubutware bwabo mu buryo butemewe n'amategeko. Bari bariyemeje gucisha abantu bugufi; bari bategereje gutegeka cyangwa kurimbura...

147. Ubutegetsu bw'igitugu bwabaye gikwira, nk'aho umwanya barimo watumye abo bantu bahinduka utumana, ibyo binteye ubwoba kandi byakagombye kutubabaza. Ni umuvumo uri ahantu hose ubwo butegetsu bukoreshewa no ku muntu uwo ari we wese ubukoresha. –TM 359-361 (1895).

148. Inshingano ziremereye cyane zeguriwe agatsiko k'abantu bake, kandi benshi muri bo ntibagira Imana Umujyanama wabo. Mbese abo bagabo bazi iki ku makene akomeye y'ibya ngombwa bikenewe mu murimo ukorerwa mu bihugu by'amahanga ? Bashobora bate kumenya uko bakemura ibibazo bazanirwa n'abashaka kugira icyo bamenya ? Byashoboraga gufata amezi atatu kugira ngo abari mu bihugu by'amahanga babone igisubizo ku bibazo byabo, n'ubwo nta gihe cyabaga cyarashyizweho mu nyandiko. TM 321 (1896).

149. Abari hakurya y'inyanja ntibashobora kugira icyo bakora bacyemejwe n'ubwenge bwabo batabanje gusaba uburenganzira i Battle Creek. Mbere yo kugira icyo bakora, bategereza ko ubwo butware bubemerera cyangwa bukabahakanira. –SpT-A (9) 32 (1896).

150. Si iby'ubwenge gutora umuntu umwe ngo abe ari we uba Perezida w'Inteko Nkuru. Umurimo w'Inteko Nkuru waragutse, kandi ibintu bimwe byaremerejwe bitari ngombwa. Nta bushishozi bwagaragaye. Hakagombye kubaho kugabana umurimo, cyangwa se indi gahunda yaba iyo guhindura imikorere iriho ubu ngubu.⁵ –TM 342 (1896).

Abayobozi b'abanyabwenge buke ntibavugira Imana

151. Ijwi riva i Battle Creek, ryafatwaga nk'irifite ubutware mu gihe ryari rigitānga inama y'uburyo bwiza bwo gusohozza umurimo w'Imana, ntirikiri ijwi ry'Imana. –17 MR 185 (1896).

152. Dore hashize imyaka myinshi ntagifata Inteko Nkuru nk'ijwi ry'Imana.

153. Igihe twafataga abo bantu bo mu Nteko Nkuru nk'abahagaze mu mwanya wera kugira ngo babere ubwoko bw'Imana ijwi ryayo, icyo gihe cyaratambutse. –GCB 3 Mata, 1901, p. 25.

Igikenewe si ugushyiraho irindi torero rishya

154. Muzajya mufata amagambo yo mu Bihamya avuga ku iherezo ry'igihe cy'imbabazi, ku ishungura rigomba kunyeganyeza ubwoko bw'Imana, kandi muzajya muvuga ko muri ubu bwoko hazasohokamo ubundi burushijeho kwera no gutungana. Mu by'ukuri, mubimenye : ibyo byose binezeza umwanzi... Ibyanyu biramutse byemewe na benshi bakavuga kandi bagakora nk'uko mubyemeza, twabona hadutse umutwe w'ubwaka bbukomeye cyane utari wigera uboneka mu Badivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi. Ibyo ni na byo Satani ashaka. –1SM 179 (1890) –MC1, p. 210, 211.

155. Uwiteka ntiyabahaye ubutumwa bwo kwita Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi Babuloni, no guhamagarira ubwoko bw'Imana kubasohokamo. Impamvu zose mushobora gutanga ni ubusa imbere yanyje, kuko Uwiteka yampaye umucyo usobanutse urwanya ubutumwa nk'ubwo ngubwo...

156. Nzi yuko Imana ikunda itorero ryayo. Ntirigomba kuvurungwa ngo ricagagurwemo uduce duto duto twigenga. Icyo gitekerezo nta kuri na guke kukirimo; nta gihamya na kimwe cy'uko icyo kintu kigomba kubaho. –2SM 63, 68, 69 (1893) –MC2, p. 72, 78.

157. Ndabibabwira, bene Data, ko Imana ifite umubiri (itorero) ukorera kuri gahunda imwe ari na wo izakora inyuriyemo... Iyo hari ukoze yitandukanije n'uwo mubiri ukorera kuri gahunda ari na wo bwoko bwitondera amategeko y'Imana, iyo atangiye gupima Itorero mu minzani ya kimuntu kandi akariciraho iteka, ubwo mushobora kwemera neza ko Imana itamuyoboye. Aribeshya. –3SM 17, 18 (1893).

Imana izasubiza ibintu byose kuri gahunda

158. Ntitugomba gushidikanya cyangwa gutinya ko umurimo utazagera ku ntsinzi. Imana yiyoboreye umurimo wayo, kandi izashyira ibintu byose mu buryo. Niba ibintu bimwe bigomba gutunganywa ku ruhembe rw'Umurimo, Imana izabyitaho, kandi izatunganya ibikocamye byose. Reka twizere ko Imana izayobora ubwato buboneye, butwaye ubwoko bw'Imana ibugeze ku cyambu cyiza. –2SM 390 (1892) –MC2, 449.

159. Mbese Imana ntifite Itorero rizima? Ni ukuri ko ifite itorero, ariko ni itorero riri ku rugamba, si itorero ryanesheje. Tubabajwe n'uko harimo abizera b'abanyanteye nke cyane; abo ni bo rukungu mu mbuto nziza... N'ubwo mu Itorero harimo ibibi, bizagumaho kugeza ku iherezo ry'isi. Muri ibi bihe biheruka, Itorero rigomba kuba umucyo w'isi yanduye kandi yononwe n'icyaha. Ni kuri iryo Torero ry'irinyanteye nke kandi rifite amakosa, itorero rikeneye gucyahwa, kuburirwa, kugirwa inama, ni ryo Kristo ahanzeho amaso mu buryo buheranije. –TM 45, 49 (1893).

160. Imbaraga z'ubushobozi bwa Satani ntizizigera zinesha bibaho. Intsinzi izaherekeza ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu. Nk'uko Umugaba w'ingabo z'Uwiteka yahiritse inkike z'i Yeriko, uko ni ko ubwoko bw'ibihangange mu kwitondera amategeko y'Imana buzanesha, n'abanzi babwo bazatsembwaho. –TM 410 (1898).

Ni ngombwa ko habaho kugabana inshingano

161. Icyo dukeneye muri iki gihe, ni ukuvugurura ingengamikorere. Tugomba gutangirira ku mfatiro maze tukubaka dukurikije ihame rinyuranye n'irisanzweho...

162. Dore abagabo bari mu buyobozi bwo hejuru bw'ibigo byacu binyuranye, abayobora ibigo by'amashuri yacu n'Intara, mu mijyi inyuranye no mu bihugu bitandukanye. Bose bagomba kuba abagabo b'abahagarikizi babikwiriye, bahamagariwe guhindura no kunoza imigambi y'ibizakorwa. Dukeneye abagabo barenze umwe cyangwa babiri cyangwa batatu bo kwita ku murima wose wagutse. Umurimo ni mugari kandi nta bwenge bw'umuntu n'umwe bushobora gushyiraho igenamigambi y'ibigomba gukorwa ...

163. Ubu ndashaka kubabwira ko Imana nta butegetsi bwa cyami yashyize muri twe kugira ngo bugenzure ishami iryo ari ryo ryose ry'umurimo. Umurimo wadindijwe bikomeye n'abakoze ibishoboka ngo bawugenzure mu mashami yawo yose... Ni ngombwa ngo habeho ubugorozi n'ivugururamikorere, ubushobozi bushya n'imbaraga nshya bigomba guhabwa amatsinda ashinzwe inama y'umurimo.⁶ –GCB 3 Mata 1901, pp. 25, 26.

164. Hakwiriye guhanga intara nshya. Byari mu mugambi w'Imana ko hashyirwaho iniyo (Union) nshya muri Ostraliya... Si ngombwa kwandika uri mu birometero ibihumbi n'ibihumbi usaba ngo uhabwe igitekerezo kivuye i Battle Creek, ngo umare ibyumweru byinshi utegereje igisubizo. Abari aho ikibazo cyabereye bagomba gufata imyanzuro y'ibikwiriye gukorwa. –GCB, 5 Mata 1901, pp. 69, 70.

Igisubizo cy'inama y'Inteko Nkuru yo mu wa 1901

165. Mbese ni nde wari kumwe natwe uhereye igihe iyo nama yatangiriraga? Ni nde waburijemo iyo myigaragambyo iteye agahinda akenshi ijya yigaragariza mu materaniro nk'aya ngaya? Ni nde watambagiye inzira z'ubwo buturo? Ni Imana nyir'ijuru n'abamalaika bayo. Kandi ntibazanywe no kubacagaguramo ibice, ahubwo kwari ukubaha integerezo zitunganye kandi z'amahoro. Bagumye muri twe kugira ngo bakore umurimo w'Imana, kugira ngo bimire imbaraga z'umwijima, kugira ngo umurimo Imana yadushinze gukora utabangamirwa. Abamalaika b'Imana bakoreye muri twe...

166. Icyantangaje kuruta ibindi mu buzima bwanjye ni amahinduka y'ibyabereye muri ayo materaniro. Uyu murimo si uwacu rwose. Ni umurimo w'Imana. Neretswe amabwiriza arebana n'icyo kibazo, ariko sinashoboraga gusobanukirwa n'imyanzuro y'iyi nama itararangira. Abamalaika b'Imana ntibahwemye kudasura muri iryo huriro. Nifuzaga ko mwese mwahora mubyibuka, ndetse na none ndashaka ko mwibuka neza ko Imana yahamirije ku mugaragararo ko izapfuka ibikomere by'ubwoko bwayo. –GCB, Mata 1901, pp. 463, 464.

167. Mu giterane cy’Inteko Nkuru, Uwiteka yakoreye ibikomeye ubwoko bwe. Igihe cyose ntekereje kuri ayo materaniro, numva ntwawe n’umunezero utangaje, maze umutima wanjye ugasābagizwa n’ishimwe. Twiboneye uburyo Umwami n’Umukiza wacu yigaragarije muri twe mu buryo butangaje. Turahimbaza izina rye ryera, kuko yacunguye ubwoko bwe. –RH, 26 Ugushyingo 1901.

168. Byagaragaye ko ari ingenzi gushinga za iniyo (Union), kugira ngo Inteko Nkuru idategekeshye ubutware bw’igitugu ku Ntara zitandukanye. Ubutegetsu buri mu Nteko Nkuru ntibugomba gukomeza gushyirwa mu maboko y’umugabo umwe rukumbi, cyangwa babiri cyangwa batandatu; hagomba kubaho akanama gakuriye buri diviziyo ukwayo.⁽⁷⁾

Icyizere gifitiwe ingengamikorere y’Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi cyaremejwe

169. Ubu ntidushobora kongera gutera umugongo imfatiro zashyizweho n’Imana. Ariko kandi ntidushobora kwinjira mu yindi ngengamikorere nshya, byaba bibaye ubuhakanyi no kuva mu kuri. –2SM 390 (1905) –MC2, 449.

170. Nahuguriwe kubwira Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi bo mu isi yose ko Imana yaduhamagariye kurema ishyamba riyibereye umutungo wayo w’umwihariko w’agaciro. Yategetse ko Itorero ryayo ku isi rigomba kuguma mu bumwe bwuzuye mu Mwuka Wera no mu nama z’Uwiteka Nyiringabo kugeza ku iherezo ry’ibihe. –2SM 397 (1908) –MC2, p. 458.

171. Akenshi, igihe agatsiko gato k’abantu bashinzwe kuyobora umurimo muri rusange mu izina ry’Inteko Nkuru babaga batekereje gushyiraho igenamigambi ribuzemo ubwenge kandi ari nta handi ryerekeje uretse gukoma mu nkokora umurimo w’Imana, nahamije ko ntashobora na rimwe kongera gufata ijwi ry’Inteko Nkuru ihagarariye n’abo bagabo bake nk’ijwi ry’Imana. Ariko ibyo ntibisobanuye ko tutagomba kubahiriza ibyemezo bifatirwa mu Nteko Nkuru igizwe n’iteraniro ry’abantu bahiswemo neza kandi bahagarariye ibirere byose by’umurimo.

172. Imana yategetse ko abahagarariye Itorero ryayo bavuye mu bihugu byose by’isi, iyo bateraniye mu Nteko Nkuru, bagomba kugira ubutegetsu. Ikosa bamwe bashobora kugwamo, ni iryo kugena ko ibitekerezo by’umuntu umwe cyangwa iby’agatsiko k’abantu bake, byakwegurirwa ubutware bwuzuye n’imbaraga y’icyitegererezo Imana yambitse Itorero ryayo binyuze mu bugenzuzi hamwe n’ijwi ry’Inteko Nkuru iteraniye gutegura imigambi izatanga umusaruro n’amajyambere y’umurimo wayo. –9T 260, 261 (1909) –T3, p. 486.

173. Imana yahaye Itorero ryayo ubutware bwihariye n’ubutegetsu budashobora kwirengagizwa no gusuzugurwa n’umuntu n’umwe, kuko ubikoze, aba asuzuguye ijwi ry’Imana. –AA 164 (1911) –CP 144.

174. Numva nongerewe akanyabugabo kandi mpiriwe iyo mbonye ko Imana ya Isiraeli iyoboye buri gihe ubwoko bwayo kandi ikaba izakomeza kugumana na bwo kugeza ku iherezo ry'ibihe. ⁸ –2SM 406 (1913) –MC2, p. 466.

Ubuhamya bwa W.C. White

175. Nabwiye Madamu Lida Scott uburyo mama yabonagamo inararibonye y'itorero ry'abasigaye, kandi namumenyesheje iby'inyigisho ye idakebakeba ihamya ko Imana itari kuzigera yemera ko iryo torero ryagwa mu buhakanyi mu buryo bwuzuye kugeza ubwo hasohokamo irindi torero rishya ryabyutsa umutwe. –W.C. White ari i E.E. Andross, ku ya 23/05/1915, Umurongo wo kwandikiranaho wa White Estate.

Haracyakenewe ivugurura mu by'Umwuka

176. Umunsi umwe, hari saa sita z'amanywa, nandikaga ibirebana n'umurimo wagombaga kuba warakozwe mu gihe cy'inama y'Inteko Nkuru iherutse kuba (mu wa 1901) iyo abantu bari mu myanya yo hejuru baba baragendeye mu bushake no mu nzira z'Uwiteka. Abakiriye umucyo mwinshi ntibawugendeyemo. Inama yari yarangiye, kandi ari ntacyo igezeho. Abo bantu ntibigeze bicisha bugufi imbere y'Uwiteka nk'uko bakagombye kuba barabikoze, maze n'Umwuka Wera ntiyatangwa.

177. Mu gihe nari ngeze kuri iyo ngingo ni bwo natakazaga ubwenge, maze nsa n'aho nari ndi gukurikirana ipica y'ibyaberaga i Battle Creek.

178. Twari duteraniye mu cyumba kinini cy'inama cy'urusengero. Barasenga, hakurikiraho indirimbo yo guhimbaza Imana, barongera barasenga. Amasengesho arimo kwinginga n'umwete ugurumana arazamuka agera ku Mana. Iteraniro ryaranzwe no kwigaragaza k'Umwuka Wera...

179. Buri wese yari yiteguye kureka ubwibone bwe akihana abikuye ku mutima, kandi abari abayobozi muri uyu murimo ni abari mu myanya ikomeye, ariko mbere hose ntibari barigeze bagira ubutwari nk'ubwo bwo kwatura ibyaha byabo.

180. Umunezero tutari twarigeze tugira wagaragaye muri urwo rusengero.

181. Nuko ngarura ubwenge, kandi mara akanya gato, ntazi aho nari ndi. Nari ngifashe ikaramu yanjye mu ntoki. Maze mbwirwa aya magambo ngo «Ngibyo ibyakagombye kuba byarabaye. Ibyo byose, ni byo Uwiteka yifuzaga gukorera ubwoko bwe. Ijuru ryose ryari ryiteze gutanga ubuntu bwayo .» Mpita ntekereza aho tuba tugeze iyaba umurimo wo mu nama y'Inteko Nkuru y'ubushize wararangiye. –8T 104-106 (5 Mutarama 1903).

182. Natangajwe cyane n'ibyanyujijwe imbere y'amaso yanjye mu gihe cya nijoro. Nibwiraga ko naba nari ndi gukurikirana ihinduka rikomeye –ikanguka rikomeye– ryigaruriraga ibirere byinshi. Ubwoko bwacu bwagendaga uko bikwiriye, bakitaba ihamagara ry'Imana.⁽⁹⁾ –TM 515 (1913).

Ukwihangana Imana igirira bwoko bwayo.

183. Itorero ryaratsinzwe, ryaratsinzwe mu buryo buteye agahinda, kandi ntiriyigeze risohozwa ibyo Umukiza waryo yari aritezeho, nyamara kandi, Uwiteka ntarareka ubwoko bwe. Aracyabihanganiye, atabitewe n'uko hari icyiza ababonamo, ahubwo ari ukugira ngo izina rye ridakozwa isoni imbere y'abanzi b'ukuri no gukiranuka, kugira ngo abakozi ba Satani badashobora kuneshereza mu kurimbuka k'ubwoko bw'Imana. Yihanganiye gushinga ijosi kwabo, kutizera kwabo n'ubugoryi bwabo. Yabakebuje kwihangana guhebuje n'impuhwe. Nibemera kwigishwa na we, azabazaho icyerekezo cyabo kibi abahe agakiza k'iteka ryose kandi abagire ikimenyetso cy'inzibutso zihoraho z'imbaraga z'ubuntu bwe. –ST 13 Ugushyiraho 1901.

184. Ntitugomba kwiyibagiza ko Itorero uko ryaba ari irinyanteye nke kose no kuba rifite ibyo ribuze, ari cyo gikoresheho kimwe rukumbi cyo ku isi Kristo ahanzeho amaso. Ari kurigenzura aritayeho cyane, akanarikomereshya Umwuka we Wera. –2SM 396 (1902) –MC2, p. 457.

Imana ikorana n'abayibereye indahemuka

185. Umwami Yesu azahorana ubwoko bwatoranirijwe kumukorera .Igihe Abayuda bangaga Kristo Igikomangoma cy'ubugingo, yabambuye ubwami bw'Imana abuha Abanyamahanga. Imana izakomeza gukoresha iryo hame mu mashami yose y'umurimo wayo.

186. Iyo Itorero rigaragaje ko ritakigendera mu Ijambo ry'Imana, umwanya ryaba ririmo uwo ari wo wose, uko ihamagarwa ryaryo ryaba rikomeye kandi ryera kose, ntishobora gukomeza gukorana na ryo. Itoranya abandi kugira ngo bikorezwe inshingano z'agaciro gakomeye. Ariko aba na bo, iyo batiyejejeho ibikorwa bibi byo mu mibereho yabo, iyo batigenzurishije amahame yo kwera no gukiranuka, icyo gihe Uwiteka abahana yihanukiriye kandi akabacisha bugufi, batakwihana akabakura ku murimo akabavuma. – 14 MR 102 (1903).

Gucirwa urubanza hakurikijwe umucyo wakiriwe

187. Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi rizapimirwa ku minzani yo mu buturo bwera. Rizacirwa urubanza hakurikijwe amahirwe n'inyungu ryabonye. Niba inararibonye yaryo y'iby'Umwuka itageze ku rugero rw'ubuntu Kristo yarihayeho atanze igiciro kitagira akagero, niba imigisha ryahawe itararihesheje imyiteguro ikwiriye ngo risohozwe umurimo ryashinzwe, ubwo noneho rizacirwaho iri teka ngo Wasanzwe « udashyitse » Rizacirwa urubanza hakurikijwe umucyo ryahawe n'ibihe byiza ryahawe...

188. Imiburo yo gucyahwa kw'intangarugero bahawe yagaragariye mu gusenya kw'ibyumba¹⁰ byari bifitiye umurimo akamaro mu buryo bw'umwihariko, iyo miburo iratubwira iti «Ibuka aho wavuye ukagwa, wihane, ukore imirimo nk'iya mbere » (Ibyahishuwe 2 :5) ...

189. Iri Torero kuri ubu ryamaze guhindanywa no kugwa kwaryo, niritihana ngo rihinduke, rizarya ku mbuto ishaririye y'imirimo yaryo kugeza ubwo rizifata impungenge rikigaya. Igihe rizarwanya ibibi rigahitamo ibyiza, igihe rizashakashaka Uwiteka rifite kwicisha bugufi risabwa kandi rikagera ku rugero rw'icyo ryahamagariwe muri Kristo, rigahagarara ku ruhimbi rukomeye rw'ukuri kw'iteka ryose, maze ku bwo kwizera, rikigarurira umugambi w'ibyo ryahamagariwe, ubwo ni bwo rizakira. Rizagaragara mu kwiyoroshya kwaryo no mu kwera ryahawe n'Imana, nta masezerano na make rifitanye n'ab'isi, rikagaragaza ko ukuri kwaribatuye by'ukuri. Ubwo ni bwo abizera baryo bazaba intore z'Imana nyakuri n'abayihagarariye. –8T 247-251 (21 Mata 1903) –T3, 299, 300, 303.

Amateka ya Isiraeli ni umuburo kuri twe

190. Muri iyi minsi iheruka, ubwoko bw'Imana buzagerwaho n'akaga kose Isiraeli ya kera yanyuzemo. Abatazemera imiburo y'Uwiteka bazagwa mu mitego nk'iyi Isiraeli yaguyemo, kandi ntibazabona uburuhukiro bitewe no kutizera kwabo. Abisiraeli ba kera bahanganye n'ingorane bitewe n'imitima yabo itejwe no kudashaka kuyoborwa n'Imana kwabo. Nk'ishyanga, kurekwa kwabo guheruka kwabaye ingaruka yo kutizera kwabo bwite, kwiyingira bo ubwabo, kutava ku izima kwabo, ubuhumyi bwo mu bwenge bwabo no kwinangira kw'imitima yabo. Amateka yabo kuri twe ni akabarore k'akaga katurindiriye mu nzira zacu.

191. Nuko bene Data, mwirinde hatagira uwo muri mwe ugira umutima mubi utizera, umutera kwimura « Imana ihoraho... Kuko twahindutse abafatanije Kristo niba dukomeza rwose ibyiringiro byacu twatangiranye, ngo bikomere kugeza ku mperuka .» (Abaheburayo 3:12, 14). –Ibaruwa 30, 1895.

Itorero riri ku rugamba ntiritunganye

192. Itorero rirwana si itorero ryanesheje kandi isi si ijuru. Itorero rigizwe n'abagabo n'abagore bashobora kwibeshya, badashyitse, na bo ni abigishwa mu ishuri rya Kristo bagomba gutozwa, kumenyerezwa ikinyabupfura no kurerwa neza muri ubu bugingo no ku bw'ahazaza burimo kudapfa iteka ryose. –ST 4 Mutarama 1883.

193. Bamwe bibwira ko bibahagije kwinjira mu Itorero maze ibyari bikenewe byose bikūzuzwa, kandi kuva ubwo bagahura n'abantu bafite kwera kandi bashyitse. Abo bantu bafite umwete mu kwizera kwabo, iyo barabutswe amafuti mu mibereho y'abizera b'itorero, baravuga bati «Twavuye mu isi tugira ngo tutazongera kugira aho duhurira n'abanyangeso mbi, none na hano ibibi birahar i» maze bakabaza nka ba bagaragu bo mu mugani ngo none urukungu rurimo rwavuye he ? » (Matayo 13:25). Ariko ntitugomba kudohoka dutyo, kuko Uwiteka atigeze « atwizeza ko Itorero ryaba rishyitse ; kandi ko ishyaka ryacu ryose ritahindura itorero riri ku rugamba ngo ribe iryera nk'iryatsinze urugamba. –TM 47 (1893).

Itorero rinesha rizaba rikiranuka kandi risa na Kristo

194. Umurimo uri hafi yo kurangira. Abizera b'itorero riri ku rugamba bagaragaye ko ari inyanga mugayo bazahinduka itorero ryanesheje. –Ev. 707 (1892) –Ev. 630.

195. Imibereho ya Kristo yari iyo kwitangira ubutumwa mvajuru bwo kwerekana urukundo rw'Imana, kandi icyajyaga kimumaramo imbaraga kwari ugukwiriranya uru rukundo mu buryo bwagutse. Igihagararo cye cyarangwaga n'impuhwe, imyifatire ye ikarangwa n'ubuntu, kwiyoroshya, ukuri nyako n'urukundo. Buri mwizera w'itorero rye rikiri ku rugamba agomba kurangwa n'ibyo, niba ashaka kwinjira mu itorero ryanesheje. –FE 179 (1891).

1. Ibyahishuwe biraturarikira kwita ku bintu bibiri biranga Ubwoko bw'Imana : – Abasigaye bagaragara (12:17) n'abo Imana yita «Bwoko bwanjye » bari muri Babuloni (18:4). Iki gice (cya 4 cy'iki gitabo) kirareba aba mbere, naho igice cya 14, cyitwa «Ijwi riranga » kirerekeza ku ba kabiri.

2. Byakuwe mu byanditswe n'intoki byasomewe abāri bari mu Nteko Nkuru y'i Washington, D.C., ku ya 30/5/1909.

3. Aha dufite invugo imwe rukumbi yemeza, yanditswe na Elina White yakumvikanisha ko yaba atari acyiringiye gahunda y'ubuyobozi bw'Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti. Ishidikanya yagaragazaga hano ntiyigeze arisubiramo mu myaka 24 yakurikiyeho mu kubaho kwe.

4. Amagambo ari mu dusodeko [...] ni aya Elina White. Amagambo y'Icyongereza yavuzwe na Elina White si ikibazo ngo: “Mbese uzazamurwa ugezwe mu ijuru ?” ahubwo aremeza : “Nawe Kaperinawumu, washyizwe hejuru...” ibi birumvikanisha ko

Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti mu by'ukuri ryazamuwe hejuru ku bw'ubutunzi bw'inyigisho n'ibyo ryahishuriwe, ariko rikaba rishaka kubitera umugongo. (NDT= Note du Traducteur= Translator's note)

5. Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi ryashinzwe mu wa 1863 rifite abizera 3.500, intara 12, abapasitoro hafi 30, na Komite y'Inteko Nkuru y'abantu 3. Perezida w'Inteko Nkuru yagombaga no kuyobora no guha inama nziza itsinda rito nk'iryo. Yashoboraga kuboneka ubwe mu nama zikomeye, kandi akita by'umwihariko ku mugabane ukomeye w'umurimo wo kwandika ibitabo. Ariko hafi mu wa 1896, umurimo w'Itorero wari muri Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika, kandi wari uri kwagukira mu Burayi, muri Ostraliya no muri Afurika. Ntibyari bigishobokeye umuntu umwe kuwugenzura mu buryo nyabwo no kuyobora umurimo wagutse utyo. Elina White asaba ko habaho kugabana aho umurimo ukorerwa, kugira ngo bene Data bo mu isi yose ntibzasabwe kurangamira umuntu umwe rukumbi ngo bahabwe inama y'ingenzi. Ibyo ni byo byakozwe babikesheje gushyiraho za Iniyo (Unions), Intara na za diviziyo mu isi.

6. Byakuwe mu magambo Elina White yavuze ku ya 2/4/1901, imbere y'Inteko Nkuru yabereye i Battle Creek.

7. Ushaka ubusobanuro burambuye ku ihindurwa rya gahunda mu Nteko Nkuru yo mu wa 1901, reba igitabo Seventh Day Adventist Encyclopedia (vol. 10) du Commentary Reference Series, édition révisée, pp. 10501053.

8. Ayo magambo yakuwe mu butumwa buheruka Elina White yabwiye Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi mu Nteko Nkuru. Ayo magambo yo guhumuriza yasomewe mu nama na Perezida w'Inteko Nkuru, A. G. Daniells, ku ya 27 Gicurasi 1913.

9. Byakuwe mu butumwa bwa mbere Elina White yabwiye Inama y'Inteko Nkuru yabaye mu wa 1913.

10. Ibitaro by'i Battle Creek, Ikigo cyari kinini kuruta ibindi kandi kikarusha ibindi kumenyekana ku isi, cyahanaguweho n'inkongi y'umuriro yo ku ya 18 Gashyantare 1902. Ibyo byakurikiwe n'Inkongi y'umuriro yatwitse inzu yacu y'ibitabo y'Urwibutso n'Integuza (Review and Herald Publishing Association), ku ya 30 Ukuboza 1902.

5.Imibereho yo kwera y'Itorero ry'abasigaye

Imibereho igizwe n'imigabane ibiri

196. Muri ibi bihe byacu, bibānziriza kugaruka kwa Kristo aziye ku bicu byo mu ijuru, umurimo usa n'uwa Yohana [Umubatiza] ni wo ugomba gukorwa. Imana irahamagara abantu bazategura ubwoko bwiteguye guhagarara budatsinzwe ku munsi ukomeye w'Uwiteka... Kugira ngo tuvuge ubutumwa busa n'ubwa Yohana, tugomba kugira imibereho y'iby'Umwuka nk'iyeye. Ibyamukorewemo ni byo bigomba

kudukorerwamo. Tugomba guhanga amaso Umwami Imana, kandi muri uko kuyitegereza, tukazinukwa inarijye yacu. –8T 332, 333 (1904).

197. Gushyikirana n’Imana bizaboneza ingeso n’imibereho. Abantu bazadusobanukirwa ko twabanye na Yesu nk’uko bamenye intumwa za mbere. Iyo nararibonye izahesha umukozi imbaraga adashobora guhabwa n’ikindi kintu icyo ari cyo cyose. Ntagomba kwibuza iyo mbaraga. Imibereho yacu igomba kurangwa n’umwete w’inkubwe ebyiri –urangwa n’imitekerereze hamwe n’imikorere, uwo kugira amasengesho ya bucece n’umurimo uvuye ku mutima. –MH 512 (1905) –442, 443.

198. Gusenga no kugira umwete, kugira umwete no gusenga : nguwo umurimo uzaranga imibereho yanyu. Mugomba gusenga muzi ko ubushobozi no guhimbazwa ari iby’Imana yonyine, ugakora nk’aho inshingano isabwa gusohozwa ari wowe ishinzwwe wenyine. –4T 538 (1881).

199. Nta waba mu mutekano n’umunsi n’umwe cyangwa isaha imwe, hatabayeho gusenga. –GC 530 (1911) –TS 578.

200. Uhora asenga gusa ntagire ikindi kintu na kimwe akora, vuba cyane na byo azabireka. –GC 101 (1892).

Gushorera imizi muri Kristo bashikamye

201. Umuraba uradusatiriye, wa wundi uzasuzuma ukwizera kwa buri wese uko kwaba kuri kose. Kuri ubu abizera bagomba gushikama bashōye imizi muri Kristo, nibitaba bityo bazazimira bave no mu nzira nziza. –Ev 361, 362 (1905) –Ev 326.

202. Icyatubera cyiza ni uko twagena isaha imwe buri munsi yo gutekereza no kwitegereza imibereho ya Kristo. Tugomba kuyīgaho ingingo ku ngingo, akantu ku kandi na buri pica yayo yose ikiharatura mu ntekerezo zacu, mu buryo bwihariye ibyaherutse imibereho ye. –DA 83 (1898) –JC 67.

203. Ingabo imwe rukumbi yadukingira ikibi, ni uko Yesu yaba mu mutima ku bwo kwizera gukiranuka kwe. Niba isano dufitanye n’Imana itari iy’ukuri ntituzabasha na rimwe gukumira ingaruka mbi zikomoka ku kwikunda, iz’intege nke mu ngeso n’iz’ibishuko. Kuzibukīra akamenyero kenshi kabi bidutegurira gusubiza Satani inyuma; ariko tutagiranye isano nzima n’Imana, tubikesheje kuyīyegurira byuzuye buri kanya, twazatsindwa. Hatabayeho kumenya Kristo k’umuntu ku giti cye, no kugirana na we umushyikirano uhoraho, twakomeza kuba umuhīgo w’umwanzi kandi amaherezo twazamuyoboka. –DA 324 (1898) –JC 314, 315.

204. Kristo, ari we Kristo wabambwe, ni we wakagombye kutubera insanganyamatsiko y’ibyo tureba, iy’ibyo tuvuga, n’amarangamutima y’umunezero wacu. –SC 103, 104 (1892) –VJ 103.

Kubonezwa n'Umwuka Wera

205. Umutima w'umuntu ntuzigera ugira umunezero igihe cyose utazemera kugāndūka ngo ubonezwe n'Umwuka w'Imana. Umwuka atuma umutima wahindutse usa na Kristo we cyitegererezo gihebuje. Ku bw'iyi mbaraga y'icyitegererezo, urwango umuntu yangaga Imana ruhindukamo kwizera n'urukundo, ubwibone bugasimbuzwa kwicisha bugufi. Umutima utahura ubwiza bw'ukuri, kandi Kristo aheshwa icyubahiro n'imico myiza itunganye kandi iboneye. –OHC 152 (1826).

206. Nta cyifuzo na kimwe cya kamere yacu, nta n'ubushobozi bw'intekerezo zacu cyangwa ibyo umutima wacu ubogamiramo bitagomba gukomeza kuba buri kanya munsu y'ubugenzuzi bw'Umwuka w'Imana. –PP 421 (1890) –PP 499.

207. Umwuka amurikira umwijima uturimo, akaduhugura mu bujiji bwacu, akadufasha mu ngorane zacu zose. Ariko umwuka wacu ugomba guhora ukurikira Imana ubudatēzūka. Nitwemerera umwuka w'isi kugira ibyo udukorerwa, nituramuka nta nyota yo gusenga tugaragaje, ngo dusābāne n'Utubereye isōko y'imbaraga n'ubwenge, Umwuka ntāzābana natwe. –OHC 154 (1904).

Umumaro wo kwiga Bibiliya

208. Nta mutima n'umwe wahindutse mushya washimishwa no guhora wakira gusa ibyo uhawe udashyira mu bikorwa buri munsu umunyu w'Ijambo ry'Imana. Ubuntu bw'Imana bugomba guhora bwakirwa uko bukeye, bitabaye ibyo nta wakomeza kuguma mu mibereho yahindutse. –OHC 215 (1897).

209. Kwizera kwanyu gutungwe n'Ijambo ry'Imana. Mugūndīre mushikamye ubuhamya buzima bw'ukuri. Mukomeze kwizera Kristo nk'Umukiza wanyu bwite. Yabaye kandi azahora ari we Gitare mu binyejana byose. –Ev 362 (1905) –Ev 326, 327.

210. Abakristo bakagombye kwitegura ikintu giteye ubwoba kigiye gutungura isi bidatinze, kandi uwo mwiteguro bagombye kuwuheshwa no kwihatira kwiga Ijambo ry'Imana no kugira umwete uhoraho wo guhamanya imibereho yabo n'amahame ya Biblia. –PK 626 (c. 1914) –PR 475.

211. Abazaba barashikamishije imitima yabo mu kuri kwa Bibiliya ni bo bonyine bazakomeza gushikama mu rugamba rukomeye ruheruka. –GC 593, 594 –TS 644.

212. Abiga Ibyanditswe bashyizeho umwete kandi bakaba baramaze gukunda ukuri, abo ni bo bonyine bazarindwa ubushukanyi bukomere bwigaruriye isi. –GC 625 (1911) –TS 678.

213. Abantu bacu bakeneye gusobanukirwa n'amahame y'ibyavuzwe n'Imana; bakeneye kumenya akantu kose k'amahame y'ukuri kwahishuwe azābītegūza guhangana n'ibigiye kwisuka ku isi akanababuza gutwarwa n'imiyaga yose y'imyigishirize. –5T 273 (1885) –T2, 117.

Gufata Ibyanditswe mu mutwe

214. Inshuro nyinshi kandi buri munsu, hakagombye kubaho imyanya y'amahirwe ikagererwa gusenga no kwiga Ibyanditswe, n'ubwo byaba ari ugufata mu mutwe icyigisho kimwe, kugira ngo imibereho y'Umwuka ishobore kugira iterambere mu mutima. –4T 459 (1880).

215. Ijambo ry'agaciro ry'Imana ni ryo hame ngenderwaho ry'ububiruko rushakira kumvira Umwami w'Ijuru. Abasore nibige Ibyanditswe, babifata mu mutwe babone uko bamenya ibyavuzwe n'Uwiteka. –ML 315 (1887).

216. Mwiubakire igihomwe kibagose mwifashishije Ibyanditswe, maze muzibonera ko isi idashobora kukiritura. Mufata Ibyanditswe mu mutwe, maze Satani nabasatirana ibishuko bya, mumuhindukirane n'imbaraga mugira muti "Handitswe ngo". Uko ni ko Umwami wacu yasimbutse ibishuko bya Satani maze aramukumira. –RH 10 Mata 1888.

217. Nimurimbishe ubwenge bwanyu amagambo y'agaciro ya Kristo. Aruta ifeza n'izahabu. –6T 81 (1900)

218. Muhorane Bibiliya ntoyaga igihe muri ku murimo, maze buri kanya kose mubonye mukungukiremo mufata mu mutwe amazezerano y'agaciro. –RH 27 Mata 1905.

219. Igihe kizaza ubwo abantu benshi bazimwaga Ibyanditswe. Ariko niba iryari Jambo ryaranditswe mu bwenge, nta muntu uzashobora kuribambura. –MR 760, 24 (1906).

220. Mwigira Ijambo ry'Imana. Mwiubutse amazezerano y'agaciro aririmo kugira ngo, ubwo tuzamburwa Bibiliya zacu, tuzashobore kugumana Ijambo ry'Imana. –10 MR 298 (1909).

Igice cya 14 cy'Ibyahishuwe ni igitsika umutima ku bwoko bw'Imana

221. Muri iyi minsi, ni inshingano yacu yo kwerekana ubusobanuro bwuzuye bw'ubutumwa bw'abamalaika batatu. Amazezerano y'imikorere tugirana n'abandi yose agomba kuba ahamanya n'Ijambo ry'Imana. Ubutumwa bwa malaika wa mbere, ubw'uwa kabiri n'ubw'uwa gatatu bubumbiye hamwe kandi bwahishuwe mu gice cya 14 cy'Ibyahishuwe uhereye ku murongo wa gatandatu ukageza ku iherezo ryacyo. –13 MR 68 (1896).

222. Abenshi mu bakiriye ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu nta nararibonye nyayo bari bafite muri bubiri bubanza. Satani yarabisobanukiye, kandi igitsure cyeye ni bo yari agihanzeho kugira ngo abananize ; ariko malaika wa gatatu yabahamagariraga kwerekeza amaso yabo Ahera cyane, kandi abari basanganwe inararibonye y'ubutumwa bwari bwaratambutse bwabatungiraga agatoki mu nzira igana mu buturo bwo mu ijuru. Benshi babonaga urutonde rw'ubutumwa bw'abamalaika bakabwakira uko bukurikirana banezerewe, bagakurikira Yesu mu buturo bwo mu ijuru. Ubwo butumwa nabweretswe ari

igitsika umutima cy'ubwoko bw'Imana. Ababusobanukirwa bakabwemera bazarindwa ubucakura bwa Satani. –EW 256 (1858) –PE 256.

Kumenyereza intekerezo kwizera Ijambo ry'Imana

223. Abiyumvamo umudendeze wo kurwanya Ijambo ry'Imana, no gushidikanisha ikintu cyose gishobora kubyutsa kutizera bazasanga bibaruhije kurwana urugamba rukomeye rwo kuguma mu kwizera akaga nikaza. Bizabagora kwigobōtora imbaraga yaremaje intekerezo zabo zamenyerejwe kutizera kuko umutima wabo wafatiriwe mu mitego ya Satani kandi ukaba ari nta mbaraga ufite zo gucagagura urushundura ruteye ubwoba rwaboshywe mu buryo bukomeye kugira ngo rubohabohe umutima.

224. Iyo umuntu ahisemo gushidikanya, aba yihamagariye ubufasha bw'imbaraga za Satani. Nyamara ibyiringiro bimwe rukumbi by'umuntu wamenyereje ubwenge bwe kugendera mu nzira yo kutizera, ni uko yakwikubita ku birenge by'Umukiza ameze nk'umwana muto, kugira ngo ubushake bwe n'inzira ze bigandukire Kristo maze avanwe mu mwijima ashwirwe mu mucyo w'itangaza. Umuntu nta bushobozi agira bwo kwivana mu mitego ya Satani. Umuntu wimenyereje guhorana ibibazo, gushidikanya no kunenga aba we ubwe yibohaboheye mu kutizera. –Ms 3, 1895.

Kwitegura ibigeragezo by'ahazaza

225. Abagaragu ba Kristo ntibagomba gutegura ibyo bazavuga nibajyanwa mu nkiko bitewe no kwizera kwabo. Umwiteguro wabo ukorwa uko iminsi ikurikirana, babika mu mitima yabo ukuri kw'agaciro kw'Ijambo ry'Imana, bigaburira inyigisho za Kristo, kandi bagakomereshya kwizera kwabo amasengesho ; maze ubwo bazaba bagejejwe imbere y'urukiko, Umwuka Wera azabibutsa ukuri gushobora no kugera ku mitima y'ababumva. Mu gihe gikwiye bazaba babikeneyemo, Imana izajya ibibutsa Ibyanditswe biganye umwete. –CSW 40, 41 (1900).

226. Ubwo igihe cyo kugeragezwa kizaba kigeze, bamwe mu babwiriza abandi muri iki gihe, mu gihe ibyo barengera bizaba bisuzumwa, ni bwo bazibonera ko hari byinshi badashobora gusobanura uko bikwiye. Nibamara kugeragezwa, ni bwo bazamenya ubujiji bwabo bukomeye. Kandi hari benshi mu Itorero basanzwe bibwira ko basobanukiwe n'ibyo bizera, ariko kugeza igihe impaka zo kubarwanya zizahaguruka, bazaba batazi intege nke zabo. Ubwo bazatandukanywa n'abo bizera kimwe bagasabwa gusobanura ibyo bizera bari bonyine, bazatungurwa no kubona ko ibitekerezo byabo bidasobanutse ku birebana n'ibyo bari baremeye nk'ukuri. –5T 707 (1889).

Kwitegeka ko mu bwenge

227. Ubushobozi bwo gutanga impamvu zo kwizera kwacu ni umurimo mwiza, ariko ukuri nikutaducengeramo, umutima ntuzigera ukizwa. Umutima ugomba kwezwaho imyanda yose yo mu bwenge. –OHC 142 (1893).

228. Bake cyane ni bo basobanukiwe ko ari ngombwa ko tugenze ibitekerezo byacu n'ibyo twibwira. Biraruhije ko umutima utumvira wakomeza kwerekezwa ku byigisho by'ingirakamaro. Ariko niba ibitekerezo bitayobowe neza, iyobokamana ntirishobora gucengera mu mutima. Intekerezo zigomba kwibanda ku byera by'iteka ryose, bitaba ibyo zikazakundwakaza ibitekerezo by'imburamumaro kandi by'amajyejuru. Imbaraga zo kujijuka n'iz'itekerezo zombi zikwiriye kumenyerezwa neza, zizakomezwa kandi zivugururwe n'imyitozo. –OHC 111, (1881).

229. Dukeneye cyane gushishikazwa no kubiba itekerezo zera, zitagira inenge, gukomeza intege z'ubwenge zigasimbura intege nke za kamere. Imana idufasha gukanguka tukareka ipfa ry'imibiri yacu! –MM 278 (1886)

Icyitegererezo cya Henoki

230. Henoki yagendanye n'Imana imyaka magana atatu mbere yo kuzamurwa mu ijuru, kandi imiterere y'isi mu gihe cy'ntiyari yoroheye gutungana kw'imico ya gikristo kuruta mu gihe cya none. None se Henoki yagendanye n'Imana ate? Yamenyereje itekerezo n'umutima kugira ngo ahore yiyumva ari hafi y'Imana, kandi iyo yabaga aburagijwe, amasengesho ye yazamukaga ku Mana kugira ngo arindwe.

231. Yangaga inyifato yose ishobora kubabaza Imana ye. Yahozaga Imana mu bitekerezo bye. Yasengaga agira ati “Unyigishe inzira zawe, kugira ngo ntayobagurika. icyo unshakaho ni iki? Nakora iki ngo nguheshe icyubahiro, Mana yanjye?” Bityo, imyifatire ye n'inzira ye bigahora bihamanye n'amategeko y'Imana, kandi yiringiraga Se wo mu ijuru mu buryo bwuzuye, agahora amukiranukira muri byose, ntashidikanye ubufasha bwe. Ntiyayoborwaga n'igitekerezo n'icyifuzo cy'bwite. Yari yuzuwemo n'ubushake bwa Se.

232. Mumenye ko Henoki yari ahagarariye abazaba bakiri ku isi ubwo Kristo azagaruka, kandi bakazazamurwa mu ijuru badasogongeye ku rupfu. –1 SAT 32 (1886).

233. Henoki yahuraga n'ibishuko nkatwe. Yari akikijwe n'abantu batakundaga gukiranuka nk'abadukikije. Yahumekaga umwuka wahindanijwe n'icyaha no kononekara nkatwe, ararenga agira imibereho yera. Ntiyanduzwaga n'ibyaha bikomeye byo mu gihe cy'e. Uko ni ko natwe dushobora kuguma kwera kandi tutagira ikizinga. –2T 122.

Kwiyibutsa imigisha ya kera y'Imana

234. Mu gihe twiyibutsa amateka y'ibyatubayeho, tumaze gukurikirana buri ntambwe yo kujya mbere kwacu kugeza uko tumaze ubu ngubu, nshobora kuvuga nti “Imana ihimbazwe!” Iyo nitegereje ibyo Uwituka yakoze byose, ndatangara cyane, kandi nkiringira Kristo, Umuyobozi wacu. Nta na kimwe cy'ahazaza twatinye, keretse nitwibagirwa uburyo Uwituka yatuyoboye, n'ibyo atwigishiriza mu mateka y'ibyatubayeho mu gihe cyashize. –LS 196 (1902).

Igihe cyo gutekereza kwimbitse

235. Niba harigeze kubaho igihe gutekereza byimbitse byari bikwiriye buri wese mu bubaha Imana, icyo gihe ni iki, ari na cyo gihe kwera kwa buri wese ku giti cye ari ingenzi. Hakagombye kwibazwa ngo “Ndi igiki? Inshingano yanjye n’umurimo wanjye ni ibihe muri iki gihe kidasanzwe? Mbese ndi gukorana na nde : ni Kristo ? Cyangwa ni Umwanzi?” Buri mutima niwicishe bugufi imbere y’Imana, kuko iki gihe tugezemo ari igihe cy’umunsi ukomeye w’ihongerero. Kandi ni na bwo ibya benshi biri gusuzumirwa imbere y’Imana, kuko basigaje agahe gato ko kuguma mu mva zabo. Aho ubwishingizi bwanyu nyakuri bushingiye, si ukwizera mugaragara ko mufite, ahubwo ni ku miterere y’ibyo mukunda. Mbese aho urusengero rwo mu mutima rwejejweho imyanda yarwo? Mbese ibyaha byanjye byaratuwe kandi naba narabyihanyeye imbere y’Imana kugira ngo bihanagurwe? Mbese aho naba nicira urunkwiriye? Mbese naba niteguye kwitambaho igitambo icyo ari cyo cyose ndetse n’ibitambo byose ku bwo kumenya neza Yesu Kristo? Mbese aho buri gihe niyumvisha ko ntari uwanjye bwite, ahubwo ko ndi umutungo w’Umwami, ko umurimo nkora ari uw’Imana nkaba ndi uwayo wese? –Ms 87 (1886).

236. Twagombye kwibaza tuti “Ni kuki turiho kandi tugakora? Kandi amaherezo umusaruro uzaba uwuhe ?”

Kubaho twibwira iby’Umunsi w’Urubanza

237. Iyo mbonye abatuye imijyi yacu bakubita hirya no hino bahugiye mu mirimo ibazanira inyungu, njya nibaza niba baba barigeze batekereza ko umunsi w’Uwiteka uri hafi. Buri wese muri twe yagombye guhora atekereza ku munsi ukomeye w’Uwiteka ugiye kudutungura. –1SAT 25 (1886).

238. Ntidushobora kwiha uburenganzira bwo kubaho tutitaye ku munsi w’urubanza; kuko n’ubwo wakomeje gukererezwa igihe kirekire, noneho ubu uradusatiriye, ugeze ku rugi, kandi urihuta cyane. Vuba aha cyane impanda ya malaika ukomeye igiye gukangaranya abakiriho no gukangura abapfuye. –CG 560, 561 (1892).

Kuba twiteguye kugaruka kwa Kristo

239. Niba muri iki gihe tutanejejwe no kurangamira iby’ijuru; niba nta nyungu n’imwe tubona yo guhirimbanira kumenya Imana, nta n’ubwo twakwishimira na rimwe kwitegereza imico ya Kristo ; niba tutareshywa no kwera kwe –ubwo noneho, dushobora kumenya tudashidikanya ko ibyiringiro byacu dufitiye ijuru ari iby’ubusa. Guhamanya neza n’ubushake bw’Imana ni yo ntego ikomeye buri mukristo agomba guhorana mu ntekerezo. Azajya akunda kuvuga Imana, kuri Yesu, no ku nzu y’umunezero uhebuje no kwera Kristo yateguriye abamukunda. Guhanga amaso kuri ibyo bintu, iyo umutima w’umuntu unejejwe n’ubwishingizi urimo umugisha Imana itanga, Intumwa yabigaragazaga ivuga ku basogongeye ku “mbaraga z’igihe kizaza.” (Abaheburayo 6:4,5). –5T 745 (1889) –T2, 399, 400.

240. Niba ushyikiranye n’Imana muri uyu muni, waba witeguye, Kristo aramutse agarutse uyu muni. –HP 227 (1891).

6.Imibereho n’imirimo y’Itorero ry’abasigaye

Umwuka wo gukora no kwitamba

241. Imana imaze igihe kirekire itegereje ko Itorero ryose ryakorerwamo n’Umwuka wo kuyikorera ku buryo buri wese ayikorera akurikije uko ubushobozi bwe bungana. Igihe abizera b’Itorero ry’Imana bazakora umurimo bagenewe mu birere bibakeneye iwabo cyangwa kure, kugira ngo basohoze umurimo wo kubwiriza ubutumwa bwiza, isi yose ntizatinda kuburirwa, kandi Umwami Yesu azagaruka kuri iyi si afitse imbaraga n’ubwiza bwinshi. –AA 111 (1911) –CP 97, 98.

242. Ahantu hose haboneka intege nke zo gushaka kwikoreza imiryango y’abaterankunga umurimo wakagombye gukorwa na buri muntu ku giti cye. Ubwenge bwa kimuntu buhugiye mu gukomeza ibyagezweho, kubumbira hamwe, no kubaka insengero nini ndetse n’ibigo bikomeye. Benshi, umurimo w’ubushake bawurekera ibigo n’imiryango nterankunga ; bityo bakaba bikuyeho icyagombaga kubahuza n’ab’isi, maze imitima igakonja. Bahinduka abihugiraho maze bakaba abadakabakabwa. Urukundo bakundaga Imana n’abantu rukayoyoka mu mitima.

243. Kristo ashinga abigishwa be umurimo w’umuntu ku giti cye –umurimo udashobora gukorwa n’umusimbura. Umurimo ukorerwa abarwayi n’abakene, kubwiriza ubutumwa abazimira, imirimo ingana ityo itagomba guharirwa utunama cyangwa imiryango itabara imbabare. Inshingano y’umuntu ku giti cye, umuhati w’umuntu ku giti cye, no kwitamba k’umuntu ku giti cye, ni byo bisabwa n’ubutumwa bwiza. –MC 147 –MC 121, 122.

“Muzigenzure kugeza aho nzazira”

244. Kristo avuga iby’italanto ati “Muzigenzure kugeza aho nzazira” (Luka 19:13). Byashoboka ko twaba dusigaranye imyaka mike yo kubaho, ariko tugomba kugaragaza umwete kugeza ku iherezo. –RH 21 Mata 1896.

245. Kristo yifuza ko buri wese yimenyereza gutegereza atuje ibirebana no kuboneka kwe kwa kabiri. Bose bagomba buri muni kujya bagenzura Ijambo ry’Imana, ariko na none batirengagije inshingano zo muri iki gihe. –Ibaruwa 28, 1897.

246. Umwami yahamije ku mugaragarako ko ubwo azagaruka bamwe mu bigishwa be bazaba bamutegereje bazakomeza imirimo y’ubucuruzi. Bamwe bazaba babiba, abandi basarura kandi bahunika, abandi bazaba basya. Ntabwo biri mu bushake bw’Imana ko intore zayo zareka inshingano n’ibyo basabwa gusohoka mu mibereho y’ubuzima bwa buri

munsi kugira ngo birundurire gusa kwitegerezanya ubunebwe, bibereye mu nzizi z'iby'iyobokamana. –Ms 26, 1901.

247. Mwirundanyirize imirimo myiza yose mushoboye muri ubu bugingo. –5T 488 (1988) –2T, p. 255.

Nk'aho buri munsi ari wo wacu wa nyuma

248. Twagombaga kuba maso, gukora no gusenga nk'aho uyu munsi ari wo uheruka twahawe wo kubaho. –5T 200 (1882) –T2, p. 66.

249. Umutekano wacu rukumbi uri mu gukora umurimo wacu buri munsi, dukora, tuba maso, dutegereza, buri kanya dutega amakiriro ku mbaraga z'Uwapfuye Akazuka, akaba ariho by'iteka ryose. –Ibaruwa 66, 1894.

250. Buri gitondo, muje mwiye gurira Imana hamwe n'abana banyu muri uwo munsi. Mwe kwibarira amezi n'imyaka, ibyo si ibyanyu. Mwahawe umunsi umwe mugufi gusa. Mwawuhawe nk'aho ari ryo herezo ryanyu ku isi, amasaha yawo muyakoreremo shobuja. Imigambi yanyu yose muyishyire imbere y'Imana, kugira ngo isohozwe cyangwa irekwe hakurikijwe uko ubushake bwayo buri. –7T 44 (1902) –T3, p. 307.

Kubahiriza Isabato ubikuye ku mutima¹

251. Ku bwo kubahiriza Isabato kwacu, Data wa twese wo mu ijuru yifuza kugumisha mu bantu ubumenyi bwo kumusobanukirwa uwo ari we. Yifuza ko Isabato yerekeza intekerezo zacu kuri yo nk'Imana y'ukuri kandi ihoraho, kandi binyuze muri uko kuyimenya tukagira ubugingo n'amahoro. –6T 349 (1900) –T3, p. 15, 16.

252. Mu cyumweru cyose, tugomba guhorana Isabato mu bwenge bwacu, kandi tugomba kwitegura kugira ngo tuyitondere nk'uko itegeko riri. Ntitwahamagariwe kuyubahiriza mu buryo bw'itegeko ry'agahato. Turararikirwa gusobanukirwa aho ubusobanuro bwayo bw'iby'Umwuka buhuriye n'imirimo yacu yo muri ubu buzima. ...

253. Iyo Isabato yibutswe ityo, iby'isi ntibiburizamo iby'Umwuka. Nta murimo n'umwe mu yagenewe gukorwa mu minsi itandatu y'icyumweru uzasigarizwa gukorwa ku munsi w'Isabato. –6T 353, 354 (1900) –T3, p. 20, 21.

254. Tugomba kwita ku bikenewe muri ubu buzima, kuvura abarwayi, kugoboka abakene. Uwirengagiza kugoboka imbabare ku Isabato azabarwa nk'uwacumuye. Umunsi wera wo kuruhuka w'Uwiteka washyiriweho umuntu, kandi ibikorwa by'impuhwe bihamanya neza rwose n'ubusobanuro bwawo. Imana ntiyifuza ko ibiremwa byayo bibabara n'ubwo yaba isaha imwe mu gihe uwo mubabaro washoboraga gucubywa ku munsi w'Isabato cyangwa ku wundi munsi. –DA 207 (1898) –JC 190.

Gukiranuka mu cya cumi n'amaturu

255. icya cumi ni icyera, cyagenewe Imana yonyine. Kigomba kuzanwa mu bubiko bwayo kugira ngo gikoreshe mu kugoboka abwirizabutumwa mu murimo wabo... Musome neza igice cya gatatu cya Malaki maze murebe icyo Uwiteka avuga ku ngingo ya kimwe mu icumi. –9T 249 (1909).

256. Isezerano rishya ntirongerera gutangaza itegeko rya kimwe mu icumi ndetse n'iry'Isabato, bitewe n'uko agaciro kayo yombi kazirikanwe, kandi ubusobanuro bwayo mu by'Umwuka bukaba bwaratanze. –CS 66 (1882).

257. Muri iki gihe Imana irahamagara Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi b'ahantu hose ngo bayiyegurire kandi bakore uko bashoboye bashyigikire umurimo wayo bitewe n'ibihe barimo. Binyuze mu buntu bwabo, impano n'amaturu, yifuza ko bagaragaza uko bahaye agaciro imigisha yayo bakananyurwa n'imbabazi zayo. –9T 132 (1909) –T3, 418.

258. Impano zihabwa abatakiriho ni inshungu itagira akamaro inyuranyije by'ihabya n'izihabwa abantu bakiriho. –5T 155 (1882).

259. Uko tuzarushaho kwegereza iherezo ry'ibihe, ni ko amakene y'umurimo na yo azakomeza kwiyongera. –5T 156 (1882).

260. Iyi si ni yo dusuzumirwamo, kugira ngo hagaragazwe ubushobozi bwacu bwo kuzabaho mu bugingo bw'iteka. Nta wushobora kwinjira mu ijuru agifite ingeso zihindanijwe n'ubwandu bwo kwikubiraho. Ku bw'ibyo Imana idusuzumira muri iyi si, mu kuturagiza ubutunzi bw'iyi si, kugira ngo uburyo tuzabukoreshamo buzagaragaze niba bishoboka ko twashingwa n'ubutunzi bw'iteka ryose. –CS 22 (1893). –CEC 24.

Gushinga ibigo bishya

261. Hari abashobora kuzavuga bati “Niba Umwami agiye kugaruka vuba, ni mpamvu ki haba hagikenewe kubaka amashuri, ibitaro n'inganda zitunganya ibiribwa ? Kuki abasore bacu baba bagikeneye kwiga umwuga?”

262. icyo Uwiteka yifuza, ni uko tutahwema gukuza impano yaduhaye. Ntidushobora kubigeraho tutazikoresheje. Gutegereza kugaruka kwa Kristo ntibikwiriye kudutera ubunebwe. Ahubwo, bikwiriye kudasunikira gukora ibidushobokera byose ngo bibere umugisha abaremwe kandi bagubwe neza. –MM 268 (1902).

263. Umurimo ukomeye ugomba gukorerwa mu isi yose, kandi ntitukagire umuntu n'umwe twemerera gutekereza ko ubwo iherezo riri bugufi ari nta mpamvu yo kubaka ibigo binyuranye bikenewe mu murimo wacu ... Igihe Uwiteka azadutegekerako kutongera kugira umwete wo kubaka aho gukorera inama no gushinga ibigo by'amashuri, ibitaro n'amacapiro, ubwo ni bwo igihe kizaba kigeze ngo twipfumbate maze tureke Uwiteka arangize umurimo we, ariko kuri ubu duhawe umwanya wo kugaragaza umwete dufitiye Imana hamwe n'urukundo dufitiye ikiremwa muntu. –6T 440 [1900].

Umurimo w'ubuvuzi mu ibwirizabutumwa

264. Uko kwibasirwa mu by'Iyobokamana bizagenda birushaho kuvutsa ishyanga ryacu ukwishyira ukizana kwaryo, abazarengera ukwishyira ukizana k'umutima nama bazibona mu bihe biruhije. Kugira ngo bagubwe neza bo ubwabo, uko babonye agahe, bagomba kongera ubushobozi mu bibazo birebana n'indwara, ibizitera, uko zakwirindwa n'uko zavurwa. Abazagenza batyo bazabona umurimo aho bagiye hose. Bazahasanga abarwayi benshi bababaye, bazaba bakeneye ubufasha, atari mu bo duhuje kwizera gusa, ahubwo mu buryo bwagutse, no mu bataramenya ukuri. –CH 506 (1892).

265. Ndifuza kubabwira ko vuba aha, nta wuzaba agishobora gukora umurimo n'umwe w'ibwirizabutumwa akoresheje ikibwirizwa, ahubwo ko hazifashishwa umurimo wo kubwiriza ubutumwa hakoreshejwe ubuvuzi. –CH 533 (1901).

Ubwoko bw'Imana buha agaciro ubuzima bwabwo

266. Neretswe ko ubugorozi bw'iby'amagara mazima ari umugabane y'ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu kandi ko bifatanye nk'uko ukuboko n'umubiri w'umuntu bimeze. –1T 486 (1867).

267. Kunywa icyayi, ikawa, itabi n'inzoga, tugomba kubyamagana ku mugaragaro kuko ari intege nke zo gukora icyaha. Ntitugomba kubishyira mu rwego rumwe n'inyama, amagi, amavuta y'inka, foromaji n'ibindi biribwa bisa bityo bishyirwa ku meza. Ibi biribwa si byo bigomba kugirwa nyambere, nk'aho ari wo mutwari w'umurimo wacu. Naho ibyavuzwe mbere, –icyayi, ikawa, itabi, inzoga n'ibindi binyobwa bisembuye byose– ntibigomba kunyobwaho na gake, ahubwo bigomba guhēzwa burundu mu mirire yacu. –3SM 287 (1881).

268. Kwirinda nyakuri kutwigisha kureka burundu ibitwangiriza bikatugirira nabi no gukoresha uko bikwiriye ibizima bitugirira neza. –PP 562 (1890) –PP 549.

269. Umwuka mwiza, izuba, kwirinda, kuruhuka, gukora imyitoto ngororamubiri, imirire iboneye, gukoresha amazi, kwiringira imbaraga mvajuru : ngiyo imiti nyakuri. –MH 127 (1905) –MG 102.

270. Ikintu cyose gica intege ubuzima ntikigabanya gusa imbaraga z'umubiri, ahubwo gishobora no gucogoza imbaraga zo mu bwenge n'izo mu ntekerezo. Kunezewa no gukora ibibi uko byaba biri kose, bituma ubushobozi bwo gutandukanya icyiza n'ikibi bugira ingorane, kandi ingaruka, ni uko bicogoza imbaraga zo kurwanya ikibi. –MH 128 (1905) –MG 103.

Kugaruka ku mirire ya katanga ka mbere

271. Intambwe ku ntambwe, Imana irashaka kutugarura kuri gahunda yayo ya katanga ka mbere, –ni ukuvuga ko umuntu yakagombye gutungwa n'ibyaremwe bikomoka mu butaka muri ndemano yabyo. Kurya inyama bizarekwa mu bategereje kugaruka k'Umwami; kandi inyama ntizizongera na rimwe kuba mu mugabane w'ibyokurya byabo.

Dukwiriye gutekereza ku iherezo ryabyo, maze tugahirimbanira gukora uwo murimo dushyizeho umwete. –CH 450 (1890).

272. Ubugorozi bukomeye bukwiriye kugaragara mu bwoko buvuga ko butegereje kugaruka k'Umwami. Ubugorozi bw'iby'amagara mazima bugomba gukora umurimo butari bwakora mu bantu bacu kugeza ubu. Hariho bamwe bagomba gukangurirwa kumenya akaga gaterwa no kurya inyama, kuko kugeza ubu bagikomeje kurya iminopfu y'inyamaswa, maze bagashyira mu kaga ubuzima bw'imibiri, ubw'ubwenge n'ubw'iby'Umwuka. Abenshi bāhīndutse by'igice gusa ku kibazo cyo kurya inyama bazava mu bwoko bw'Imana, be kongera kugendana na bwo ukundi. –RH 27 Gicurasi 1902.

Igihe cyo kwiyiriza ubusa no gusenga

273. Uhereye muri iki gihe ukageza ku iherezo ry'ibihe, ubwoko bw'Imana bukwiriye kugaragaza umwete, bagahora bari maso, ntibishingikirize ku bwenge bwabo bwite, ahubwo bateze amakiriro ku bw'umutware wabo. Abizera b'Itorero bukwiriye kugena iminsi yagenewe kwiyiriza ubusa no gusenga. Bashobora kutabuzwa burundu igaburo, ahubwo bukwiriye kurya bike kandi byoroheje. –CD 188, 189 (1904) –CN 223.

274. Kwiyiriza ubusa nyakuri kugomba gutegekwa buri muntu wese, ni uko kwibuza ubwoko bwose bw'ibiribwa bikangura, no gukoresha mu buryo buboneye kandi buri kuri gahunda nziza ibiribwa bitanduye kandi byoroheje Imana yaduhaye ku bwinshi. Abantu bukwiriye kurushaho gutekereza buhoro ku byo bari burye n'ibyo bari bunywe mu byo muri ubu bugingo, ahubwo bakarushaho kugaragaza ko bahangayikishijwe cyane n'ibyokurya byo mu ijuru bizaha imbaraga n'ubuzima inararibonye yabo yose irebana n'iby'iyobokamana. –MM 283 (1896).

275. Umusemburo wo kwera ntiwazimije ubushobozi bwawo bwose. Mu gihe Itorero rigoswe n'akaga kandi rikaba ryibasiwe cyane no gucogora, itsinda rito ry'abahagaze mu mucyo rizanihishwa kandi ririzwe n'ibizira bikorerwa mu gihugu. Ariko amasengesho yabo azaba yerekeje cyane cyane ku Itorero bitewe n'uko abizera baryo bakora nk'abandi bose. –5T 209, 210 (1882) –T2, p. 71, 72.

Kwiringira Imana tumaramaje

276. Bitewe n'abakozi batitanze, rimwe na rimwe ibintu bizajya bigenda nabi. Mushobora kurizwa n'ingaruka z'imyitwarire mibi y'abandi, ariko ibyo ntibikirirwe bibatera impungenge. Umurimo uyobowe n'Umutware Nyir'umugisha. Ibyo asaba gusa, ni uko abakozi baza kumushakaho gahunda zabo, bakumvira ubuyobozi bwe. Amashami yose y'umurimo, –amatorero yacu, ibirere intumwa zacu zikorera umurimo, amashuri yo ku Isabato yacu, ibigo byacu– byose abishyize ku mutima we. Ni kuki habaho guhangayika? Guhangayikishwa cyane no kubona Itorero ricengewemo n'ubugingo bukwiriye koroshywa n'uko twiringiye Imana mu buryo buhamye...

277. Ntihakagire ukoresha birenze urugero ubushobozi yahawe n’Imana kugira ngo umuhati we ari wo wihutisha cyane umurimo wa Nyagasani. Imbaraga z’umuntu ntizishobora kwihutisha umurimo; ni ngombwa ko hiyongeraho ubushobozi bw’ubwenge mvajuru... N’ubwo abikoreye imitwaro iremereye cyane bose bāva mu murimo w’Imana, wajya mbere. –7T 298 (1902) –T2, 411, 412.

Gusenga kw’abagize umuryango

278. Igitondo n’ikigoroba, mwifatanye n’abana banyu gusenga Imana, musome Ijambo ryayo kandi muririmbe ishimwe ryayo. Mubigishe gusubira mu mategeko. –Ev 499 (1904) –Ev 449.

279. Nimureke ibihe byagenewe gusenga kw’ab’urugo bibe bigufi kandi biyoborwe mu Mwuka. Mukore ibishoboka byose ku buryo bāba abana banyu cyangwa undi wese wo mu muryango, badaterwa inkeke na byo bitewe no guhora mu bintu bimwe bitagira icyo bibamarira. Iyo usomye igice kirekire ukagitindaho mu busobanuro ukongeraho amasengesho maremare, icyo gitambo cy’agaciro kirananza kandi cyaba kirangiye bakiruhutsa...

280. Se w’abana nahitemo umurongo unejeje kandi woroshye gusobanuka; imirongo itari myinshi izaba ihagije mu gutanga icyigisho kizaba gishobora gushyirwa mu bikorwa ku manywa. Ibibazo bishobora kubazwa, ushobora gutanga inama nke nziza kandi zinejeje, cyangwa kubabwira agakuru gateye amatsiko k’icyitegererezo cy’icyigisho. Hakajya haririmba indirimbo zimwe na zimwe, kandi amasengesho akwiriye kuba magufi afite icyerekezo. Uyoboye isengesho ntagomba gusengera akabonetse kose, ahubwo yerekane amakene ye mu magambo yoroheje, kandi ahimbaze Uwiteka yatura ishimwe. –CG 521, 522 (1884).

Kwirinda kwifatanya n’ab’isi

281. [Ibyahishuwe 18:1-3]. Mu gihe ubu butumwa buri kumvikana, mu gihe kubwirizwa k’ukuri kuri gusohozwa umurimo wako wo kurobanura, nk’abarinzi bakiranka b’Imana, tugomba gusobanukirwa neza ibirindiro byacu nyakuri ibyo ari byo. Ntitugomba kwifatanya n’ab’isi, kugira ngo tutinjirwamo n’umwuka ubarimo, dutinya ko ubushishozi bwacu bw’iby’Umwuka bwagwa mu rujijo, tukabona kandi tugafata abafite ukuri kandi batwaye ubutumwa bwiza bwa Nyagasani nk’uko amadini yiyita ko ari aya gikristo abafata. Mu mwanya umwe ntidushobora kuba nk’Abafarisayo kandi ngo twibwire ko dutandukanye na bo. –EGW 88, 116 (1893).

282. Abari maso kandi bategereje gutunguka kwa Kristo ku bicu byo mu ijuru, ntibazivanga n’isi mu binezeza byayo, no kujya mu mahuriro yo kwinezeza. –Ms 4, 1898.

283. Ntibiri mu migambi y’Imana ko twakwifatanya n’abo tudasangiye kwizera ngo duhurire na bo mu masezerano, mu myanzuro y’ubufatanye no mu mashyirahamwe y’ubucuruzi. –RH 4 Kanama 1904.

284. Nta na rimwe tugomba kwishyira hamwe n'abandi, keretse gusa mu gihe dushobora kubikora tutagambaniye amahame yacu. Ibi ntibisobanuye ko dushobora kujya mu mashyirahamwe yabo, ahubwo ni uko tugomba kubamenyesha ko umutima wacu werekeye ku nyungu z'ikibazo cy'ibyo kwirinda. –Te 220 (1884) –Te 172.

Ibikorwa bigarura ubuyanja Kristo yemera

285. Ni inyungu ndetse ikaba n'inshingano y'abakristo kwishakira ihemburwa ry'intekerezo zabo no kuvugurura imbaraga z'imibiri yabo bifashishije imikino itagayitse yo kuruhura umubiri, bakabikora bafite umugambi wo gukoresha ubushobozi bw'impagarike n'ubw'intekerezo kugira ngo biheshe Imana icyubahiro. –MYP 364 (1871).

286. Abakristo bafite ibintu byinshi bishobora kubazanira umunezero, kandi bashobora kumenya nta kwibeshya na guke ibinezeza byemewe kandi birimo gukiranuka bashobora gushakashaka. Bashobora kubonera umunezero mu bikorwa biruhura umubiri bitari ibyo kurangaza intekerezo cyangwa gutesha agaciro umutima, bitazabacogoza cyangwa ngo bibatere kwigayisha cyangwa kugarira inzira zo kuba ingirakamaro. Niba bashobora kugumana na Yesu kandi bakuzura umwuka wo gusenga, baba bari mu mutekano wuzuye. –MYP 38 (1884).

287. Amateraniro yacu yo kwiruhura yakagombye kumera atyo, kandi natwe twagombye kwiubaha ku buryo iyo dusubiye imuhira umutimanama wacu utagira icyo uturega ku birebana n'isano dufitanye n'Imana n'abantu. Twagombye kugira umutekano wuzuye ko nta n'umwe twakomerekeje cyangwa twāgūye nabi mu buryo bwose mu bo twāhūye na bo, cyangwa ngo tube twabahaye icyitegererezo kibasitaza...

288. Umukino wose wabasha kujyamo ntukubuze kuwusabira umugisha ku Mana ku bwo kwizera, nta ngaruka mbi waguteza. Ariko umwidagaduro wose ukubuza gusenga uri mu rwiherero, no kwegera igicaniro cy'amasengesho, no kujya mu materaniro yo gusenga, nta mahoro yawubonekamo ahubwo urimo akaga. –MYP 386 (1913).

Indirimbo zikuza umuntu

289. Nk'uko Abana ba Isiraeli baryoshyaga urugendo rwabo mu butayu bakoresheje indirimbo zera, ni na ko Imana yifuza ko abana bayo bagirira umunezero mu ruzerero rwabo. Nta buryo bwinshi buriho bwo guharatura amagambo y'Imana nko kuyasubiramo kenshi mu ndirimbo. Kandi indirimbo nk'izo zifite imbaraga itangaje. Zifite ubushobozi bwo guhindura kamere y'imiterere y'intavumera n'iya kinyamaswa, gushyushya intekerezo, gukangura impuhwe, zitera ubwumvikane mu mikorere, zikumira umubabaro no kwibwira ibibi bisenya akanyabugabo bigacogoza n'umuhati. –Ed 167, 168 (1903) –Ed 190.

290. Indirimbo ni umugabane wo kuramya Imana mu bikari by'ijuru, kandi tugomba gukora ibishoboka byose ngo imiririmbire yacu yo guhimbaza Imana ibe yegereye iy'abaririmbyi bo mu ijuru... Bitewe n'uko indirimbo ari umwe mu migabane

y'imirimo y'iyobokamana, na cyo ni igikorwa cyo kuramya Imana nko gusenga. –PP 594 (1890) –PP 583.

291. Gukoresha ibikoresho bya muzika ntibishobora kunengwa mu buryo na bumwe. Kera, byakoreshwaga mu mirimo y'idini. Abasengaga Imana bayihimbazaga bafite inanga n'ishako, kandi indirimbo zigomba kugira umwanya mu murimo wacu. –Ev. 500, 501 (1898) –Ev 450.

Televiziyo n'ikinamico (aherekanirwa ibirangaza)

292. Hamwe mu hantu hari ibinezeza biteye akaga cyane ni mu mazu yerekanirwamo ibirangaza. Aho kuba ishuri ryo kujijura no kwigisha ingeso nziza nk'uko bivugwa na benshi, ahubwo ni yo nkomoko yo kononekara no gutakaza ikinyabupfura. Akamenyero kabi no kureshywa n'icyaha bishimangirwa kandi bigakomezwa n'iyo myidagaduro. Indirimbo zigayitse, ibikorwa by'urukozasoni bibyutsa iruba, amarenga n'inyifato, bicogozo intekerezo kandi bikāngīza imbaraga z'ikinyabupfura.

293. Buri musore wese wimenyereza guhora mu myidagaduro nk'iyo azononekara mu ngeso ze. Nta burozi bufite imbaraga yo konona ibitekerezo n'ubwenge, ikanatsemba igishyika cy'iby'iyobokamana, no gucogozo mu muntu ubushake bwo gukunda ibinezeza bituje na gahunda nziza kandi ituje yo mu buzima, kuruta imyidagaduro irimo ibirangaza. Gutwarwa no kureba iyo myidagaduro byongera imbaraga yo kwirekurira mu bibi, nk'uko irari ry'ibinyobwa bisindisha riyongera hakurikijwe uko umuntu arushaho kubikoresha. –4T 652, 653 (1881).

294. Nta mugisha w'Imana wakwiyambazwa ku isaha imwe yatakariye mu ikinamico cyangwa mu rubyiniro. Nta mukristo n'umwe wakwifuza kujya guhurira n'urupfu ahantu nk'aho ngaho. Nta n'umwe washaka gusangwa ahantu nk'aho Yesu agarutse. –MYP 398 (1882).

295. Imyidagaduro itadukuramo ibitekerezo bidakebakeba kandi by'iyobokamana ni yo rukumbi irimo umutekano. Ahantu rukumbi ho kuruhukira mu mutekano ni aho dushobora guherekezwa na Yesu. –OHC 284 (1883).

Imyambaro n'imitāko

296. Ikibazo cy'imyambaro ntikigomba kugirwa ingingo y'ibanze y'iyobokamana ryanyu. Hari izindi nsanganyamatsiko zo kuganirirwaho zikungahaye kuruta iyo. Muvuge ibirebana na Kristo, umutima nuhinduka, ikidahuje n'Ijambo ry'Imana cyose kizimara. –Ev. 272 (1889) –Ev. 247.

297. Niba turi abakristo, tuzakurikira Kristo n'ubwo inzira dusabwa kunyuramo yaba ihanganye no kwifuza kwa kamere yacu. Si ngombwa kubwirwa ngo ugomba kwambara iki cyangwa kiriya, kuko niba umutima wawe ukunda ibyo bitagira umumaro by'ubwirasi, kureka iyo mitāko yawe bizamera gusa nko gukemura amababi y'igiti; ibyo

umutima wa kamere ubogamiyemo bizongera bishibuke. Ugomba kugira umutimanama wawe bwite. –CG 429, 430 (1892).

298. Ndinginga ishyanga ryacu ngo bagendane ubwitonzi n'amakenga imbere y'Imana. Mujye mukurikiza imico iriho yo mu myambarire³ niba bitabangamiye amahame y'ubuzima bwiza. Reka bashiki bacu be kwambara nk'uko benshi bagenza, ahubwo bambare ibyiza bibakwiye kandi bibabereye, bidoze mu bitambaro bikomeye, bikwiranye n'igihe, kandi igitekerezo cy'imyambaro cye kuba ari cyo cyigarurira intekerezo. Bashiki bacu bakwiriye kwambara ibigaragaza kwiyorosha. Bakwiriye kwambara ibitaragaza ubwirasi, bafite isoni zo kwiambika ubusa kandi birinda, bifata neza. Muhe ab'isi icyitegererezo kizima cy'umutima urimbishijwe n'ubuntu bw'Imana. –3SM 242 (1897).

299. Ibigaragara inyuma ni byo bihishura uko umutima w'umuntu uteye. –1T 136 (1856).

Hakenewe ubutumwa mu nyandiko

300. Dukwiriye gusohora inyandiko zoroheje mu mvugo isobanutse kandi nziza, zisobanura ingingo z'agaciro gakomeye, zigatanga imiburo y'ibintu bitazabura kwaduka bigatungura isi. –HM 1 Gashyantare 1890. 301. Ubutumwa bwa malaika wa mbere n'ubw'uwa kabiri bwatanze mu wa 1843 n'uwa 1844, naho ubu tukaba turi mu gihe cyo kwamamazwa k'ubw'uwa gatatu, nyamara na n'ubu ubwo butumwa bwose uko ari butatu bugomba kubwirizwa. [...] Ubu butumwa, tugomba kubushyikiriza isi dukoresheje inyandiko, amagambo tuvuga, tugashyira ahagaragara ibyabayeho n'ibigiye kubaho dukoresheje umurongo w'amateka ya gihanuzi. –CW 26, 27 (1896).

302. Ukuri gukwiriye kugaragarizwa abantu nk'uko kuri hakoreshejwe udutabo duto n'impapuro zibwamamaza bigomba gukwirakwizwa bikamera nk'amababi y'ibiti ku rugaryi. –9T 231 (1897) –T3, 468.

303. *Igitabo cy'Abakurambere n'Abahanuzi, Daniyeli n'Ibyahishuwe, Intambara ikomeye* ni ingenzi cyane muri iki gihe kuruta ibindi bihe. Bigomba gukwirakwizwa mu buryo bwagutse, kuko ukuri byerekana kuzāhumūra amaso menshi y'impumyi. –CM 123 (1905) –CE 142.

304. Mu gihe cyose igihe cy'imbabazi kikiriho, ubwiririsha ubutumwa ibitabo azahora afite umwanya wo gukora. –6T 478 (1900) –T2, p. 624.

Kutibasira abantu mu binyamakuru byacu

305. Reka abanditsi b'ibinyamakuru byacu be gukoresha amagambo yibasira abantu kandi akomeretsa n'ayo gusebanya azagira ingaruka mbi byanze bikunze kandi bikazugarira amayira yacu maze bityo bikatubuza gusohozwa umurimo dusabwa gukora ngo tugere ku bantu b'inze zose, n'Abagatolika barimo. Umurimo wacu, ni uwo kuvuga ukuri dufite urukundo, si ukuvanga mu kuri ibitejwe bikomoka mu mutima wa kamere kandi bikavamo amagambo avuganywe umwuka nk'uw'abanzi bacu...

306. Ntitugomba gukoresha imvugo zibabaza kandi zikeba. Tubyirinde mu byo twandika byose no mu mararika yose dutanga. Tureke Ijambo ry’Imana ubwaryo rikebe neza kandi rinenge ; abantu badatunganye nibihishe muri Yesu Kristo kandi batūre muri we. –9T 240, 241, 244 (1909).

307. Tugomba kurandura mu nyandiko zacu no mu magambo yacu imvugo yose yashobora gusobanurwa nabi cyangwa igasa n’irwanya amategeko na gahunda, iramutse ifashwe uko yakabaye. Ikintu cyose kigomba gutekerezwaho cyitondewe kugira ngo bitatuviramo kwisanga ku rutonde rw’abavuga ibirwanya igihugu cyacu n’amategeko yacyo. –Ibaruwa 36, 1895.

308. Ubukristo ntibugaragarizwa mu birego no guca amateka arangwa no gushotora. –6T 397 (1900).

Ibibazo bidafitiye abantu inyungu z’ibanze

309. Imana ntiyirengagije ubwoko bwayo ngo ihitemo umuntu umwe wenyine aha undi hariya kugira ngo babe ari bo bonyine baba bakwiriye gushingwa ukuri kwayo. Ntiyia iha umuntu umwe umucyo mushya unyuranye no kwizera abizera bose bari basanganywe. Mu bugorizi bwose hagiye hahaguruka abantu biyitirira ayo mahirwe... Ntiyakagire umuntu wiyiririra, nk’aho Imana yaba yarabahaye umucyo udasanze gusumbaye bene Se...

310. Umuntu umwe yemera igitekerezo gishya runaka kandi yihimbiye gisa n’aho kitavuguruzwa ukuri. Akakigerenjura kikamunezeza kugeza ubwo gisa n’icyambitswe ubwiza n’akamaro, kuko Satani afite ubushobozi bwo kugiha iyo sura itari iyacyo. Amaherezo, icyo gitekerezo kigahora kizenguruka mu ntekerezo ze, kikaba icy’ibanze kikaburizamo ibisigaye byose, ingingo ikomeye izindi zihuriyeho, maze ukuri kukarandurwa mu mutima...

311. Ndabagira inama ngo mwirinde kwita ku kuri kutari ukw’ibanze, kuko iyo ngeso iteshura intekerezo zikava mu kuri. Ifuti ntirijya ribura kugira ingaruka mbi. Ntiriyigera ryēza, ahubwo igihe cyose riteza urudubi no kutumvikana. –5T 291, 292 (1885) –T2, 119-121.

Kwibanda cyane ku bumwe, atari ku macakubiri

312. Ibishuko ibihumbi byinshi biyoberanije byateguriwe abafite umucyo w’ukuri kandi umutekano rukumbi wacu twese, ni ukutagira inyigisho n’imwe nshya twakira, nta n’ubusobanuro bushya bw’Ibyanditswe twemera, tutabanje kubishyira imbere ya bene Data b’inararibonye. Mubibashyire imbere mufite umutima wicisha bugufi wemera kwigishwa, n’amasengesho asenganwe umwete, kandi niba nta mucyo babibonyemo, mwemere inama yabo, kuko «Aho abajyanama bagwiriye haba amahoro.» (Imigani 11:14).

313. Abagabo n’abagore bazahaguruka, bahamya ko bafite umucyo runaka mushya cyangwa ihishurirwa rishya runaka bifite icyerekezo cyo kunyeganyeza kwizera dufite mu mahame ya kera. Inyigisho zabo ntizizemera gusuzumishwa Ijambo ry’Imana, ariko kandi, imitima izashukwa. Amagambo y’ibinyoma azakwirakwizwa, kandi bamwe bazagwa muri uwo mutego... Ntidushobora kugira amakenga ahagije yo gukumira ikinyoma icyo ari cyo cyose, kuko Satani ahora ashaka kureshya abantu ngo abakure mu kuri. –5T 293, 295, 296 (1885) –T2, p. 121, 124.

314. Ikibazo cy’ubumwe gikwiriye kwibandwaho kuko ari ingenzi cyane, atari uko twifuza ko abandi bagendera ku bitekerezo byacu, ahubwo bose nibaramuka bashakashatse ubugwaneza no kwicisha bugufi kwa Kristo, ubwo ni bwo bazagira umutima nk’uwa Kristo. Ubwo kandi ni na bwo hazabaho ubumwe bw’Umwuka. –Ibaruwa 15, 1892.

315. Ndinginga nkomeje abavuga ko bizera ukuri ngo bagendere mu bumwe hamwe na bene Se. Ntitugashake guha ab’isi urwaho rwo kuvuga ko turi intagondwa zikabya, ko tudahuza, ko umwe yigisha ikintu undi akacyigisha ukundi. Mwirinde kudahūza. –TM 57 (1893).

Uburyo bwo guhangana n’ibinegu

316. Abaretse kwizera bazajya baza mu materaniro yacu kugira ngo badutere kutita ku murimo Imana yashakaga gukora. Ntimushobora kureka gutegeza amatwi ukuri ngo muhindukirire ibihimbano. Ntimugacogore kwihatira guhindura ukomeza gusubiramo amagambo acyaha yo kurwanya umurimo wanyu, ahubwo reka bigaragare ko Umwuka wa Yesu Kristo ubakorera, kandi abamalaika b’Imana bazashyira mu minwa yanyu amagambo azakabakaba imitima y’ababarwanya. Abo bantu nibanga bakarushaho kwigira kure, abari mu materaniro bafite intekerezo ziyumvisha bazasobanukirwa ko ibyo muvuga ari byo kuri kuzuye. Nuko rero muvuge ku buryo bwerekana neza ko Yesu Kristo ari we ubavugiramo. –9T, 148, 149 (1909).

Mwerereze Ijambo ry’Imana

317. Niba umurimo wacu ukangura igishyika gikabiye, tuzabona ibyo dushaka byose, ndetse ahubwo birenze ibyo twamenya uko tubyifatamo. «Mubwirize Ijambo ry’Imana » mu buryo butuje kandi busobanutse neza. Ntitugomba kwibwira ko umurimo wacu ari uwo gukangura igishyika. Umwuka Wera w’Uwiteka ni wo wonyine ushobora gutera igishyika kiboneye. Mureke Imana yikorere umurimo, maze umuntu abe igikoreshe kigendana ubwitonzi imbere yayo, ari maso, ategereza, asenga, ahora ahanze amaso kuri Yesu, ayobowe kandi agenzurwa n’Umwuka w’agaciro, ari wo mucyo n’ubugingo. –2SM 16, 17 (1894) –MC2, p. 17

318. Tugomba gusanga abantu twitwaje Ijambo ry’Imana rishikamye, kandi iyo bākīriye iryo Jambo, Umwuka Wera ashobora kubāzaho, ariko nk’uko namaze kubivuga, buri gihe aza mu buryo bwo kwemeza ubwenge bw’abantu ibyo ashaka. Binyuze mu magambo yacu, mu ndirimbo zacu, mu mirimo yacu yose y’iby’Umwuka, tugomba

guhishura uwo mutuzo, ubunyangamugayo n'igitinyiro cy'Imana ari na byo biranga buri Mwana w'Imana. –2SM 43 (1908) –MS2, p. 49.

319. Ijambo ry'Imana ni ryo tugomba gukoresha tūzana abantu mu kumvira ukuri –si ibyo twiyumvamo cyangwa igishyika. Ku ruhimbirwa ry'Ijambo ry'Imana ni ho dushobora guhagarara dufite umutekano. –3SM 375 (1908).

1. Reba icyigisho “The observance of the Sabbath”, mu gitabo cy'Ibihamya by'Iterero, Vol. 6, pp. 349-368.

2. Birakwiriye ko aha duhamya, twitaye ku gihe Ellen White yari ari kwandikamo, imiterere y'urwo rubuga rw'ikinamico itari nziza yiswe *ikinamico yo kwidagadura*, imvugo ihamanya neza n'icyo mu Bufaransa bita *ikinamico* yo mu muhanda, akenshi ikinirwamo inkuru z'ubusambanyi kandi ikaba ari iyo kwisekera umuhango w'ubukwe. Inyifato yo gukangura iruba ivugwa na Madamu White irashaka kuvuga *ikinamico* ikinirwa mu byumba bikorerwamo ibitarimo bari no kunywa (café-concert), aho umutima wa gipfura uhindana ugateshwa agaciro n'iruba ry'ubupfapfa. Ibinyuzwa kuri televiziyo za none byerekana imikino y'inkuru z'ubwicanyi cyangwa imikino ikangura iruba muri iki gihe ni byo bihwanye n'ibyo byumba by'imyidagaduro (ibyo twita *ikinamico*) kandi bigatera ababyumva gukoresha imvugo ya *Televiziyo n'Ikinamico* bashyize ku mutwe w'iyi subi nyamara ikaba mu by'ukuri itari imvugo ya Mme White bwite, kuko mu gihe cye nta televiziyo yariho. Gushingira kuri aya magambo ukavuga ko *ikinamico* iryo ari ryo kose, kuri Mme White, ngo ari ubupfapfa kandi ko rigereranywa n'ikinyobwa gisindisha, mu by'ukuri waba ari umwanzuro urimo agakabyo. (NDT)

3. Aha Madamu White aravugaga imico isanzwe bita “*customs in dress*” mu Cyongereza (*Imico y'abantu mu myambarire*), ntavugaga ibigezweho (mode) bita *fashion* (mu Cyongereza). Izo mvugo ziratandukanye cyane rwose. (NDT)

7. Gutura mu cyaro

Icyo ijuru rigamije kugeraho

320. N'ubwo ibyaremwe n'Imana byose byari bifite ubwiza bushyitse, kandi ari nta na kimwe cyashoboraga kugaragaza ubusembwa na buke kuri iyi si yaremwe n'Imana ngo inezeze Adamu na Eva, nyamara yagaragaje urukundo rwayo rukomeye yari ibafitiye ubwo yabatereraga akarima k'ubusitani kabagenewe by'umwihariko. Umugabane umwe w'igihe cyabo wagombaga gukoreshanywa umunezero bafata neza ubwo busitani, undi mugabane ukagenerwa kwakira abashyitsi b'abamalaika bagombaga kujya babahugura kandi bagategera amatwi inyigisho zabo bari mu munezero uterwa no kwibaza ku by'Imana. Umurimo wabo ntiwananizaga, ahubwo wari unejeje kandi ukabatera kugira imbaraga. Iyo ngobyi nziza bihebuje ni yo yagombaga kubabera urugo rwabo n'aho gutura hahebuje. –3SG 34 (1864).

321. Mbese ni ahantu hameze hate Imana ihoraho yahitiyemo Umwana wayo ? Ni urugo rwibereye mu misozi y'i Galilaya ; ni umuryango wari ubeshejweho n'umurimo uzira umugayo, wiyubashye, ni imibereho yoroheje, ni intambara ya buri munsu yo guhangana n'ingorane n'ibirushya byo mu buzima ; kwitamba, gukoresha neza umutungo, umurimo urimo kwihangana kandi unejeje ; igihe cyo kwigira iruhande rwa nyina, abumbuye umuzingo w'Ibyanditswe ; umutuzo w'urukerera rwa mu gitondo cyangwa uw'ikirengarenga mu kibaya gitoshye, imirimo yera yo mu byaremwe; kwiga ibyaremwe ndetse n'imigambi y'Imana; n'umushyikirano hagati y'umutima we n'Imana –iyo ni yo yari imiterere n'amahirwe byaranze imyaka ibanza y'imibereho ya Yesu. –MH 365, 366 (1905) –MG 308, 309.

Kuva mu mijyi

322. Musohoke mu mijyi bwangu uko bishoboka kandi mugure akarima gato muzashobora kugira ubusitani, aho abana banyu bazashobora kubona igikuriro cy'indabyo no kuzigiraho ibyigisho byo kwiyoroshya no kwera. –2SM 356 (1903) –MC2, 409.

323. Musohoke mu mijyi, ni bwo butumwa bwanjye muri iki gihe. Mumenye neza mudashidikanya ko ubwoko bwacu bwahamagariwe gutura mu bilometero byinshi uvuye mu mijyi minini. Murebye uko umujyi wa San Fransisco umeze ubu, byagira icyo bibwira intekerezo z'ubwenge bwanyu, no kubereka ko ari ngombwa kuva mu mijyi minini.

324. Uwiteka arahamagarira ubwoko bwe kwimukira hanze y'imijyi, bitewe n'uko, ku isaha mutazi, umuriro n'imvura y'amabuye bizava mu kirere byisuke kuri icyo mijyi. Kugendererwa kw'icyo mijyi bizajya bingana n'icyaha cyabo. Mu gihe umujyi uzaba usenyutse, ishyanga ryacu ntirikwiriye kubibona nk'aho ari ibintu byoroheje, ngo bibwire ko baramutse babonye igihe kibaguye neza, ko na bo ubwabo bakwiyubakira amazu muri uwo mujyi w'umusaka ...

325. Abashaka gusobanukirwa n'ibyo bintu bakwiriye gusoma igice cya 11 cy'Ibyahishuwe. Musome buri murongo, maze mumenye ibigiye gutungura imijyi. Musome kandi ipica y'ibigaragazwa mu gice cya 18 cy'icyo gitabo. –MR 1518 (10/05/1906).

326. Ababyeyi b'abagabo n'abagore bifitiye akarima gato n'inzu ibakwiriye abo baba ari abami n'abamikazi. –AH 141 (1894) –FC 134.

Kubwiriza mu mijyi tutayituyemo

327. Nk'ubwoko bw'Imana bwubahiriza amategeko yayo, tugomba kuva mu mijyi. Tugomba gukora mu mijyi ariko ntutuyituyemo, nk'uko Enoki yagenje. –Ev 77, 78 (1899).

328. Imijyi ikwiriye kubwirizwa n'abaturutse hanze yayo. Intumwa y'Imana yarambwiye iti “Mbese imijyi ntizabwirizwa? Izabwirizwa. Ariko ubwoko bw'Imana ntibugomba kuyituramo. Bagomba kuyisura, ngo bayiburire ku bigiye kwisuka ku isi.” –2SM 358 (1902) –MC2, p. 410.

329. Mu myaka myinshi, nahawe umucyo mwinshi udasanzwe wampuguraga ko tutagomba guhuriza imirimo yacu mu mijyi. Imvururu n’urudubi byuzuye muri iyi mijyi, ihinduka ry’imibereho ritewe n’amashyirahamwe y’abakozi n’imyigaragambyo, byaba inkomyi ikomeye imugaza umurimo wacu. –7T 84 (1902).

330. Iyo gukiranirwa gukomeye kugwiriye mu gihugu, buri gihe cyose haboneka ijwi ryumvikana rigatanga umuburo n’amabwiriza, nk’ijwi rya Loti i Sodomu. Nyamara kandi, Loti aba yarashoboye gukingira umuryango we ibibi byinshi iyo aba atarubatse urugo rwe muri uwo muji w’ikivume kandi wanduye. Ibyo Loti n’umuryango we bakoreye muri Sodomu byose baba baranabikoze n’iyo baba baratuye hanze yayo. –Ev 78 (1903) –Ev 77, 78.

331. Kuri ubu, bamwe bizaba ngombwa ko bakorera muri Shikago, ariko na bo bagombaga gutegura ibyicaro mu turere tw’ibyaro aho bashobora guturuka babwiriza imijyi. Uwiteka yifuza ko ubwoko bwe bwashakisha kandi bukigurira ahanu horoheje, kandi hahendutse nk’amahuriro yo gukorera umurimo wabo. Maze kandi, buhoro buhoro bazagenda barushaho kurangirwa n’ahandi hantu harushijeho kuba hagari, bakazashobora kuhagura ku biciro bito cyane mu buryo butangaje. –4v 402 (1906) –Ev 362.

Imigisha ikungahaye dukomora mu byaremwe

332. Twongeye kubisubiramo “Dusohoke mu mijyi.” Ntimukabone ko kuba mugomba kwimukira mu byaro no mu misozi ari igihombo gikomeye, ahubwo nimwishakashakire ubwo bwihugiko aho muzabasha kwihererana n’Imana, kugira ngo mwige ubushake bwayo n’inzira zayo. (...)

333. Ndahatira ubwoko bwacu ngo ubushakashatsi bw’iby’Umwuka babugire intego yo kubaho kwabo. Kristo ari ku rugi. Ni yo mpamvu mbwira ubwoko bwacu nti “Ntimukabone ko kuva mu mijyi ngo mujye gutura mu byaro ari igihombo. Hari imigisha myinshi itegererejeyo abazagira ubushake bwo kuyākira. Ubwo muzaba mwitegereza imikorere y’ibyaremwe n’imirimo y’Umuremyi, ubwo muzaba mwiga imirimo ikomeye yavuye mu biganza by’Imana, muzahindurirwa gusa na byo mu buryo butagaragara.” –2SM 355, 356 (1908) –MC2, 408.

Iterambere ry’imico myiza ryorohera abatuye mu cyaro

334. Ababyeyi bimukira mu mijyi n’imiryango yabo bibwira ko byoroshye kuhabonera imibereho yoroshye kuruta mu byaro. Iyo abana babuze ibyo bakora mu gihe batari ku ishuri, bibonera uburere bwo mu mayira. Ku bwo kubana n’inshuti mbi, bakahandurira ingeso mbi z’ubukozi bw’ibibi no gupfusha ubusa imitungo. –5T 232 (1882) –T2, p. 83.

335. Nimwohereze abana mu bigo by’amashuri biri mu mijyi aho ibishuko by’uburyo bwose bibategereje ngo bibareshye kandi bibonone, maze muzibonera ko

kubaka imico bizaruhanya inshuro cumi kurutaho haba ku ruhande rw'ababyeyi ndetse no ku rw'abana. –FE 326 (1894).

336. Imijyi yuzuyemo ibishuko. Twagombye gushyiraho gahunda y'umurimo wacu ku buryo bishobotse urubyiruko rwacu rwarokoka ntirwanduzwe na byo. –AH 136 (1902) –FC 129.

337. Igihe cyarageze ngo ubwoko bwacu bukure imiryango yabwo mu mijyi bujye kuyituzza mu birorero bya kure, bitabaye ibyo, abasore benshi, ndetse n'abantu bakuze benshi, bazafatirwa mu mitego y'umwanzi. –8T 101 (1904).

338. Nta muryango n'umwe ku ijana uzagubwa neza mu by'umubiri, mu by'ubwenge no mu by'Umwuka ku bwo gutura mu mujyi. Kwizera, ibyiringiro, urukundo, umunezero bishobora kugerwaho mu buryo bworoheje iyo uri ahitaruye, ukikijwe n'imirima, imisozi n'ibiti. Nimwigize abana banyu kure aho batabona ndetse ngo bumve n'urusaku rw'umujyi, urusaku rwa za gari ya moshi imodoka za rukururana, maze intekerezo zabo zizarushaho kuba nzima. Muzibonera ko birushijeho kuborohera kumenyereza imitima yabo ukuri kw'ijambo ry'Imana. –AH 137 (1905) –FC 131.

Imibereho y'icyaro itera ubuzima bwiza

339. Si ubushake bw'Imana ko ubwoko bwayo butura mu mijyi, ahahora imivurungano n'urujijo. Reka dutandukanye abana bacu n'ibyo bintu, kuko urusobe rw'imitsi yumva y'ubwonko rwose ruhungabanywa n'ihubi, umubyigano n'urusaku. –2SM 357 (1902) –MC2, 410.

340. Hariho benshi baba mu mijyi kandi bakaba batagira n'agasambu na gato gashye ko gukandagizamo n'ibirenge byabo, maze bakamara imyaka n'imyaka ari nta kindi babona, uretse imiyoboro y'amazi yanduye, utuyira tw'impatanwa, inkuta z'amatafari n'izihomye, n'ikirere kijimishijwe n'umukungugu n'umwotsi –ariko uwashobora ngo abajyane ahantu hahingwa, hazengurutswe n'imirima itoshye, ibiti, udusozi n'utugezi, munsu y'ikirere kitagira igicu, mu mwuka mwiza kandi uhehereye utanduye wo mu misozi, bakwibwira ko bagejejwe muri paradizo yo mu ijuru. –MH 191, 192 (1905) –MG 161.

341. Akenshi ibidukikije byo mu mijyi ni ibyo gushyira ubuzima mu kaga. Hari akaga gahoraho ko kuhandurira indwara, umwuka wanduye, amazi mabi, ibyokurya bitanogeye ubuzima, amacumbi y'imfundanwa birenze urugero, yijimye, abangamiye ubuzima, iza ni zimwe mu ngaruka mbi tuhahirira na zo. Ntibyari mu migambi y'Imana ko abantu birundanya mu mijyi, mu kagari k'urugerekerane rw'amagorofa n'utuvundi bicucitse. –MH 365 (1905) –MG 308.

Mwembwe ubwanyu mwihingire amatunda n'imboga.

342. Nyagasani yifuza ko abizera bakwimukira mu cyaro aho bazabasha gutura mu masambu no kwihingira amatunda n'imboga, ndetse n'abana babo bakazashobora

kwegerana n'imirimu y'Imana yo mu byaremwe mu buryo butaziguye. Mwimurire imiryango yanyu kure y'imijyi, ni bwo butumwa bwanjye. –2SM 357, 358 (1902) –MC2, 410.

343. Inshuro nyinshi, Uwiteka yatwigishije ko abizera bagomba kwimura imiryango yabo bakayikura mu mijyi bakayijyana mu cyaro, aho bashobora kwibonera umusaruro w'ibibatunga, kuko mu bihe bizaza, ikibazo cyo kugura no kugurisha kizaba gikomeye cyane. Twagombaga gutangira gushyira mu bikorwa amabwiriza twahawe inshuro nyinshi agira ati : Musohoke mu mijyi mujye gutura mu turere tw'icyaro, aho amazu atarundanye, aho muzagirira umudendeze wo kudakomwa mu nkokora n'abanzi. – 2SM 141 (1904) –MT2, p. 161 **Mwubake ibigo «hanze y'imijyi minini »**

344. Nihatorwe abagabo bashyira mu gaciro, batari abo kumenyekanisha ibyifuzo byabo bwite by'ibyo bagambiriyeye gukora, ahubwo ari ukugira ngo bashakishye amasambu mu cyaro, aho bizoroha kugera mu mijyi, haboneye kugira ngo hubakwe ibigo by'amashuri bitoya byo guhuguriramo abakozi bacu, kandi tukazahabona n'ibyumba bihagije byo kuvuriramo abarwayi n'ab'imitima irushye batazi ukuri .Mushakishye aho hantu haboneye ariko habe hitaruye imijyi minini, ahazashobora kuboneka inyubako zikwiriye, twazibona ari impano tuzagenerwa na ba nyirazo, cyangwa se tukazigura ku biciro byoroheje bikomotse ku mpano z'abizera bacu. Ntimukubake mu mijyi irimo urusaku. – Ev 77 (1909) –Ev 77

Kuranibongi (Cooranbong) muri **Nouvelle-Galles y'amajepfo**

345. Mbese ishuri ryacu ryagirwamo Bibiliya ryo muri Ostraliya tuzarishyira he ? ... Amashuri yacu aramutse yubatswe mu mijyi cyangwa ku birometero bike uyivuyemo, byaturushya cyane kuburizamo icyitegerereze kibi cy'uburere abanyeshuri bakiriye ku byerekeranye n'iminsi y'ibiruhuko ndetse n'akamenyero kababayeho akarande, nko gusiganwa ku mafarashi, imikino yo kugirana intego (gutega) zituma uwatsinze agira ibyo yegukana, netse na tombola, ...

346. Bizaba ngombwa ko twubaka ibigo by'amashuri yacu hanze y'imijyi ndetse kure yayo, nyamara kandi atari kure cyane ,kugira ngo dushobore kuyigeramo maze tubone uko tuyikorera ibyiza kandi n'umucyo ubone uko urabagiranira hagati mu mwijima wo mu bwenge. –FE 310, 313 (1894).

347. Ikintu cyose cy'aho hantu cyambereye icy'igikundiro, uretse ko twari twitaruye inzira nini nyabagendwa, ari na byo byatuzitiraga bikatubuza kujyana umucyo mu mwijima wo mu bwenge utwikiriye imijyi minini yacu nk'aho ari igicu cyica. Byasaga n'aho ari yo mpamvu rukumbi intera kutahishimira, ku bw'ibyo sinatanga inama yo kubaka ikigo cy'ishuri ryacu muri umwe mu mijyi ikomeye dufite, uwo ari wo wose. –8 MR 137 (1894).

348. Kuruta ikindi gihe cyose, sinshidikanya ko aho hantu ari ho haberanye n'ishuri ryacu. –8 MR 360 (1894).

Huntsville muri Alabama

349. Abafite inshingano zo gucunga umutungo w'ibigo by'amashuri bya Graysville¹ na Huntsville bagombaga kwiga ibyakagombye gukorwa n'ibyo bigo ngo hubakwe inganda kugira ngo abizera bacu bazaba bifuza gusohoka mu mijyi bazabashe kwibonera amazu adahenze batahatakarije byinshi, kandi bakabona n'akazi. –Ibaruwa 25, 1902

350. Byari biri mu migambi ya gahunda y'Imana ko igikingi cy'ishuri rya Huntsville kigurwa. Kiri ahantu heza. Hafi yaho hari ubuhumbikiro bw'imbutu aho abanyeshuri bacu bakoze akazi mu gihe cy'impeshyi kugira ngo babone amafaranga bari bakeneye ku kigo cy'amashuri cya Huntsville. SpT-B (12) 11 (1904).

351. Igikingi cy'ikigo cy'amashuri cya Huntsville ni ahantu heza bihebuje, kandi hifashishijwe hegitari zacyo zigera ku 120 (cyangwa acres zirenga 300 mu ngero z'Abongereza) z'umurima, kizagira akamaro gakomeye mu nyigisho z'imyuga n'ubuhinzi. –Sp T-B (12x) 13 (1904).

352. Vuba aha baherutse kumbaza bati «Mbese ntibyaba byiza ko hagurishwa isambu ya Huntsville maze hakagurwa ahandi harushijeho kuba hatoya ? » Ariko nahawe amabwiriza y'uko icyo gikingi kitagomba kugurishwa kandi ko aho hantu hadufitiye inyungu nyinshi mu rwego rwo kuhubaka ikigo cy'amashuri cy'abanyeshuri b'Abirabura. –SpM 359 (1904)

Berrien Springs muri Michigan

353. Numvise bivugwa ko batekereza kubaka ikigo cy'amashuri i Berrien Springs mu majyepfo y'uburengerazuba bwa Leta ya Michigan. Nkunda cyane uburyo nabwiwe aho hantu. Mu kibanza kimeze nk'icya Berrien Springs, ikigo cy'ishuri gishobora kugirwa icyigisho, kandi nizeye ko nta wuzaza kubwitambikamo ngo abuze uwo mushinga kujya mbere. –4 MR 407 (12 Nyakanga 1901).

354. Ikiganza cyiza cya Nyagasani cyabanye na bene Data mu guhitamo aho kubaka ikigo cy'ishuri. Aho hantu hahuje neza neza n'ibyo nari nareretswe ku byerekeranye n'ahifuzwa gushingwa ikigo cy'amashuri. Ni kure y'imijyi kandi hafite amasambu ahagije yo gukorerwamo imirimo y'ubuhinzi, ndetse n'intera y'ikibanza ihagije kugira ngo amazu yubakwe adacutitse. Hari isambu ngari bihagije kugira ngo abanyeshuri bamenyerezwe neza guhinga. –RH 28/01/1902.

355. Mu Kwimura urwunge rw'amashuri rwa Battle Creek (soma Batele Kiriki) rugashingwa i Berrien Springs, bene Data Magan na Sutherland babikoze bahamanyije n'umucyo Uwiteka yatanze. Bakoze bibaruhije mu ngorane zikomeye ... Imana yabanye na bo. Yashimye imihati yabo. –MR 260, 261 (1904).

Stoneham muri Massachussets

356. Mu migambi ye, Nyagasani yafunguye inzira ngo abakozi be bafate iya mbere berekeza muri Nouvelle-Angleterre –ahantu tugomba gukorera umurimo w’umwihariko cyane. Bene Data bo muri ako karere babonye ubushobozi bwo kwimura ibitaro bikava i South Lancaster bikajyanwa i Melrose, hegeranye cyane ya Boston, ariko hakaba kure y’umujyi usamaje ku buryo abarwayi bazajya babasha kwishimira imibereho ibaguye neza iberanye no kuvugurura ubuzima bwabo. Kwimurira ibitaro bya Nouvelle-Angleterre ahantu haboneye nka hariya hafi ya Boston biri muri gahunda y’imigambi ya Nyagasani.

357. Iyo Nyagasani aduteguriye inzira akabihamisha gushyiraho ikiganza cye cyiza, Imana yanga ko hagira umuntu usigara inyuma, yibaza niba bikwiriye kujya mbere kandi ikanamubuza kwanga gutera abandi akanyabugabo no kwimana ubufasha bwe. Iyimurwa ry’ibitaro bya Nouvelle-Angleterre bikavanwa i South Lancaster bikajyanwa i Melrose naryeretswe ko bihuje n’ubushake bwa Nyagasani. –SpT-B (13) 3 (1902).

Takoma Park, muri Washington D.C.

358. Isambu yabonetse y’ishuri n’ibitaro byacu yarangije amakene y’ibyo twifuza byose. Iyo sambu isa neza n’iyo Nyagasani yanyeretse. Iberanye neza n’ibijyanye n’amakene y’ikigo. icyo kibanza ni kinini bihagije, kuko hari aho kubaka ishuri n’ibitaro, kandi ibyo bigo byombi bitabangamiranye. Umwuka n’amazi byaho ni byiza. Isambu yacu yambukiranijwe n’akagezi keza by’agahebuzo kava mu majyaruguru kerekeza mu majyepfo yayo. Ako kagezi ni ubutunzi bw’agaciro karuta ak’izahabu n’ifeza. Inyubako ziri ku mirambi yegutse, kandi hasheshe amazi.

359. Umunsi umwe, twasuye bihagije ibice bitandukanye bya Takoma Park. Umugabane munini w’umudugudu w’igiturage cyaho ugizwe n’ishyamba cyĩmeza. Amazu yaho si mato kandi ntiyubatswe mu kajagari, ahubwo uko agaragara ni manini kandi ni meza. Akikijwe n’ibiti bya pinusi zitātswe n’indabyo, ibiti by’inganzamarumbo kandi bikomera byitwa imyeroni (“chênes”), ibyitwa “érables” n’ibindi bita bifite ubwiza buhebuje. Ba nyiri ayo mazu ahanini ni abacuruzi, kandi abenshi muri bo ni abakozi ba Leta mu mabiro y’i Washington. Bajya mu mujyi buri munsi, nimugoroba bagataha mu mazu yabo atuje.

360. Hatoranijwe ikibanza cyiza cyo kubakamo icapiro, ahantu hitaruye bihagije ibiro by’iposita, kandi na none hahiswemo ahantu haboneye haberanye no kuhakorera amateraniro. Bigaragara ko Takoma Park by’umwihariko ari twe hari harateguriwe, kandi hakaba hari hategereje ko hakubakwa ibigo byacu hakanaturwa n’abakozi bacu. –ST 15/06/1904.

361. Nyagasani yatumye numva iki kibazo mu buryo bwimazeyo. Umurimo w’icapiro wakorerwaga i Battle Creek kuri ubu wagombaga kwimurirwa hafi y’i Washington. Niba nyuma y’igihe runaka, Nyagasani adusabye kwimuka ngo tuve i Washington, tugomba kwimuka. –RH 11/08/1903.

Madison muri Leta ya Tennessee

362. Ubwo havugwaga umurimo ushaka gukorerwa mu majyepfo, natunguwe cyane no kubwirwa ibyo kubaka ikigo cy'amashuri ahantu hitaruye umujyi wa Nashville. Nkurikije umucyo nahawe, nari nsanzwe nzi ko kitāba ari ikintu cy'ingenzi cyane gikwiriye gukorwa, kandi narabivuze. Umurimo abo bene Data [E. A. Sutherland na P. T. Magan] bashobora gukora, hakurikijwe inararibonye baboneye i Berrien Springs ni uwo kwitabwaho bihagije dushaka uburyo bworoshye bwo kugera i Nashville, kuko umurimo wagombaga kuba warakorewe i Nashville utari wasozwa neza. Kandi byabera umugisha ukomeye itsinda ry'abakozi b'ishuri kuko baba bari hafi y'umujyi wa Nashville kugira ngo bashobore kungurana ibitekerezo n'abakozi baho.

363. Mu gushaka ahantu hakwiranye n'ishuri, bene Data babonye igikingi cya *hegitari 162* (= *acres 400 mu ngero z'Abongereza*, kandi *acre 1=4047m²*) kigurishwa kuri ku *birometero 15* (= *hafi 9 miles, mu ngero z'Abongereza*) uvuye mu mujyi wa Nashville. Ubunini bw'icyo gikingi, uko giteye, intera igitandukanya n'umujyi wa Nashville, n'igiciro cyacyo cyiza, ibyo byose byasaga n'ibitwereka ko ari ahantu hakwiranye n'imikorere y'ishuri. Twatanze inama ko iyo sambu igurwa. Nari nzi ko isambu yose uko ingana izagira akamaro hanyuma. –RH 18 Kanama 1904.

Mountain View muri Leta ya Californie

364. Twahawe kandi amabwiriza yatugaragarizaga ko icapiro rya Pacific Press ryagombaga kuva mu mujyi wa Oakland. Uko imyaka yagendaga ihita, ni ko umujyi wagukaga, none rero ubu birakenewe ko twimura icapiro ryacu rikajyanwa mu gace karushijeho kuba icyaro, ahazaboneka ibibanza byo kubakamo amazu y'abakozi. Abakora mu icapiro ryacu ntibagomba guhatirwa gutura mu mijyi ituwe cyane. Bakagombye guhabwa ubushobozi bwo kubona amazu aho bazashobora gutura batagombye gukenera imishahara ihanitse. –FE 492 (1904).

365. Mountain View ni umujyi ufite inyungu nyinshi. Ukikijwe n'imirima myiza cyane y'ibiti byera imbuto ziribwa. Ikirere cyaho ni imberabyombi kandi umuntu ashobora kuhahinga ubwoko bwose bw'amatunda n'imboga. Umujyi si munini, nyamara kandi ufite amashanyarazi, hagera itumanaho, n'andi mahirwe menshi ubusanzwe ajya aboneka mu mijyi minini gusa. –Ibaruwa 141, 1904.

366. Bamwe batangajwe no kubona icapiro ryacu rigomba kwimuka rikava Oakland rikajyanwa Mountain View. Imana yarārikiye ubwoko bwayo kuva mu mijyi. Abasore bakorana n'ibigo byacu ntibagombaga gutēgezwa ibishuko no kononekara dusanga mu mijyi minini. Umujyi wa Mountain View wagaragaye ko ari ahantu heza bihebuje ho kubakwa icapiro ryacu. –CL 29 (1905).

Loma Linda, muri California

367. Turashima Nyagasani ku bw'ibitaro byiza dufite i Paradise Valley, kuri km 11 (7 miles ku Bongereza) uva i San Diego; ibiri i Glendale, kuri km 13 (8 miles ku

Bongereza) uva i Los Angeles ; n'isambu ngari kandi nziza iri i Loma Linda, kuri km 100 (=62 miles ku *Bongereza*) mu burasirazuba bwa Los Angeles, kandi bikaba biri hafi ya Redlands, Riverside na San Bernardino. Isambu y'i Loma Linda ni kimwe mu bibanza by'ibitaro by'agahebuzo ntigeze mbona. –LLM 141 (1905).

368. Loma Linda ni ahantu Nyagasani yahisemo by'umwihariko nk'ikigo cy'ingando z'ababwirizabutumwa babifataniye n'umurimo w'ubuvuzi. –Ibaruwa 188, 1907.

369. Aha hantu hafitiye ishuri inyungu nyinshi. Igikingi, imirima y'amatunda, inzūri, amazu manini, ibibanza bigari, ubwiza. –byose ni umugisha ukomeye. –LLM 310 (1907).

370. Aha hantu, i Loma Linda, hagaragaza inyungu z'agahebuzo kandi iyaba abariyo bazi uko babyungukiramo badahemutse kugira ngo bahinduke intumwa nyakuri z'iby'ubuvuzi, ntibāzābura kumurikishiriza umucyo wabo ababakikije. Tugomba gushaka Imana buri munsu kugira ngo duhabwe ku bwenge bwayo. –Ibaruwa 374, 1907).

371. Tuhasanga inyungu zitagishwa impaka ku buryo hakubakwa ikigo cy'amashuri n'ibitaro. Aho hantu hagira icyo hamarira abanyeshuri kandi hari n'inyungu zikomeye ku barwayi. Neretswe ko twakagombye kuba tuhafite ishuri, rikayoborwa hakurikijwe amahame yo mu mashuri y'abahanuzi ya kera... Abaganga bacu bazahabonera amahugurwa. –MM 75, 76 (1907).

Angwin muri California

372. Ubwo nagenzuraga iyo sambu navuze ku mugaragaro ko ikabije kuba nziza. Ishuri ntiriyari kubona ahandi ryubakwa haruta aho. Ryubatse kuri km 13 (= 8 miles mu ngero z'*Abongereza*) uvuye Saint Helena, bityo rero rikaba ari ntaho rihuriye n'ibishuko by'umujyi ...

373. Uko igihe gihita, abanyeshuri bazaba bagomba kugenda bubakirwa andi mazu, kandi abo banyeshuri bashobora kubyikorera ubwabo bayobowe n'abarimu babifitiye ubushobozi. Igisenge gishobora guhita gikorera aho ngaho bityo n'abanyeshuri bashobora kuhigishirizwa uko bubaka inzu yujuje ibya ngombwa.

374. Nta nkeke dufite ko twazahanywera amazi mabi, kuko aha ngaha twayaherewe ubuntu kuri ubwo butunzi bwa Nyagasani. Sinzi uko nakora ngo mugaragarize gushima kwanjye ku bw'ibi byiza bingana bitya...

375. Dusobanukirwe ko Nyagasani yari azi neza ibyo twari dukeneye kandi ko imigambi ye ari yo yatuzanye aha... Imana yashakaga ko tuba aha hantu, maze irahadushyira. Nanyuzwe na ho bihagije ubwo nahigereraga... Ndibwira ko igihe muzasura aho hantu, namwe muzafata umwanzuro nk'uwanjye, ko ari twe Nyagasani yateganyirije aha hantu. –1MR 340, 341, 343 (1909).

1. Isambu y'i Graysville, muri Leta ya Tennessee, ku birometero 80 (*ni byo bingana na "50 miles" mu ngero z'Abongereza*) uvuye mu majyaruguru ya Chatanooga, yari ifite ubuso bwa hegitari 3 n'igice (*zihwanye na "9 acres" mu ngero z'Abongereza*) kandi yari ihana imbibi n'umudugudu (ikirogero) utuwe n'abaturage 200. Ishuri ryimuriwe aho riri muri iki gihe rikuwe i Collegedale mu mwaka wa 1916.

8. IMIJYI MININI

Abubatsi ba mbere b'imijyi

376. Kaini amaze kuvumwa n'Imana, yivanye mu nzu ya Se. Yahisemo guhēra ku mwuga wo guhinga ubutaka, akurikizaho kubaka umudugudu yitiriye umuhungu we w'imfura (Itangiriro 4:17). Yari yarahunze mu maso h'Uwiteka, yarateye umugongo isezerano ryo kuzasubizwa Edeni ivuguruye, agira ngo ashakashakire ubutunzi n'umunezero wo kuri iyi si mu mvumuro w'icyaha, bityo aba yigize umutware mukuru w'urwego rukomeye rw'abantu basenga Imana y'iyi si. –PP 81 (1890) –PP 58.

377. Mu gihe runaka abakomutse ku muryango wa Nowa bakomeje kwiturira mu misozi aho inkuge yari yarahagaze. Uko umubare wabo wiyongereye, ni na ko ubuhakanyi bwahise bubacengezamo amacakubiri. Abifuzaga kwibagirwa Umuremyi wabo no kwanga gukurikiza ibyo basabwa n'amategeko ye, bahoraga biyumvamo ko babujijwe umutekano n'inyigisho ndetse n'ibyitegerereze bahabwaga na bagenzi babo bari bagitinya Imana, maze nyuma y'igihe runaka, bafata umwanzuro wo kwitandukanya n'abayiramyaga. Bimuka berekeza mu kibaya cy'i Shinari no ku nkengero z'uruzi Ufurate ...

378. Aha ni ho biyemeje kubaka umujyi n'umunara muremure cyane ku buryo wagombaga kuba igitangirirwa mu isi. (Itangiriro 11:2-4) –PP 118, 119 (1890) –PP 97.

Imijyi ni yo macumbi y'ibibi

379. Mu mijyi ni ho hirundanyirije urukurikirane rw'ibinezeza no kwishimisha. Ababyeyi benshi bahitamo gutuza abana babo mu mijyi biringiye ko ari ho bagiye kubageza ku byiza bikomeye, babyihana imburagihe kandi bakicuza ifuti ryabo rikomeye cyane. Imijyi ya none iri guhinduka vuba cyane nka Sodomu na Gomora. Iminsi myinshi y'ibiruhuko ihembura ubunebwe. Imikino ikangura abantu –kujya mu byumba byerekanirwamo ibirangaza by'ikinamico, kujya mu masiganwa, amazu y'imikino, ibinyobwa n'imyidagaduro– ibyo bikangura irari ry'uburyo butandukanye ku rwego ruheranije. Abasore batwawe n'umuvumba rusange. –COL 54 (1900) –PJ 40.

380. Neretswe ko imijyi izuzuramo urudubi, guhohotera abantu no kugira urugomo, kandi ko ibi bintu bazarushaho kwiyongera kugeza ku iherezo ry'amateka y'iyi si. –7T 84 (1902).

381. Ahantu hose mu isi, imijyi ni zo ndiri z'ikibi. Hose uhabona ibirangaza bibi gusa, ukumva n'urusaku rwabyo gusa. Hose hakwirakwiye ibikangura irari ry'umubiri n'ibitera abantu gusesagura. –MH 363 –MG 307.

Ibyago biri hafi yo gusukwa ku mijyi

382. Ibintu biteye ubwoba bizahungabanya isi, kandi inyubako za cyami zubatswe hatanzwe byinshi byanze bikunze zizahinduka ibirundo by'imisaka. –MR 312 (1891).

383. Igihe ikiganza cy'uburinzi bw'Imana kizakurwaho, umurimbuzi azatangira umurimo we. Ubwo ni bwo amahano akomeye cyane azisuka ku mijyi yacu. –3MR 314 (1897).

384. Imana iri guha abatuye isi imiburo, nk'inkongi y'umuriro ya Chicago, iza Melbourne, London n'iya New York. –Ms 127 (1897).

385. Iherezo riri bugufi kandi buri mujyi wose bidatinze ugiye gukozwa hirya no hino. Hazabaho urujijo mu mijyi yose. Ikigomba kunyeganyezwa cyose kizanyeganyezwa kandi nta na gake tuzi ku bigiye kubaho. Ibyago bizaba bingana n'urugero rwo gukiranirwa kw'abantu ndetse n'umucyo w'ukuri bazaba barakiriye. –1MR 248 (1902).

386. Oh ! Iyaba ubwoko bw'Imana bwashoboraga kwiyumvisha irimbuka ryegereje rigiye kwisuka ku mijyi itagira ingano, isigaye kuri ubu yirunduriye mu bikorwa byo gusenga ibigirwamana. –Ev 29 (1903) –Ev 33.

387. Igihe kiregereje ubwo imijyi ikomeye izahanagurwaho, kandi yose yagombaga kuburirwa ku by'izo manza ziyisatiriye. –Ev 29 (1910) –Ev 32, 33.

Inyubako zabonwaga nk'izitashobora kugira icyo ziba zizahinduka umuyonga

388. Neretswe amazu ahenze bihebuje yabonwaga nk'atahangarwa n'inkongi y'umuriro, maze nk'uko Sodomu yarimbukiye mu birimi by'umuriro wo guhōra k'Uwiteka, uko ni ko izo nyubako z'ibitabashwa zizahinduka umuyonga. Inyubako z'inzi butso zishyeshyenga ubuhanga bw'abakomeye bo mu isi zizahinduka ivu mbere y'uko kurimbuka guheruka kwisuka ku si. –3SM 418 (1901).

389. Imana iri gukūra Umwuka wayo mu mijyi ikiranirwa yamaze guhinduka nk'iyi mu isi yo mu gihe cya Nowa ndetse nk'i Sodomu n'i Gomora... Inyubako zihenze, imyubakire yakoranywe ubuhanga butangaje bizatsembwaho mu buryo butunguranye mu gihe Uwiteka azaba abona ko ba nyirazo barengeje imbibi z'imbabazi. Kurimburwa n'umuriro kw'amazu akomeye yasaga n'atashoborwa n'inkongi y'umuriro, ni ikimenyetso kigaragaza ko bidatinze imfatiro z'isi zizahinduka ubuvungukira. –TDG 152 (1902).

390. Abantu ntibazahwēma kubaka amazu ahenze y'agaciro kabarirwa mu mamiliyoni y'amafaranga. Bazita by'umwihariko ku bwiza bw'imyubakire no gukomera kwayo, ariko Uwiteka yanyeretse ko n'ubwo akomeye bidasanzwe kandi guhenda kwayo kukaba kwaramamaye, ayo mazu azagerwaho n'ibyasohoreye ku rusengeru rw'i Yerusalemu. –5BC 1098 (1906).

Umujyi wa New York

391. Kuba Imana yaragaragaje umujinya wayo si uko itagira umutima w'imbabazi. Iracyaturamburiye ikiganza. Ubutumwa bwayo bugomba kubwirizwa mu mujyi munini wa New York. Ni ngombwa kwereka abantu ko Uwiteka afite gukora ikintu kimwe gusa ngo atsembeho ubutunzi barundaniye bagira ngo bikingire ibikomeye byo ku munsu uheruka. – 3MR 310, 311 (1902).

392. Sinahawe umucyo wihariye ku birebana n'ibigomba kwisuka ku mujyi wa New York. icyo nzi gusa ni uko umunsi umwe amazu manini yo muri uwo mujyi azahanagurwaho no guhungabana gukomeye gukoze n'ubushobozi bw'Imana... Urupfu ruzakubita ahantu hose. *Ni yo mpamvu mpangayikishijwe n'uko imijyi yacu yaburirwa.*¹ –RH 5 Nyakanga 1906.

393. Igihe kimwe, ubwo nari ndi mu mujyi wa New York, ari nijoro bandarikira kwitegereza inyubako zari zubatse ari amagorofa agerekeranye yerekeza mu ijuru. Izo nyubako zari zarahawe ubwishingizi bwo kuba ari ntacyo zatwarwa n'ibirimi by'umuriro, kandi zari zarubakiwe kwishyira hejuru kwa ba nyirazo n'ukw'abubatsi bazo...

394. Ipica y'ibyonzeye kunyuzwa imbere yanyje kwari ukugurumana kw'inkongi y'umuriro. Abantu babonaga ayo mazu yubatse kandi asa n'atashoborwa n'inkongi y'umuriro, maze bakavuga bati "Afite ubwishingizi bwuzuye". Nyamara kandi ayo mazu yakongotse nk'amakakama ashonga. Imashini zizimya umuriro ntizashoboye guhagarika uko kurimbuka. Abazimya umuriro ntibashoboraga gukoresha imashini zabo. –9T 12, 13 (1909). –T3, p. 336, 337.

Chicago na Los Angeles

395. Amapica y'ibigiye kuba vuba aha ku mujyi wa Chicago ndetse no mu yindi mijyi minini na yo anyuzwa imbere yanyje. Mu gihe gusuzugura Imana kw'iyi mijyi kwiyongeraga n'Umwuka w'Uwiteka akigendera, imiyaga irimbura na za serwakira irashega. Inyubako zikomeye zisenywa n'umuriro n'umutingito w'isi...

396. Nyuma y'igihe runaka, nongera kubona ko kubaka amazu manini mu mujyi wa Chicago ndetse n'uko abizera bacu bahamagarirwa kugira uruhare mu mitungo yo kubaka ayo mazu, ndetse mbona ko no kurimbuka kwayo guheruka, kuri twe cyaba icyigisho. Ntitugomba gushora umutungo wacu mwinshi w'amafaranga ngo tubone amazu akomeye mu mujyi wa Chicago, cyangwa mu wundi mujyi uwo ari wo wose, keretse imigambi y'Imana yemeye kudukingurira inzira kandi ikatwereka neza ko tugomba gushora imitungo mu kubaka cyangwa kugura amazu akenewe mu murimo wo gutanga umuburo. Umuburo usa utyo nawuhawe ku byerekeranye no kubaka amazu mu mujyi wa Los Angeles. Inshuro nyinshi, neretswe ko tutagomba gushora imitungo mu kubaka amazu ahenze yo mu mijyi minini. –PC 50 (1906).

San Fransisco na Oakland.

397. Imijyi ya San Fransisco na Oakland iragenda ihinduka nka Sodomu na Gomora, kandi Uwiteka ntazatindiganya kuyigenderera. Vuba aha cyane iyo mijyi igiye kugerwaho n'amateka ye. –Ms 30, 1903.

398. Umutingito ukomeye wibasiye umujyi wa San Fransisco² uzongera ukurikirwe n'ukundi kwigaragaza kw'imbaraga y'Imana. Amategeko yayo yarishwe. Imijyi yamaze kwanduzwa n'icyaha. Nimwige amateka ya Niniwe. Imana yohereza Yona ngo atange umuburo ugenewe by'umwihariko uwo mujyi wononekaye... Ubutumwa bwinshi busa n'ubwawo muri ibi bihe byacu bwakagombye gutangwa iyaba imijyi mibi yari ifite ubushake bwo kwihana nka Niniwe. –(Ms 61a, 3 Kamena 1906).

399. Ndetse no mu mijyi yamaze kugerwaho n'amateka y'imanza z'Imana nk'inkurikizi z'ibicumuro bisa bityo, ubona ari nta kimenyetso na kimwe cyo kwihana kihagaragara. Amaguriro adandaza inzoga aracyuguruye, kandi ibishuko byinshi birashyirwa imbere ya rubanda. –Ibaruwa 268, 20 Kanama 1906.

Indi mijyi yuzuye gukiranirwa

400. Ubwo dusatiriye iherezo ry'amateka y'iyi si, ishyano ryatunguye umujyi wa San Fransisco rizi subiramo no mu tundi turere... Ibyo bintu bintera impungenge mu buryo bukomaye bitewe n'uko nzi ko umunsi w'urubanza utugezeho bidatinze. Ibyago bigenda bibaho na byo ubwabyo ni umuburo, ariko si rwo rubanza ruheruka hamwe n'igihano kizāgwīrira imijyi yononekaye ...

401. [Amagambo ya Habakuki 2:1-2; Zefaniya 12:1-3, 20; Zefaniya 1:1-4; Malaki 1:1-4]. Ibyo bimenyetso bigiye gusohora vuba nk'uko byavuzwe nta gusobwa. Ndagaragariza ubu buhamya butāngāje bw'Ibyanditswe imbere y'intekerezo za buri wese. Ubuhanuzi bwo mu isezerano rya kera ni Ijambo ry'Imana mu minsi y'imperuka, kandi buzasohora neza nk'ibyo twabonye mu guseniyuka k'Umujyi wa San Fransisco. –Ibaruwa 154, 26 Gicurasi 1906.

402. Ndasabwa kuvuga ko imijyi yuzuyemo gukiranirwa n'ibicumuro bikabije, izatsembwaho n'imitingito, inkongi z'imiriro n'imyuzure. –Ev 27 (27 Mata 1906) –Ev 31.

403. Ibyahanuwe na Yesu Kristo byose agira ngo atubwire ibimenyetso bigomba kubaho iherezo ry'amateka y'isi yacu ryegereje, biragenda bisohorera mu mijyi yacu minini muri iki gihe. Imana ituma ibyo bintu bigaragarira bose. Umujyi wa San Fransisco ni icyitegererezo cy'uko isi yose iri kugenda ihinduka. Kononekara kubi, gukora ibidakwiriye, ibikorwa by'uburiganya bw'abantu bafite ubushobozi mu kubohora abanyabyaha bagaciraho iteka inzirikarengane –ibyo bicumuro byose byuzuye mu yindi mijyi minini yo ku isi kandi biri guhindura isi yacu igasa nk'uko yari imeze mbere ho gato y'umwuzure. –Ibaruwa 230, 1907.

Amashyirahamwe y'Abakozi mu mijyi

404. Satani afite umwete wo gukorera umurimo mu mijyi yacu ituwe cyane. Umurimo we ugaragarira mu rudubi, intambara no kudahuza biri hagati y'umurimo n'igishōro, ndetse no mu buryarya bwinjiye mu madini... Irari ry'umubiri, kunezeza amaso, ipiganwa mu kwikubiraho, gukoresha nabi ububasha, agahato n'ubugizi bwa nabi byifashishwa mu kwinjiza abantu mu dutsiko two kotsa abandi igitutu no mu mashyirahamwe y'abakozi –babumbirwa hamwe kugira ngo babone uko barohwa mu nkongi y'umuriro wo ku iherezo ry'ibihe –ibyo byose, ni umurimo w'ingabo za Satani. – Ev 26 (1903) –Ev 30.

405. Ababi birundanyirije mu mashyirahamwe agamije kubona imitungo, ay'abakozi, mu mashyaka ya politiki n'ubumwe bw'ibihugu. Ntitukagire aho duhurira na hamwe n'ubwo bwifatanye. Imana ni yo Databuja n'Umuyobozi wacu, kandi iraduhamagarira gusohoka mu isi no kwitandukanya na yo. “Muve hagati yabo, kandi mwitandukanye, ni ko Uwiteka avuga ; kandi ntimukore ku kintu cyose cyanduye” (2 Abakorinto 6:17). Nitwanga kumvira, nidukomeza kwifatanya n'isi no kubona ibintu nk'uko ab'isi babibona, tuzahinduka nk'isi. Iyo imyanzuro y'ab'isi n'ibitekerezo byabo biyoboye amasano aduhūza, ntidushobora gukomeza kuba ku rugero ruhanitse kandi rwera rw'ukuri kw'iteka ryose. –4BC 1142 (1903).

Amashyirahamwe y'abakozi ni yo ntandaro y'akaga ku Badivantisiti

406. Amashyirahamwe y'abakozi ni kimwe mu bikoresho bizaba imbarutso bigatuma muri iyi si habaho igihe cy'impagarara zitigeze kubaho uherye igihe isi yabereyeho...

407. Agatsiko gato k'abantu kazikubiraho uburyo bwose bushoboka bwo mu mashami amwe n'amwe y'ubucuruzi. Hazakorwa amashyirahamwe y'abakozi kandi abazanga kuyajyamo bazahabwa akato...

408. Ku bw'ayo mashyirahamwe y'abakozi, mu gihe gito ntibizaba byoroheye ibigo byacu gukomereza umurimo wabyo mu mijyi. Umuburo wanjye ni uyu ukurikira : nimwitarure imijyi. Mwikubaka ibigo by'ubuzima mu mijyi. –2SM 142 (1903) –MC2, p. 162.

409. Mu gihe gito cyane kiri imbere, ubushobozi bwo kugenzura ibintu bw'amashyirahamwe buzakoresha agahato gakomeye. –2SM 141 (1904) –MC2, p. 161.

Benshi mu banyamujyi bifuza cyane umucyo n'ukuri

410. N'ubwo umujinya w'Imana wugarije amahanga yose, ntuzayageraho mu buryo buheranije, kuko hariho imitima imwe izarokoka uburiganya bw'umwanzi maze ikihana igahinduka. –Ev. 27 (1906) –Ev. 31.

411. Umwijima utwikiriye isi yose urushijeho kuba icuraburindi mu midugudu ituwe cyane. Mu mijyi ni ho umubwirizabutumwa ahurira no kwinangira gukomeye cyane

n'amakene menshi. Nyamara kandi, muri iyo mijyi, ni na ho abigarurira imitima babonera ibihe byiza cyane. Hariho imitima myinshi ishakashaka umucyo no kwera k'umutima, iri mu isibaniro ry'abantu batita ku Mana no ku ijuru. Ndetse no muri ba simbirimo n'abatangira icyo bitaho, harimo imitima myinshi ishobora gukabakabwa iramutse ihishuriwe urukundo Imana ifitiye abantu. –RH (Urwibutso n'Integuza) 17/11/1910.

Hakenewe umwete uhagije wo kubwiriza mu mijyi

412. Kugira ngo tubone uko dutegura kugaruka k'Umwami wacu, tugomba gukora umurimo ukomeye mu mijyi minini. Dufite ubuhamya bukomaye tugomba gutanga muri iyi mijyi minini. –*Amagambo yo gutera akanyabugabo abakozi bigenga*. (Ph 113) 5 (1909).

413. Ubutumwa bw'umuburo bwagenewe igihe cyacu ntibubwirizanywa imbaraga ihagije mu bahugiye mu birebana n'ubucuruzi. Uko iminsi ikurikirana ni ko imidugudu y'amazu y'ubucuruzi yuzurwamo n'abagabo n'abagore bakeneye ukuri kw'iki gihe, ariko badashobora kunguka ayo mahame y'agaciro yabwo bitewe n'uko nta mwete wakoreshejwe ngo izo nzego z'abantu zigerweho. –CW 14 (1909).

414. Muri iki gihe ubutumwa bwa Malaika wa gatatu bugomba kubwirizwa atari mu bihugu bya kure gusa, ahubwo no mu birere bitwegereye twari twarirengagije, aho dusanga imbaga y'abadafitse icyo bazi bari kuzimira. Imijyi yacu y'ahantu hose ikeneye gukorerwamo umurimo ukoranywe ishyamba n'umwete kandi unejeje w'abagaragu b'Imana. –RH 17 Ugushyiraho 1910.

Si ko bese bashobora guhera ko bava mu mijyi

415. Uko bishoboka kose, ababyeyi bafite inshingano yo kwiyubakira urugo mu cyaro ku bwo kugirira neza abana babo. –AH 141 (1906).

416. Buhoro buhoro, uko igihe kirushaho kwigira imbere, abizera bacu bazaba bagomba gusohoka mu mijyi. Mu myaka myinshi, twahawe amabwiriza yo kubwira bene Data na bashiki bacu, ndetse by'umwihariko imiryango ifite abana, ko ari ngombwa gutegura imigambi yo kuva mu mijyi igihe cyose tubiboneye uburyo. Benshi bazaba bagomba gukorana umwete ngo babibonere ubushobozi. Ariko igihe bagitegereje ko byabashobokera, bagomba gukora umurimo ukomeye w'ivugabutumwa, kabone n'ubwo imbaraga y'icyitegererezo cyabo yaba ari nkeya. –2SM 360 (1906) –MC2, p. 413.

417. Gukiranirwa ntiguhwema kwiyongera mu mijyi yacu, kandi biragenda birushaho kwigaragaza ko kuyigumamo ari nta cyo bimaze uretse gusa ko byatuvutsa agakiza imitima yabo. –CL 9 (1907).

418. Imijyi minini n'imito iri kwivuruguta mu byaha no kononekara mu ntekerezo, nyamara kandi muri za Sodomu zose harimo ba Loti. –6T 136 (1900) –T2, p. 488.

Ibigo by'amashuri, amatorero n'amaresitora birakenewe mu mijyi

419. Dushobora gukora byinshi biruta ibyo dukora ngo turokore kandi turere abana b'abatarashobora gusohoka mu mijyi kuri ubu. Aho ni ho hari intego ikeneye umuhati wacu ukomeye. Birakenewe ko hubakwa amashuri y'itorero ku bana bo mu mijyi, maze dufatanirije hamwe n'ibyo bigo by'amashuri, tugomba gufata ingamba kugira ngo twiringire imiterere y'inyigisho z'ingenzi bazaharererwa. –CG 306 (1903).

420. Tugomba kugurura amazu yo kuriramo (amaresitora) yacu mu mijyi kuko bitabaye bityo, abakozi b'ayo maresitora batabona uko bashyikira abantu ngo babigishe amahame y'ubuzima bwiza. –2SM 142 (1903) –MC2, p. 162.

421. Inshuro nyinshi, Umwami Imana yatwigishije ko twakagombye gukora mu mijyi tuvuye hanze yayo. Muri icyo mijyi tugomba kuhagira aho tujya duteranira, hazajya hibutsa abantu ko Imana ihari, ariko ibigo byacu bikorerwamo imirimo yo kwandika ubutumwa bwacu, kwita ku barwayi no guhugura abakozi bacu (ibigo by'amashuri byacu), ibyo byose bigomba kubakwa hanze y'imijyi. By'umwihariko ni ingenzi ko abasore bacu barindwa ibishuko by'imibereho yo mu mijyi. –2SM 358 (1907) –MC2, p. 411.

Kwimukira mu cyaro bihubukiwe ntibyemewe

422. Buri wese nafate igihe cyo kwiga kuri buri kantu kose abyitayeho, kandi twirinde kuba nka wa mugabo wo mu mugani watangiye kubaka ariko ntashobore kuzuza. Ntitugomba kwiyezeza kwimuka tutarigeze twita ku ngaruka zabyo, kandi tutarapimye uburemere bw'icyo kibazo...

423. Bamwe bazahubukira gukora igikorwa gishya maze binjire mu bintu bataziho n'agace. Ibyo si byo Imana ikeneye...

424. Ntitukagire na kimwe dukora mu ihubi no mu kajagari byaduteza igihombo gikomeye no gutakaza amafaranga y'ubusa tukazaba twarabyishoyemo bikomotse ku magambo akakaye kandi ahubukiwe abyutsa ishyamba rigurumana rihabanye cyane n'ubushake bw'Imana. Maze intsinzi byari ngombwa ko yegukanwa, bitewe no kudashyira mu gaciro, kudatekereza no kubura ubwenge mu gufata ibyemezo, ikazahindukamo gutsindwa³. –2SM 362, 363 (1893) –MC2, p. 415, 416.

Ikimenyetso cyo gusohoka mu mijyi

425. Igihe ntikigitinze cyane aho kimwe n'abigishwa ba mbere tuzahatirwa gushakira ubuhungiro ahitaruye hataba abantu. Nk'uko ubwo ingabo z'Abaroma zagotaga Yerusalemu byabaye ikimenyetso cyo guhunga ku bakristo b'i Yudaya, ni ko ibyo kwifatanya kwa Leta y'igihugu cyacu n'Ubupapa binyuze mu iteka rihatira abantu kuruhuka isabato y'Ubupapa, natwe bizatubera umuburo. Ubwo noneho ni bwo igihe kizaba gisohoye ngo dusohoke mu mijyi minini mbere yo gusohoka no mu birorero bitoya ngo duhungire kure, hagati mu misozi. –5T 464, 465 (1885) –T2, 197.

Abakiranutsi bazaba bakiboneka mu mijyi na nyuma y'itegekoteke ryo kwicwa

426. Mu gihe cy'akaga, twese twahunze imijyi n'ibirorero, ariko twakurikiranywe n'ababi, binjiraga mu mazu y'abera ku gahato, n'inkota mu ntoki. –EW 34 (1851) –PE 34.

427. Mu gihe abera basohokaga mu mijyi no mu birorero, bakurikiranywe n'ababi bashakaga kubica. Ariko inkota zabaga zabanguriwe kwica ubwoko bw'Imana zaravunaguritse maze zigwa hasi zitagifite ubushobozi nk'aho ari isakamburira ry'ibyatsi byumye. Abamalaika b'Imana barinze abera babakingira bakoresheje ingabo zabo. –EW 284, 285 (1858) –PE 284.

428. N'ubwo itegekoteka rusange rizaba ryagennye igihe abitondera amategeko y'Imana bagomba kuzicirwaho, hari aho abanzi babo bazashaka kubica iryo tegeko ritaratangwa, maze bashakishe uburyo bwo kubavutsa ubuzima igihe cyagenwe kiratagera. Ariko nta n'umwe uzabasha kuneshya abarinzi b'ibihangange bazaba bashinze ibirindiro ahakikije imitima ikiranuka. Bamwe bagabwaho ibitero mu gihe cyo guhunga bava mu mijyi no mu birorero, ariko inkota zibabanguriwe zizavunagurika zigwe hasi, zihinduke imbaramumaro nk'aho ari isakamburira ry'ibyatsi byumye. Abandi barengerwa n'abamalaika basa n'abarwanyirye. –GC 631 (1911) –TS 684.

1. Biri mu magambo ahengetse (en italique) mu gitabo cy'umwimerere (NDT= Note du Traducteur= Translator's note)

2. Imitingito y'isi n'inkongi z'imiriro byibasiye San Fransisco ku matariki ya 18 na 19/04/1906, byishe abantu 503 kandi habaruwe ibyangiritse bifite agaciro k'amadolari agera kuri miliyoni 350 (350.000.000\$).

3. Iyi mirongo yanditswe ku ya 22/12/1893, mu gushyiraho ibaruwa y'umuyobozi w'i Battle Creek, wari waramenyeshye Madame White ko mu kwitabira ihamagara rye, abantu babarirwa hagati ya 100 « na 200 » biteguraga gusohoka mu mijyi ngo bajye gutura mu cyaro «mu buryo bwihutirwa bushoboka ». Reba Selected Messages (Ubutumwa bwatoranijwe, Livre (Igitabo cya) 2 (cy'Icyongereza), pp. 361-364.

9. Amategeko y'icyumweru

Uko Satani ahanganye n'ubutegetsi bw'Imana

429. icyo Imana ishinja Babuloni ni uko ari yo «yateretse amahanga yose inzoga z'iruba ry'ubusambanyi bwayo ».» (Ibyahishuwe 14:8).

430. Imana yaremeye isi mu minsi itandatu maze iruhuka ku wa karindwi, yeza uwo muni, irawutoranya, iwugira uwera kandi irawizigamira ngo ube uwayo bwite, kugira ngo

wubahirizwe n’ubwoko bwayo uko ibisekuru bihaye ibindi. Ariko wa munyabugome, wishyira hejuru y’Imana, wa wundi wicara mu rusengero rw’Imana kandi akiyerekana ko ari Imana, *yibwīye* ibyo guhindura ibihe n’amategeko. Ubu butware, uretse gusa no kwibwira ko bungana n’Imana, ahubwo ndetse ko buyisumba, bwahinduye umunsi wo kuruhukaho, bushyiraho umunsi wa mbere ujya mu mwanya w’uwa karindwi. Kandi imbaga y’Abaporotesitanti yemeye uwo mwana w’ubupapa nk’aho ari uwera. Mu ijambo ry’Imana, ni byo byitwa ubusambanyi bwe. (Ibyahishuwe 14 :8). –7BC 979 (1900).

431. Mu gihe cyo kwamamara k’Ubukristo, umwanzi ukomeye w’umunezero w’abantu yagabye ibitero bye bidasanze ku Isabato ivugwa n’itegeko rya kane. Satani aravuga ati «Nzakora ibinyuranye n’imigambi y’Imana. Nzaha abayobohe banjye imbaraga zo kwigizayo urwibutso rw’Imana, ari yo Sabato y’Umunsi wa Karindwi. Bityo nzagaragariza isi ko umunsi wejeje kandi ugahabwa umugisha n’Imana wahinduwe. Uwo munsi ntuzaguma mu ntekerezo z’abantu. Nzahanagura urwibutso rwawo. Nzawusimbuza umunsi utaremejwe n’Uwiteka, udashobora kuba ikimenyetso hagati y’Imana n’ubwoko bwayo. Nzayobora abazemera uwo munsi bawufate nk’ufite kwera Imana yashyize ku wa Karindwi .» –PK 183, 184 (c. 1814). –PR 137.

Isabato : ingingo y’ingenzi ishoza intambara

432. Mu ntambara izashōzwa mu minsi iheruka, imbaraga zose z’ikibi zahakanye kumvira amategeko y’Imana zizihuriza hamwe kugira ngo zirwanye ubwoko bw’Imana. Muri icyo ntambara, Isabato ari wo munsi w’ikiruhuko cyo mu itegeko rya kane ni yo ngingo y’ibanze izaba gashoza ntambara, bitewe n’uko mu itegeko rya kane, Umutegetsu mukuru we ubwe yigaragaza nk’Umuremyi w’ijuru n’isi. –3 SM 392 (1891).

433. Ntimukabure kuziririza amasabato yanjye, ni ko Uwiteka avuga, kuko ari yo kimenyetso hagati « yanjye namwe mu bihe byanyu byose, kugira ngo mumenye yuko ndi Uwiteka ubeza .» (Kuva 31 :13). Bamwe bazashakisha uburyo bwose bwo gushyira inzitizi mu nzira y’abaruhuka Isabato bagira bati Ntimuzi « umunsi w’Isabato uwo ari wo », ariko bagaragara nk’abazi neza umunsi w’icyumweru uwo ari wo kandi baragaragaje umwete ukomeye kugira ngo bakore ibishoboka byose ngo amategeko ahatire abantu kuruhuka uwo munsi. –KC 148 (190).

Itegeko ry’icyumweru mu myaka ya 1880¹

434. Tumaze igihe kirekire twiteze kubona ishyirwaho ry’itegeko ry’icyumweru mu gihugu cyacu, kandi noneho ubwo ikangarana ry’icyumweru ridusatiriye ryahuraniye, turabaza tuti Mbese « abizera bacu bagomba gukora ik icyumweru gihe nk’iki ? ... Dukwiriye gushakashaka Imana mu buryo budasanze kugira ngo iduhe ubuntu n’imbaraga zayo. Imana iriho kandi ntitwibwira ko igihe cyamaze kugera mu buryo bwimazeyo ngo yemere ko twimwa umudendeze .»

435. Umuhanuzi aragira ati «Mbona abamalaika bane bahagaze ku mfuruka enye z’isi bafashe imiyaga ine yo mu isi, kugira ngo hatagira umuyaga uhuha mu isi

cyangwa mu nyanja cyangwa ku giti cyose. Mbona malaika wundi azamuka ava i burasirazuba, afite ikimenyetso cy’Imana ihoraho, arangurura ijwi rirenga, abwira ba bamalaika bane bahawe kubabazi isi n’inyanja ati «Ntimubabaze isi cyangwa inyanja cyangwa ibiti tutaramara gushyira ikimenyetso mu ruhanga rw’imbata z’Imana yacu .» (Ibyahishuwe 7:1-3). Iyi mirongo iragaragaza neza umurimo dukwiriye gukora ubu ngubu ; wo gutabaza Imana ngo abamalaika bayo bakomeze bafate imiyaga ine kugeza igihe ababwirizabutumwa boherezwa mu bice byose by’isi ngo bamamaze umuburo w’Imana wo kurwanya abatwumvira amategeko ya Yehova.
–RH Inyongera, 11/12/1888.

Abarengera icyumweru (dimanche) ntibiyumvisha icyo bakora

436. Umuvumba w’amategeko y’icyumweru (dimanche) kuri ubu urakora mu buryo butagaragara. Abayobozi barahisha ikibazo nyakuri, kandi benshi mu batwarwa n’uwo muvumba ntibazi aho werekeza... Barakorera mu buhumyi. Ntibabona ko niba Leta ya giprotegati yemeye gutandukira amahame yatumye iba igihugu gifite ubwigenge no kwishyira ukizana, kandi ko niba yinjije mu Itegekonshinga ryayo amahame agiye kwamamaza ibinyoma n’ibishuko by’Ubupapa, ko bazongera kurundukira mu binyoma bya Roma byo mu bihe by’umwijima. –RH (Urwibutso n’Integuza) Inyongera, 11/12/1888.

437. Hariho benshi, ndetse no mu birunduriye mu muvumba wo gushyiraho amategeko ahatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche), batiyumvisha ingaruka zizakomoka kuri icyo gikorwa. Ntibabona ko bari kurwanya mu buryo bwahuraniye umudendeko w’iyobokamana. Hari benshi batigeze basobanukirwa n’ibisabwa n’Isabato ya Bibiliya ndetse n’urufatiro rw’ibinyoma itegeko ryo kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche) ryubatsheho...

438. Abihatira guhindura Itegekonshinga no gushyiraho itegeko rihatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru ntibiyumvisha neza inkurikizi zabyo. Twugarijwe n’akaga mu buryo bwahuraniye. –5T 711, 753 –T2, p. 372, 373, 409.

Twe kwicara ngo dutuze, tutagira icyo dukora

439. Ni inshingano yacu ko dukora ibyo dushoboye byose tugatanga umuburo urebana n’akaga kugarije... Abagabo n’abagore bo mu gihugu cyacu basenga bafite inshingano ikomeye yo gusaba Imana ngo itamurure iki gicu cy’ibibi, kandi ngo yongere itange indi myaka mike y’imbabazi kugira ngo tubashe gukorera Umwami wacu. –RH Inyongera, 11/12/1888.

440. Abitondera amategeko y’Imana ubu bagomba gukanguka kugira ngo bahabwe ubufasha budasanzwe bushobora gutangwa n’Imana yonyine. Bakwiriye gukorana imbaraga ngo bakerereze mu buryo bushoboka bwose amahano yugarije. –RH 18/12/1888.

441. Ubwoko bw’Imana bwitondera amategeko ntibugomba guceceka muri iki gihe nk’aho dufite ubushake bwo kwemera tubikunze imiterere y’ibintu. –7BC 975 (1889).

442. Iyo ducecetse, ntitugire icyo dukora ngo turengere umudendezo w'umutima uhana, ntituba dukoze ibyo Imana ishaka. Amasengesho asenganwe umwete, yumvirwa, akwiriye kuzamuka mu ijuru kugira ngo ayo mahano abashe gukērēzwa kugeza ubwo dushobora gukora umurimo wirengagijwe igihe kirekire. Reka dusengane umwete, kandi umurimo wacu ukwiriye kuba uhamanya n'amasengesho yacu. –5T 714 (1889) –T2, p. 375.

443. Hari benshi bumva baguwe neza, bagisinziriye nk'uko byahozze. Baravuga bati Niba « ubuhanuzi bwaravuze itangazwa ry'itegeko ry'agahato ko kuruhuka ku cyumweru, nta kabuza iryo tegeko rizashyirwaho », maze bagera kuri uwo mwanzuro, bakiyicarira bategerereje mu mutuzo icyo cyaduka, bakihumuriza bibwira ko Imana izarinda ubwoko bwayo mu gihe cy'akarengane. Ariko Imana ntizadukiza niba nta mwete tugize wo gusohozza inshingano yaduhaye...

444. Nk'abarinzi bakiranuka, dukwiriye kubona akaga kadusatiriye maze tugatanga umuburo, kugira ngo abagabo n'abagore badahera mu bujiji kandi nibamenya ukuri bahindure inyifato. –RH Inyongera, 24/12/1889.

Kurwanya amategeko y'icyumweru (dimanche) mu nyandiko no mu kutayatiza amajwi

445. Ntidushobora gukora tugambiriye gusa kunezeza abantu bazakoresha imbaraga zabo bakaburizamo umudendezo w'iby'iyobokamana, ndetse bakanashyira mu bikorwa imyanzuro yo gukandamiza izahatira bagenzi babo kubahiriza icyumweru nk'aho ari isabato. Umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru si wo munsi wo kubahirizwa. Ni isabato y'ibinyoma, kandi abizera bo mu muryango w'Imana ntibashobora guhuza n'aberereza uwo munsi bica amategeko y'Imana bakandagira Isabato yayo. Ubwoko bw'Imana ntibuzatora abo bantu, kuko bakoze batyo bāzāryozwa ibyaha bazakora igihe bazaba bari ku mirimo yabo. –FE 475 (1889).

446. Ndizera rwose ko impanda y'Imana izavugaga mu ijwi rikwiriye ku birebana n'umuvumba w'itegeko ry'icyumweru. Ndatekereza ko inyandiko zacu zakagombye kwibanda ku ngingo zivugaga ibyo guhoraho kw'amategeko y'Imana... Ubu tugomba gukora ibyo dushoboye byose ngo tuburizemo iri tegeko y'icyumweru. –CW 97, 98 (1906).

Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika zizatangaza amategeko yo kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche)

447. Ubwo ishyanga ryacu rizihakana ku mugaragaro amahame ya Leta yaryo kugeza ubwo rizatangaza itegeko ry'icyumweru, Ubuprotestanti buzabikora bufatanye mu kiganza n'Ubupapa. –5T 712 (1889) –T2, 373.

448. Abaprotestanti bazashyira icyitegererezo cyabo cyose n'imbaraga zabo mu ruhande rw'Ubupapa. Ku bw'itegeko ry'igihugu rishyiraho ku gahato isabato y'ikinyoma, imbaraga n'ubushobozi byabo bazabirundurira mu kwizera kononekaye kwa Roma, bakangure igitugu cyayo n'inyota yo gukandamiza imitimanama. –Mar 179 (1893).

449. Bitinde bitebuke, amategeko yo kuruhuka icyumweru (dimanche) azatangazwa. –RH 16/02/1905.

450. Vuba aha cyane, hazashyirwaho amategeko yo kuruhuka ku cyumweru ku gahato, kandi abantu bari mu myanya yiringirwa bazagwa nabi itsinda rito ry’abizera bitondera amategeko y’Imana. –4MR 278 (1909).

451. Ubuhanzu bwo mu Byahishuwe 13 buvuga ko ubutegetsi bushushanywa n’inyamaswa ifite “amahembe abiri nk’ay’umwana w’intama” “bwahatiraga isi n’abaturage bayo kuramya ya nyamaswa ya mbere” ari yo Ubupapa – aha ngaha bushushanywa n’inyamaswa “isa n’ingwe”. Ubu buhanuzi buzasohozwa ubwo Leta Zunze Ubumwe z’Amerika zizahatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche), ibyo Roma ifata nk’ikimenyetso cy’ubutware bwayo...

452. Guhindana mu bya politiki bitsembaho urukundo rw’ibyo gukiranuka no kumvira ukuri, ndetse no muri Amerika yishyira ikizana, abayobozi n’abanyamategeko ku bwo gushaka uko bashyigikirwa na rubanda, bazemera kugendera ku cyifuzo cya benshi cyo gutangaza itegeko rihatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche). –GC 578, 579, 592 (1911) –TS 627, 641.

Ibihamya bizakoresheka n’abarengera amategeko y’icyumweru (dimanche).

453. Satani asobanura ibyaduka mu buryo bwe, maze nk’uko abyifuza, abantu bakibwira ko ibyago byisuka mu gihugu ari ingaruka z’uko basuzuguye icyumweru (dimanche). Mu gushaka guhisha uburakari bw’Imana, abo bantu b’ibyatwa bagategura amategeko ahatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche). –10MR 239 (1899).

454. Icyo cyiciro cy’abantu ni na cyo kivuga ko niba kononekara gukwirakwira vuba, ari uko “ingirwa sabato ya gikristo” itubashywe, kandi ko guhatira abantu kubahiriza umunsi wo ku cyumweru (dimanche) byasubiza intekerezo z’abantu ku gihe. Iyo mitekerereze ikajije umurego by’umwihariko muri Amerika, aho isabato y’ukuri yabwirijwe mu buryo bwagutse. –GC 587 (1911) –TS 636.

Ubuprotestanti n’ubugatolika bukorera hamwe

455. Ubuprotestanti buzamburira ubutegetsi bw’i Roma ukuboko k’ubufatanye bwa kivandimwe. Ubwo ni bwo hazashyirwaho itegeko rirwanya Isabato y’Imana yo mu irema icyo gihe ni bwo Imana izasohozza umurimo “w’inza-duka” ku isi. –7BC 910 (1886).

456. Ntitubona uburyo itorero rya Roma ryashobora kwihanaguraho ikirego cyo gusenga ibigirwamana... Nyamara kandi iryo ni ryo yobokamana abaprotestanti batangiye guha agaciro babikunze, kandi vuba aha Gatolika ikaziyunga n’Ubuprotestanti. Ubu bumwe ntibuzakorwa ari uko habayeho ihinduka mu Bugatolika, kuko Roma itajya ihinduka na rimwe. Ihamya ko itibeshya. Ubuprotestanti ni bwo buzahinduka. Ukwishyira ukizana kwabo kuzabatera gufatana mu kiganza n’Ubugatolika. –RH 1/6/1886.

457. Imbaga y'Abaprotestanti bazishyira hamwe n'Umunyabugome, kandi Itorero n'isi bizihuriza mu bwumvikane bwononekaye. –7BC 975 (1891).

458. Itorero ry'i Roma mu Burayi n'Ubuprotestanti bwahakanye muri Amerika, bazitwara kimwe mu kurwanya abubaha amategeko y'Imana yose. –GC 616 (1911) –TS 668.

Amategeko y'Icyumweru (dimanche) yubahisha Roma

459. Ubwo amatorero akomeye yo muri Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika, mu guhuriza ku rufatiro rw'inyigisho baturijeho, bazemeza Leta kugira ngo hashyirweho amategeko y'agahato no gushyigikira amategeko yabo, noneho ubwo ni bwo Ubuprotestanti bwo muri Amerika buzaba bukoze igishushanyo cy'inzego z'ubuyobozi bw'i Roma, kandi abazanyuranya n'ayo mategeko bazahanwa n'ubutegetsu bwa Leta nta kabuza...

460. Agahato ko kubaha umunsi w'icyumweru (dimanche) kemejwe n'amatorero ya giprotestanti ni agahato ko kuramya Ubupapa...

461. Mu gihe amatorero yifashishije imbaraga y'ubutegetsu bw'isi ngo ahatire abantu inshingano y'idini, yo ubwayo aba yiremyemo igishushanyo cy'Inyamaswa, kandi na none, guhatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche) muri Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika byaba bihanye no guhatira abantu kuramya inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo. –GC 445, 448, 449 (1911) –TS 482, 486.

462. Ubwo Ubuprotestanti buzambura ukuboko kwabwo ngo gufatane n'uk'ubutegetsu bw'i Roma kandi igihe buzambura ukuboko hejuru y'umworera bugasingira ibyo gusenga imyuka y'abapfuye, igihe igihugu cyacu kizakoreshwa n'imbaraga y'ubumwe bw'inyabutatu kikamagana amahame yose y'Itegekonshinga ryacyo nk'ubutegetsu bushingiye ku buprotestanti n'Uburepubulika, maze kandi ubwo bazafata imyanzuro yo kwamamaza ibinyoma n'ubuhendanyi by'Ubupapa, ni ho tuzamenya ko igihe cy'umurimo w'akataraboneka wa Satani kizaba kigeze, kandi ko imperuka izaba yegereje. –5T 451 (1885) –T2, 179.

Roma izongera isubirane ubuhangange yari yarazimije

463. Ubwo amakuba aheruka ari hafi, ubwumvikane mu bagaragu b'Imana ni ingenzi. Isi irahungabanywa n'inkubi z'imiyaga n'intambara kandi ntituje. Nyamara kandi abantu baziungira muni y'imbaraga z'ubutegetsu bumwe, ari na bwo bw'Ubupapa barwanye Imana ikorera mu bahamya bayo. Ubwo bumwe bukomwejwe n'imbaraga y'umuhakanyi ukomeye. –7T, 182 (1902) –T3, p. 198.

464. Amategeko y'agahato ko kuruhuka icyumweru nk'umunsi w'Isabato azazana ubuhakanyi bw'igihugu mu birebana n'amahame ya Kirepubulika ubutegetsu bwari bwubatsweho. Idini y'Ubupapa izemerwa n'abategetsu, kandi amategeko y'Imana azakurwaho. –7MR 192 (1906).

465. Igihe cy'umwijima wo mu bwenge byagaragaye ko cyāhīriye intsinzi y'Ubupapa. Nyamara kandi, bizagaragara ko n'igihe cy'umucyo mwinshi mu by'ubwenge na cyo ari icy'amahirwe yo gutsinda kwabwo. –4SP 390 (1884).

466. Abaprotestanti baragera ikirenge mu cy'Ubupapa, binyuriye mu nkubiri iri gukuza amajyambere ubu ngubu muri Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika no gushaka gukoresha Leta ngo ishyigikire inzego z'ubuyobozi n'imikorere by'itorero. Mbē mvuge iki ? Ikigeretseho, ni uko bari gukingurira urugi Ubupapa kugira ngo bwongere bubonere muri Amerika ya Giprotectanti ubuhangange bwari bwaratakarije mu Buraya. –GC 573 (1911) –T5, p. 622.

Itegeko ry'igihugu ryo kuruhuka icyumweru (dimanche) ni bwo buhakanyi bwacyo.

467. Kugira ngo biringire kwamamara no kurindwa, abanyamategeko bazadohora bemere kumvira ibisabwa n'itegeko ry'icyumweru... Ku bw'iteka rizahatira abantu kubahiriza itegeko ryashyizweho n'Ubupapa bica amategeko y'Imana, igihugu cyacu kizareka burundu iby'ubutabera...

468. Nk'uko gusatira Yerusalemu kw'ingabo z'Abaroma byabereye abigishwa ikimenyetso cy'uko igiye kurimbuka, ni ko ubu buhakanyi buzatubera ikimenyetso cy'uko kwihangana kw'Imana kurangiye. –5T 451 (1885) –T2, p. 179.

469. Tugomba gushikama mu birindiro tukarwanya ikiruhuko cyo ku munsu wa mbere w'icyumweru kuko atari wo munsu w'isabato, kuko atari umunsu wahawe umugisha ngo wezwe n'Imana, kandi mu kwizihiza icyumweru, twaba twishyize mu ruhande rw'umushukanyi mukuru. [...]

470. Igihe amategeko y'Imana azarekwa maze ubuhakanyi bugahinduka icyaha rusange mu gihugu hose, Imana izarengera ubwoko bwayo. –3SM 388 (1889).

471. Abaturage ba Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika ni ubwoko bwagize amahirwe, ariko ubwo bazakuraho umudendezo w'iby'iyobokamana, bakihakana Ubuprotectanti bagakundwakaza Ubupapa, urugero rwo gukiranirwa rwabo ruzaba rwuzuye, kandi "ubuhakanyi bw'ishyanga" buzandikwa mu bitabo byo mu ijuru. –RH, 2/5/1892.

Ubuhakanyi bw'ishyanga buzakurikirwa n'irimbuka ryaryo

472. Ubwo igihugu cyacu (USA) binyuriye mu nteko zacyo zishinga amategeko kizatangaza amategeko agamije guhūza imitimanama y'abantu mu birebana n'amahirwe yabo y'iby'iyobokamana, bityo bakaba bashyizeho itegeko rihatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru, no gukoresha imbaraga zo bukandamiza abitondera isabato yo ku munsu wa karindwi, mu gihugu cyacu amategeko y'Imana azakurwaho mu buryo bwose, kandi ubuhakanyi rusange bw'ishyanga ryose buzakurikirwa no kurimbuka kwaryo. –7BC 977 (1888).

473. Mu gihe cy'ubuhakanyi rusange bw'ishyanga ni bwo abayobozi b'igihugu bayobowe na Satani bazaherera mu ruhande rw'umunyabugome. Ni bwo urugero rwo

gukiranjirwa ruzaba rwuzuye. Ubuhakanyi bw'ishyamba ni bwo kimenyetso cy'irimbuka ryaryo. –2SM 373 (1891) –MC2, p. 428.

474. Amahame y'Ubugatolika bw'i Roma azarindwa kandi arengerwe na Leta. Ubwo buhakanyi bw'igihugu cyose buzahita bukurikirwa n'irimbuka ryacyo. –RH 15/06/1897.

475. Igihe amatorero ya Giprotestanti aziyunga n'ubutegetsu bw'isi ngo bashyigikire idini y'ibinyoma, mu gihe ba sekuruza babo barenganijwe cyane bazira kuyirwanya, ubwo ni bwo isabato y'Ubupapa izashyirwaho ku gahato n'ubutegetsu bw'igitugu buhuriweho n'idini na Leta. Ni bwo hazabaho ubuhakanyi rusange bw'igihugu, bukazahita bukurikirwa no kurimbuka kwacyo. –Ev 235 (1899) –Ev 215.

476. Igihe Leta izakoresha ububasha bwayo ngo ihatire abantu amategeko-teka kandi igashyigikira ubuyobozi bw'idini, ni bwo Amerika ya Giprotestanti izaba iremye igishushanyo cy'Ubupapa, ari na byo bizakurura ubuhakanyi no kurimbuka kw'igihugu cyose. –7BC 976 (1910).

Amategeko y'icyumweru ku isi yose

477. Amateka azisubiramo. Idini ry'ibinyoma rizashyirwa hejuru. Umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru, ukaba ari umunsi usanzwe w'imirimu, utagira kwera na guke, uzashingwa nk'igishushanyo cy'i Babuloni. Amahanga, indimi n'amoko yose bazahatirwa kuruhuka uwo munsi w'isabato y'ikinyoma... Itegeko-teka rizahatira abantu gusenga kuri uwo munsi rizakwirakwira ku isi yose. –7BC 976 (1897).

478. Nk'uko Amerika, igihugu gifite umudendezo w'idini, kizifatanya n'Ubupapa mu guhatira umutimanama no kwemeza abantu kubahiriza isabato y'ikinyoma, ni ko abaturage bo mu bihugu byose byo ku isi bazabwirwa gukurikiza icyitegererezo cyacyo. –6T 18 (1900) –T2, p. 434.

479. Ikibazo cy'isabato ni cyo nkomoko y'impaka mu ntambara ikomeye iheruka isi yose izaba ifitemo uruhare. –6T 352 (1900) –T3, p. 19.

480. Amahanga azakurikiza icyitegererezo cya Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika. Zizakingira inzira, ariko ako kaga kazagera ku bwoko bwacu mu migabane yose y'isi. –6T 395 (1900) –T3, p. 50.

481. Gushyira ikinyoma mu mwanya w'ukuri ni cyo gikorwa kizaheruka iryo shyamba. Igihe iryo simburanya rizaba gikwira mu isi yose, Imana yo ubwayo izigaragaza. Igihe amategeko y'abantu azashyirwa hejuru y'ay'Imana, igihe imbaraga z'iyi si zizagerageza guhatira abantu kuruhuka umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru, muzamenye ko igihe cyo gutabara k'Uwiteka kizaba gisohoye. –7BC 980 (1901).

482. Gushyira amategeko y'abantu mu mwanya w'ay'Imana, kwereza icyumweru mu mwanya w'Isabato ya Bibiliya, bikozwe n'ubutegetsu bw'abantu, ni cyo gikorwa gihurika cy'iryo sibaniro. Iryo hinduranya niriba gikwira ku isi yose, Imana

izigaragaza. Izahagurukana ubuhangange bwayo ihungabanye isi bikomeye. –7T 141 (1902) –T3, p. 165.

Isi yose izashyigikira itegeko ryo kuruhuka ku cyumweru

483. Abakiranirwa... bahamije ko bari bafite ukuri, ko ibitangaza byakorerwaga hagati muri bo, ko bari barivuganiye n’abamalaika b’Imana kandi ko bari baragendanye na bo, ko imbaraga ikomeye, ibimenyetso n’ibitangaza byabaherekezaga, kandi ko ikinyagihumbi bategereje cyasohoye. Isi yose yari yihannye kandi ihamanije n’itegeko ry’icyumweru (dimanche). –3SM 427, 428 (1884).

484. Isi yose izaba ifitiye Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi urwango, bazira ko batunamira Ubupapa ngo baburamye bubahiriza icyumweru (dimanche), cyashyizweho n’ubu butware bwa Antikristo. –TM 37 (1893).

485. Abasuzugura amategeko y’Imana bazashyiraho amategeko y’abantu ku gahato kandi bazahatira rubanda kuyemera. Abantu bazahimba, bajye inama n’imigambi y’ibyo bazakora. Bazibwira bati “Isi yose iraruhuka icyumweru (dimanche), none ni kuki aba bantu bake bo badakora ibihuje n’amategeko y’igihugu ?” –Ms 163 (1897).

Impaka zizaba zibanze mu mbaga y’abakristo

486. Isi yiyita nkirisito izaba urubuga rw’imikorere n’imyanzuro ikomeye. Abantu bafite ubutegetsu bazashyiraho amategeko y’agahato azakandamiza imitimanama, nk’uko Ubupapa bwabikoze. Babuloni izanyweshya amahanga yose inzoga z’iruba ry’ubusambanyi bwayo. Bizaba bireba amahanga yose. Ku byerekeye icyo gihe, Yohana Umuhanuzi agira ati [Ibyahishuwe 18:3-7 ; 17:13, 14]. “Bahuriye ku mugambi umwe”. Hazabaho icyungo kizahuza ab’isi, n’umushyikirano ukomeye, ishyirahamwe ry’imbaraga za Satani. “Kandi bazaha inyamaswa imbaraga zabo n’ubutware bwabo”. Uko ni ko hagaragaza ubutware bw’igitugu no gukandamiza burwanya umudendeko w’idini –ari na wo mudendeko wo gusenga Imana ukurikije umutimanama wawe– nk’uko Ubupapa bwabigaragaje mu gihe cyashize, ubwo bwarenganyaga abahangaye kwanga kuyoboka imigenzo y’idini n’imihango y’Ubupapa. –3SM 392 (1891).

487. Isi ya gikristo yose izinjizwa mu ntambara ikomeye hagati yo kwizera no kutizera. –RH 7/02/1893.

488. Isi ya gikristo izigabanyamo imigabane ibiri minini: abitondera amategeko y’Imana bafite kwizera kwa Yesu, n’abaramya inyamaswa n’igishushanyo cyayo kandi bagashyirwaho ikimenyetso cyayo. –GC 450 (1911) –TS 487.

489. Igihe Isabato yahindutse ingingo ishyamiranyaga abakristo mu isi yose, mu gihe abayobozi b’amadini n’ab’isi bihuye ngo bahatire abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru, itsinda rito rikomeza kwanga kumvira ibisabwa na benshi bazaritera kwangwa n’isi yose. –GC 615 (1911) –TS 667.

490. Igihe iteka ry'abayobozi banyuranye b'amadini ya gikristo rirwanya abubahiriza amategeko y'Imana rizabambura kurengerwa n'ubutegets, kandi rikabagabiza abashaka kubatsemba, ubwoko bw'Imana buzahunga imijyi n'ibirorero bwireme inteko bujye kwibera ahadatuwe hitaruye abandi mu bwigunge. –GC 626 (1911) –TS 678.

Ntitugasuzugure abategets

491. Abizera bagize amatorero yacu, baramutse batabyitondeye, bagaragaza ingeso zishobora kubatera kwibwira ko babangamiwe ngo ni uko bambuwe uburenganzira bwabo, bitewe n'uko bagaragaje nabi ikibazo kigendanye n'umurimo ugomba gukorwa ku cyumweru. Ntimugahangayikishwe n'iyo ngingo, ahubwo buri kibazo cyose mugishyikirize Imana mu masengesho. Yo yonyine ni yo ishobora gukoma mu nkokora imbaraga y'ubushobozi bw'abategets. Ntimukagendane ihubi. Ntihakagire n'umwe ubura ubwenge mu gusaba iyubahirizwa ry'uburenganzira bwe, ku buryo byatuma bamukeka ko ari icyigomeke, ahubwo abantu bakore nk'abagaragu b'Imana. “Mwubahe abantu bose, mukunde bene Data, mwubahe Imana, mwubahe umwami” –(1 Petero 2:17).

492. By'umwihariko iyo nama izagirira akamaro abagomba kujya mu birere biruhanije. Ntitugomba na rimwe gutuma abantu badukeka ko dusuzugura abategets, twe kugira na kimwe dukora cyafatwa mu buryo busa nk'aho ari ubushake bubi. –2MR 193, 194 (1898).

Kwirinda gukora ku cyumweru (dimanche)

493. Ku byerekeranye n'uturere two mu majyepfo², umurimo ugomba gukoranwa ubwenge kandi neza uko bishoboka, kandi ugakorwa nk'uko Kristo yāwukora aramutse ari mu mwanya wacu. Abantu bazatahura bwangu imyizerere yanyu mu birebana n'icyumweru (dimanche) n'Isabato, kandi bazababaza ibibazo. Ni bwo muzashobora kubasubiza, ariko mwirinde icyatuma bakurikirana cyane iby'imikorere yanyu. Ntimugomba gukoma mu nkokora amajyambere y'umurimo wanyu mubikoresheje gukora ku cyumweru (dimanche)...

494. Kwirinda gukora ku cyumweru (dimanche), si ukwakira ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa... Mu birere turwanywamo mu buryo bushishana ku buryo bishoboka gukurura akarengane, niba mukoze ku cyumweru, bene Data na bashiki bacu bakwiye gukora gusa umurimo w'ibwirizabutumwa. –SW 69, 70 (1895).

495. Baramutse baje hano bagatanga itegeko bati “Mugomba guhagarika akazi kanyu n'itangazamakuru ryanyu ku cyumweru (dimanche)” sinababwira ngo [...] “mukomeze mukoreshe itangazamakuru ryanyu” kuko urugamba rutaba ruri hagati yanyu n'Imana yanyu. –Ms 163 (1898).

496. Ntitukiyumvishe ko duhatirwa kurakaza abaturanyi bacu basenga ku cyumweru dukoresheje umwete wivuye inyuma kugira ngo tubagaragarize ko dukora kuri uwo muni, tuvuga amagambo adakwiriye no kugira ngo tugaragaze umwuka dufite

w'ubwigenge. Bashiki bacu ntibagomba guhitamo by'umwihariko ku cyumweru ngo babe ari ho bamesa imyambaro yabo. –3SM 399 (1889).

Gukora imirimo y'iby'Umwuka ku cyumweru (dimanche)

497. Ndagerageza gusubiza ikibazo cyanyu cyerekeranye n'icyo mukwiriye gukora igihe itegeko ryo kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche) rizashyirwamo agahato.

498. Umucyo nahawe na Nyagasani mu gihe twari twiteze akaga gasa n'ako mwiteze namwe, ni uko igihe abantu bazakoreshwa n'imbaraga z'ikuzimu ngo bashyire agahato mu iyubahirizwa ry'icyumweru, Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi bazaba bakwiriye kugaragaza ubwenge bagabanya imirimo yabo isanzwe kuri uwo munsi bakawugenera kōngēra umwete w'ibwirizabutumwa.

499. Gusuzugura amategeko y'icyumweru nta kindi bizamara, uretse kongera imbaraga y'akarengane gakorwa n'abāka barengera ayo mategeko. Ntimukagire na rimwe ubwo mubaha urwaho ngo babite abasuzugura amategeko... Nta wufata ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa bitewe gusa n'uko yagaragaje ubwenge, akarengera amahoro yirinda gukora umurimo wabuzanijwe...

500. Umunsi w'icyumweru ushobora gukoreshwa mu gusohoza imirimo itandukanye izabera Nyagasani ingirakamaro cyane. Kuri uwo munsi dushobora kuzajya dukorera amateraniro hanze cyangwa mu mazu yo mu cyaro. Dushobora kandi kuzajya dukora umurimo w'inzu ku yindi. Abanditsi bo bashobora kuzajya bakoresha uwo munsi mu kuboneza inyandiko zabo. Igihe cyose bishobotse, dukore imirimo y'iyobokamana ku cyumweru. Mukore ibyatuma ayo materaniro aba anejeje cyane. Muririmbe indirimbo ziboneye z'ivugurura, muvugane imbaraga n'ubwishingizi bw'urukundo rw'Umukiza. – 9T 232-233 (1909) –T3, p. 469, 470.

501. Murārikire abanyeshuri gukora amateraniro ahantu hanyuranye, no gukora umurimo wo kubwiriza ubutumwa binyuze mu buvuzi. Bazajya basanga abantu mu ngo zabo kandi bazabona imyanya myiza yo kugaragaza ukuri. Ubwo buryo bwo gukoresha umunsi w'icyumweru igihe cyose burēmewe mu maso ya Nyagasani. –9T 238 (1909).

Kurwanywa gushyira ahagaragara ubwiza bw'ukuri

502. Ishyaka ry'abumvira Imana riziyoungera mu gihe isi n'Itorero bizihuriza hamwe ngo bikureho amategeko. Inkomyi yose ikomeye ihagurukiye kurwanywa amategeko y'Imana izategura inzira y'amajyambere y'ukuri, kandi bizashoboza abakurengera kugaragaza agaciro kako imbere y'abantu. Hariho imbaraga n'ubwiza by'ukuri ku buryo ari nta kindi cyabasha kubishyira neza ahabona byaruta akarengane no kurwanywa. –13MR 71, 72 (1896).

503. Muri iki gihe bari kōngēra umwete wo guhatira abantu kuruhuka icyumweru (dimanche), ni na wo mwanya mwiza wo kugaragariza isi uko Isabato y'ukuri ihabanye n'iy'ikinyoma. Mu mugambi we, Nyagasani yatubanjirije imbere cyane. Yemeye ko icyo

kibazo cy'icyumweru kigirwa nyambere kugira ngo Isabato y'itegeko rya kane ishobore kurengerwa imbere y'inteko zishinga amategeko. Bityo abayobozi b'igihugu bazita cyane ku buhamya bw'Ijambo ry'Imana burengera Isabato y'ukuri. –2MR 197 (1890).

Tugomba kumvira Imana kuruta abantu

504. Ubu abari mu ruhande rw'ukuri barahamagarirwa guhitamo ari ukwanga burundu Ijambo ry'Imana ari no guhara umudendeze wabo. Turamutse twumviye Ijambo ry'Imana tukemera n'imigenzo n'imihango y'abantu, twazashobora gukomeza kubana n'abantu tugura tukagurisha, no kubona uburenganzira bwacu bwubahirijwe. Ariko nituramuka dukomeje kumvira amategeko y'Imana, bishobora kuzatubyarira gutakaza uburenganzira bwacu, bitewe n'uko abanzi b'amategeko y'Imana bihuriye hamwe kugira ngo bashenjagure amahitamo yihariye y'umuntu mu bigendanye no kwizera mu by'iyobokamana no kugira ngo bagenzure imitima ihana y'abantu...

505. Ubwoko bw'Imana buzemera ko ubutegetsu bw'abantu bwashyizweho n'Imana, kandi binyuriye mu mahame n'icyitegererezo, buzigisha ko kubwumvira ari inshingano yera, igihe cyose ubutegetsu butararenga ingabano bwashyirweho n'Imana. Ariko igihe ubutegetsu buhanganye n'amategeko y'Imana, tugomba guhitamo kumvira Imana kuruta abantu. Ijambo ry'Imana rigomba kumvirwa no kubahirizwa nk'ubutware buruta itegeko ry'umuntu iryo ari ryo ryose. “Uku ni ko Uwiteka avuze” nta na rimwe bigomba gusimburwa na “Uku ni ko Itorero cyangwa Leta ivuze”. Ikamba rya Kristo rigomba gushyirwa hejuru y'amakamba yose y'ibikomangoma byo ku isi. –HM 1/11/1893.

506. Satani aha abantu ubwami bw'iyi si iyo bemeye kugandukira ubutware bwe. Ni byo abantu benshi bakora, bakazibukira batyo ubwami bw'ijuru. Ikirushijeho kuba cyiza ni ugupfa aho gukora icyaha ; ibyiza ni ugukena aho kwiba ; ibyiza ni ugusanza aho kubeshya. –4T 495 (1880). _____

1. Birerekeza kuri Yesaya 28:21 (NDT= Note du Traducteur= Translator's note)

2. Umuvumba wo kurengera itegeko rihatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche) wari ukajije umurego mu majyepfo ya Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika (USA) mu myaka ya 1880 na 1890. Cf –Confer (Reba) *American State Papers* (Review and Herald= Urwibutso n'Integuza, 1943, pp. 517-562).

10.IGIHE KIGUFI CY'UMUBABARO

Igihe cy'umubabaro kibanziriza irangira ry'imbabazi

507. Ku rupapuro rwa 33 (rw'igitabo *Early Writings*¹ –*Inyandiko z'ibanze*) dushobora kuhasoma ngo “... Mu itangira ry'igihe cy'umubabaro, twari twuzuye Umwuka Wera kandi twajyaga mbere tubwiriza iby'Isabato birenze uko byari bisanzwe”.

508. Iyi mirongo yanditswe mu wa 1847, mu gihe hari hariho bene Data bake cyane b'Abadivantisiti baruhukaga Isabato, kandi muri aba, abibwiraga ko kuyubahiriza byari ingenzi cyane kugira ngo hashyirweho umurongo utandukanya ubwoko bw'Imana n'abatizera, bari bakiri bake. Kuri ubu iby'iryo yerekwa bitangiye kugaragara. "Itangira ry'icyo gihe cy'umubabaro" rivugwa aha, ntabwo rirebana n'igihe ibyago bizatangirira gusukwa ku bantu, ahubwo ni igihe kigufi kizabibanziriza ho gato, mu gihe Yesu akiri mu buturo bwera. Muri icyo gihe, ubwo umurimo w'agakiza uzaba uri kugera ku iherezo ryawo, imivurungano izaba yumvikana ku isi, kandi amahanga azaba yarakaye, ariko nyamara azaba agifatiriwe kugira ngo ataburizamo umurimo wa malaika wa gatatu. –EW 85, 86 (1854) –PE 85.

Iherezo ry'umudendezo w'iyobokamana muri Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika

509. Amategeko y'Imana azakurwaho, binyuze mu murimo wa Satani. Mu gihugu cyacu (USA) cyiyitirira ukwishyira ukizana, umudendezo w'idini uzashyirwaho iherezo. Impaka zizaba zishingiye ku kibazo cy'Isabato, zizahungabanya isi yose. –Ev 236 (1875) –Ev 216.

510. Akaga gakomeye karindiriye ubwoko bw'Imana. Vuba aha cyane, igihugu cyacu (USA) kizategeka abantu kubahiriza umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru nk'umunsi wera. Mu gukora ibyo, abategetsi ntibazaba bagishidikanya guhatira abantu gukora banyuranyije n'umutima uhana wabo no kubahiriza umunsi igihugu gitangaza ko ari wo Sabato. –RH Inyongera, 11/12/1888.

511. Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi bazaba bagomba kurwana inkundura barengera Isabato y'Umunsi wa Karindwi. Abategetsi ba Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika ndetse n'ab'ibindi bihugu, bazahaguruka mu bwibone bwabo n'imbaraga zabo maze bashyireho amategeko akuraho umudendezo wo mu by'iyobokamana. –Ms 78, 1897.

512. Abaprotestanti bo muri Leta Zunze ubumwe z'Amerika bazarambura ikiganza hejuru y'umworera kugira ngo basingire ikiganza cyo kuramya abazimu; n'icy'ububasha bw'i Roma ; kandi kubera imbaraga z'ubwo bwiye butatu, icyo gihugu kizagera ikirenge mu cya Roma mu gusiribanga uburenganzira bwo kwihitiramo. –GC 588 (1911) –TS 637.

Itorero na Leta bizarwanya ubwoko bw'Imana

513. Abantu bose bazanga kunamira itegeko rizaba ryashyizweho n'inama nkuru z'amadini y'ibihugu no kubahiriza amategeko y'igihugu kugira ngo berereze isabato yashyizweho n'umunyabugome ngo basuzugure umunsi wejejwe n'Imana, bazagerwaho n'ingaruka zidakomotse ku bupapa gusa, ahubwo n'izikomotse ku buprotestanti, ari na cyo gishushanyo cy'inyamaswa. –2SM 380 (1886) –MC2, p. 436, 437.

514. Ayo mashyirahamwe y'amadini yanga gutegeza amatwi ubutumwa bw'umuburo w'Imana azashorwa mu mafuti akomeye kandi azifatanya n'ubutegetsi bw'isi

kugira ngo barenganye abera. Amatorero ya giprotetanti azihuza n'imbaraga y'Ubupapa kugira ngo barenganye ubwoko bw'Imana bwitondera amategeko yayo...

515. Ububasha busa n'umwana w'intama bwifatanya n'ikiyoka mu kurwanya abitondera amategeko y'Imana kandi bafite guhamya kwa Yesu. –14MR 162 (1899).

516. Itorero ryitabaza ukuboko gukomeye k'ubutegetsu bwa gisivili (bw'isi) kandi abarengera Ubupapa n'Abaprotetanti na bo bishuriza hamwe muri iki gikorwa. –GC 607 (1911) –TS 659.

Imbere y'inkiko

517. Abazabaho mu minsi iheruka y'amateka y'iyi si bazasobanukirwa no kurenganyirizwa ukuri icyo ari cyo. Guca urwa kibera ni byo bizaba byimirijwe imbere mu nkiko. Abacamanza bazanga gutegeza amatwi impamvu zitangwa n'abitondera amategeko y'Imana, kuko bazi ko ibihamya birengera itegeko rya kane bidashobora kubonerwa ibisubizo. Bazasubiza bati "Dufite itegeko, kandi hakurikijwe itegeko ryacu, agomba gupfa". Amategeko y'Imana nta gaciro afite mu maso yabo. "Amategeko yacu" : ni rwo rwitwazo rwabo ruheruka. Abazubahiriza ayo mategeko y'abantu bazakundwakazwa, ariko abatazemera kunamira isabato y'ikigirwamana bazarenzwa amaso. –ST 26/05/1898.

518. Igihe cyose tuzaba tujyanywe imbere y'inkiko, tugomba kuzajya tureka guhangayikishwa no kurwanirira uburenganzira bwacu kugira ngo bitaduteranya n'Imana. Ntituzaba tukirengera uburenganzira bwacu, ahubwo ni ubw'Imana ngo yakire umurimo wacu. –5MR 69 (1895).

Abadivantisiti bazafatwa nk'insuzugurwa

519. Wa mwuka w'igitegetsu wagambaniye abizera bo mu bihe bya kera uracyashakisha uko wahanagura ku isi abubaha Imana kandi bitondera amategeko yayo...

520. Ubukire, ubuhanga n'uburezi bizifatanya kugira ngo bibahindure insuzugurwa. Abayobozi b'isi bazabarenganya, abapasitoro n'abizera b'itorero bazabagambanira. Bazashakisha uko baburizamo ukuri, bakoresheje amagambo n'inyandiko, gukoba, ibikangisho no kubahindura imvugabusa. –5T 450 (1885) –T2, p. 178, 179.

521. Hazabaho igihe, ubwo tuzaba dufatwa nk'abagambanyi, bitewe n'uko turengera ukuri kwa Bibiliya. –6T 394 (1900) –T3, p. 50.

522. Abubahiriza isabato ya Bibiliya bazaregwa ko ari abanzi b'amategeko na gahunda, ko bateza imvururu muri rubanda, bakaba ari intandaro z'imidugararo mu butegetsu no kononekara, kandi bagatebukiriza isi amateka y'Imana. Guhangayikishwa n'inshingano yo kurengera umutimanama bizajya bifatwa nko kudakurwa ku izima no gusuzugura ubutegetsu. Bazabarega ko batishimira ubutegetsu. –GC 592 (1911) –TS 640, 641.

523. Muri uwo munsu mubi, abazakorera Imana bese badatinye bakurikije uko babyemezwa n'umutima uhana wabo, bazaba bakeneye akanyabugabo, gushikama no kumenya Imana n'Ijambo ryayo, kuko abazakiranukira Imana bazarenganywa, impamvu zabo zizashidikanywaho, imihati yabo yo kugira ubuntu cyane izasobanurwa nabi, n'amazina yabo bazayasebya. –AA 431, 432 (1911) –CP 382.

Akarengane k'uburyo bwose

524. Akarengane Ubugatolika bwakoreye Ubuprotetanti, kandi hafi yo gusibanganya idini rya Kristo, kazaba karenzeho cyane igihe Ubuprotetanti buziyunga n'Ubugatolika. –3SM 387 (1889).

525. Satani afite imigambi igihumbi yiyoberanije yiteguye gusuka umuriro ku bwoko bwumvira Imana kandi bwitondera amategeko yayo, kugira ngo abuhatire kunyuranya n'imitimanama yabo. –Ibaruwa 30a, 1892.

526. Ntitugomba gutangazwa na busa n'ibishobora kwaduka ubu ngubu. Ntitugaturwe na gato n'ibiteye ubwoba tubona byiyongera. Ababakandagira amategeko y'Imana bakoresheye n'umwuka nk'uwakoresheye abatutse Yesu kandi bakamugambanira. Bazasohotse imirimo ya se Satani ari nta cyo bishisha. –3SM 416 (1897).

527. Reka abifuzaga bese guhemburwa mu mitima yabo no guhugurwa ngo basobanukirwe n'ukuri biga amateka y'Itorero rya mbere mu gihe na nyuma gato y'umunsi wa Pantekote. Mwigye mu gitabo cy'Ibyakozwe n'Intumwa inarabonye ya Paulo n'iy'izindi ntumwa, kuko ubwoko bw'Imana muri iki gihe buzanyuzwa mu narabonye isa n'izo ngizo. –PC 118 (1907).

Tuzamburwa ubufasha bwose bw'ab'isi

528. Vuba cyane ubutunzi bwarundaniye buzata agaciro. Igihe iteka rizasohoka ribura buri wese kugira cyangwa kugurisha keretse afite ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa, ubutunzi bwinshi buzahinduka imburamumaro. Ubu Imana iraduhamagarira gukora ibyo dushoboye byose ngo dutange umuburo wayo mu isi. –RH 21/03/1878.

529. Igihe kiraje ubwo tutazashobora kugurisha ku giciro icyo ari cyo cyose. Itegekoteka ribura abantu kugurisha niba badafite ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa riri hafi yo gutangazwa. Ni ikintu gisa n'aho cyamaze gukorwa muri Leta ya Kaliforniya mu gihe gito gishize, nyamara nta kindi tubibonamo uretse gusa ko twugariye n'irekurwa ry'imiyaga ine. Kuri ubu ngubu iracyafashwe n'abamalaika bane. Kandi ntituritegura. Haracyariho umurimo ugomba gukorwa, ni bwo noneho abamalayika bazategekwe kurekura imiyaga ine ngo ihuho ku isi. –5T 152 (1882) –T2, p. 47.

530. Mu ntambara ikomeye iheruka yo guhangana na Satani, abakiranukira Imana bazibona bimwe ubufasha bwose bwo mu isi. Bitewe n'uko banga kwica amategeko yayo

ngo bumvire ubutware bw'ab'isi, bazabuzwa kugura cyangwa kugurisha. –DA 121, 122 (1898) –JC 103.

531. Satani ati “Ku bwo gutinya ko bābura ibyokurya n’imyambaro, bazifatanya n’isi kugira ngo bice amategeko y’Imana. Isi yose izaba muni y’ubutware bwanjye.” –PK 183, 184 (c.1914) –PR 137, 138.

Bamwe bazafungwa bazira kwizera kwabo

532. Bamwe bazafungwa bitewe n’uko bazanga gusiribanga Isabato y’Uwiteka. –PC 118 (1907).

533. Abarengera ukuri bakanga kweza isabato yo ku cyumweru (dimanche), bamwe muri bo bazajugunywa muri gereza, abandi bazahunga, abandi bagirirwe ay’ubucakara. Mu bwenge bwa kimuntu, ubu ibyo byose bisa n’ibidashoboka, ariko uko Umwuka w’Uwiteka azagenda arushaho kuva ku muntu, umuntu azasigara akoreshwa na Satani wanga amategeko y’Imana, kandi tuzabona habayeho amahinduka y’inzaduka. Umutima ushobora kuzuramo ubugome bwinshi cyane mu gihe kubaha Imana no kuyikunda byamaze kuwukurwamo. –GC 608 1911) –TS 660.

534. Niba twarahamagariwe kubabarizwa umurimo wa Kristo, tugomba no kuba twiteguye kuja muri gereza tumwiringiye nk’uko umwana muto yiringira ababyeyi be. Iki ni cyo gihe cyo kwimenyereza kwizera Imana. –OHC 357 (1892).

Benshi bazicwa

535. icyiza kuri twe, ni uko twagirana ubumwe n’Imana, kandi niba ishaka ko twicwa tuzira ukuri, bishobora kuzaba ari bwo buryo bwo kuzana abandi benshi kuri uko kuri. –3SM 420 (1886).

536. Benshi bazashyirwa mu buroko, benshi bazahunga imirwa mikuru n’imijyi, kandi benshi bazicwa bazira umurimo bakorera Kristo barengera ukuri. –3SM 397 (1889).

537. icyo duhanze amaso, ni ukurwana urugamba rwisukiranya, muri rwo tukaba dushobora gufungwa, kubura ubutunzi bwacu ndetse n’ubuzima bwacu ubwabwo, tuzira kurengera amategeko y’Imana. –5T 712 (1889) –T2, 374.

538. Abantu bazahatirwa kugandukira ibyavuzwe n’abantu bica amategeko y’Imana. Abazakiranukira Imana bazashyirwaho iterabwoba, bazaregwa, bazahabwa akato. “Bazagambanirwa n’ababyeyi [babo], n’abavandimwe [babo], n’abaturanyi babo, n’inshuti [zabo]” ndetse kugeza ubwo bicwa. (cf. Luka 21:16). –PK 588 (c. 1914) –PR 445.

539. Tuzagira akanyabugabo n’imbaraga kimwe n’abishwe bahowe Imana mu gihe cyashize, ubwo tuzaba tugeze mu gihe kimeze nk’icyabo... Akarengane nikagaruka, tuzahabwa ubuntu bw’Imana kugira ngo bukangure imbaraga zose z’umutima kandi ngo butubashishe kugaragaza ubutwari nyakuri. –OHC 125 (1889).

540. Abigishwa ntibambitswe ubutwari n'imbaraga by'abapfa bahowe Imana igihe cyose bari batari biyumvamo amakene y'ubuntu nk'ubwo. –DA 354 (1898) –JC 345.

Uko twashikama mu gihe cy'akarengane

541. Tuzasobanukirwa ko ari nta bundi butabazi dukeneye butari ubwa Yesu Kristo. Inshuti zizatwihakana kandi zitugambanire. Ababyeyi bacu, bamaze gushukwa n'umwanzi, bazibwira ko kuturwanya ari ugukorera Imana, bazahuriza hamwe umuhati wabo ngo badushyire mu ngorane biringiye ko babona twihakanye kwizera kwacu. Ariko umutekano wacu tuzawuheshwa no gushyira ikiganza cyacu mu cya Kristo mu gihe tuzaba tugeze mu icuraburindi n'akaga. –Mar 197 (1889).

542. Uburyo bumwe rukumbi buzadushoboza gushikama mu ntambara, ni ukuba dushōreye imizi muri Kristo no gushikama muri we. Tugomba kwakira ukuri nk'uko kuri muri Kristo. Kandi igihe kubwirijwe gutyo ni bwo gusa kuzabasha kumara amakene y'umutima. Kubwiriza ibya Kristo wabambwe, Kristo gukiranuka kwacu, icyo ni cyo kimara inzara y'umutima. Iyo inyungu z'abadutegeye amatwi zirunduriwe kuri uko kuri gukomeye, kwizera n'ibyiringiro n'akanyabugabo bisāba mu mutima. –GCDB 28/01/1893.

543. Benshi ni abazamburwa amazu yabo n'umurage wabo bafite hano ku isi bitewe no kwizera kwabo, ariko niba bashaka guha Kristo umutima wabo, bakemera ubutumwa bw'ubuntu bwe, kandi nibishingikiriza ku Nshungu yabo n'Ubuhungiro bwabo, ari we Mwana w'Imana bwite, bazashobora kwigumira mu munezero wuzuye. –ST2, 7 Kamena 1898.

Akarengane kazatanywa ubwoko bw'Imana

544. Mu gihe urwango rwumvikana ahantu hatandukanye hībasīwe abubahiriza Isabato y'Uwiteka, bishobora kuzaba ngombwa ko abo mu bwoko bw'Imana bava muri ibyo birere bakerekera aho batazahura no kurwanywa kubashaririye.

545. Imana ntihatira abana bayo kuguma aho imikorere y'ababi iburizamo icyitegererezo cyabo n'ubugingo bwabo bukajya mu kaga. Igihe umudēndēzo n'ubuzima bigeze mu kaga, si amahirwe gusa, ahubwo ni n'inshingano yacu y'ukuri, yo gusanga abantu bashaka gutegeza amatwi Ijambo ry'ubugingo no kujya aho ibihe byo kubwiriza Ijambo ry'Imana bizaba bitworoheye. –Ms 26, 1904.

546. Igihe kigiye kuza bidatinze aho ubwoko bw'Imana buzatanyirizwa mu bihugu bitandukanye bitewe n'akarengane. Abazaba barahuguwe bihagije bazagirira amahirwe aho bazaba bari. –5MR 280 (1908).

Akarengane kazana ubumwe mu bwoko bw'Imana

547. Igihe umuraba w'akarengane uzatwisukaho by'ukuri, intama nyakuri izumva ijwi ry'Umwungeri nyakuri. Hazakorehwa umwete ukomeye wo kwiyanga kugira ngo

abazimiye barokorwe, kandi benshi bari baravuye mu mukumbi bazagaruka bayoboke Umwungeri nyamwungeri. Ubwoko bw’Imana buzagenda ku ntambwe imwe kandi buzarwanya umwanzi bushyize hamwe. Nibasakirana n’akaga rusange bahuriyeho, kurwanira ubukuru bizahagarara, nta mpaka zizongera kubaho muri bo zo gushaka kumenya ukwiriye guhabwa agaciro nk’umukuru. –6T 401 (1900).

Akaga gatuma ubutabazi bw’Imana bwigaragaza

548. Uko ibihe bihaye ibindi, Uwiteka yagiye amenyekanisha uburyo bwe bwo gukora. Ntabuze kwita ku biri kubera ku isi. Kandi iyo amakuba yadutse, arigaragaza kandi akabyitambikamo kugira ngo akome mu nkokora imigambi ya Satani. Kenshi yagiye yemera ko ibibazo bivuka hagati y’amahanga, mu miryango n’abantu ku giti cyabo bakagera mu kaga ku buryo ubutabazi bwe burushaho kwigaragaza. Ubwo ni bwo yagaragazaga ko mu Isirayeli harimo Imana ishyigikira kandi igahorera ubwoko bwayo.

549. Ubwo gusuzugura amategeko y’Imana bizaba biri hafi yo kuba rusange mu isi yose, igihe ubwoko bw’Imana buzaba bwinjiye mu mibabaro ikomeye kuruta indi yose buyitewe n’abantu, Imana izatabara. Izasubiza amasengesho asenganywe umwete y’ubwoko bwayo, kuko ikunda ko ubwoko bwayo buyishakana umutima wabwo wose kandi bukushingikiriza kuri yo nk’Umucunguzi wabwo. –RH 15/06/1897.

550. Ababarenganya bazemererwa kunesha abazi amategeko yera y’Imana mu gihe runaka... Kugeza ku ndunduro, Imana izemerera Satani agaragaze kamere y’uko ari umunyabinyoma, umurezi n’umwicanyi. Bityo, gutsinda guheruka k’ubwoko bwayo kube kumaze kurushaho kwigaragaza, no kuba ukw’icyubahiro, kuzuye kandi gushyitse. –3SM 414 (1904).

Imibabaro ni yo yeza ubwoko bw’Imana

551. Vuba aha cyane isi izavurungana. Abantu bose bazabona umwanya wo gushakisha uko bamenya Imana. Nta gihe dufite cyo gupfusha ubusa...

552. Urukundo Imana ikunda itorero ryayo ntirugira iherezo. Yitaye ku bayo ubudatuza. Ntiya yemera ko akaga kagera ku itorero ryayo keretse ari ukugira ngo iryeze kandi irihe ubwishingizi bw’ibyiza bya none n’iby’iteka ryose. Yesu azeza itorero rye nk’uko yejeje urusengero rwe mu itangira no mu isoza ry’umurimo we akiri mu isi. Ibigeragezo n’amateka azigamira itorero rye ni ibyo kurishoboza kugera ku kwera kwimbitse no kugira imbaraga zisumbuyeho kugira ngo isi yose imenyeshwe intsinzi y’umusaraba. –9T 228 (1909) –T3, p. 465.

553. Imibabaro yacu, imisaraba yacu, ibidushuka byacu, ibiturwanya twihariye n’ibitugerageza bitandukanye byose ni ibikoresho by’Imana byo kudutunganya, kutweza no kudutegurira guhunikwa mu bigega byo mu ijuru. –3T 115 (1872).

_____ 1. Inyandiko

z'ibanze.

11. Ubuhendanyi bwa Satani mu minsi y'imperuka

Satani yiyambitse ishusho y'umukristo

554. Dusatiriye iherezo ry'amateka y'iyi si, kandi Satani arakora cyane kuruta mbere hose. Arihatira kuyobora isi ya gikristo yose. Mu muvuduko ukangaranije, arakora ibitangaje ngo abiyobeshe abantu. Satani yagaragajwe nk'intare yivuga izerera ishaka uwo yaconshomera. Arifuza kwigarurira isi yose ngo ayinjize mu ishyirahamwe rye. Ahisha ubuhindugembe bwe munsu y'umwambaro wa gikristo, akigaragaza nk'umukristo, ndetse akiyita Kristo ubwe. –8MR 346 (1901).

555. Ijambo ry'Imana rivuga ko, igihe ibyo bizahamanyana na gahunda ye, Umwanzi, yifashishije abakozi be, azagaragaza imbaraga ikomeye mu ishusho ya gikristo “ku buryo azayobya n'intore niba bishoboka”. (Matayo 24:24). –MS 125 (1901).

556. Bitewe n'uko imyuka [mibi] izahamanyana ko yizera Bibiliya kandi ikazagaragaza ko yubaha inzego z'ubuyobozi bw'itorero, imirimo yayo izemerwa nk'aho ari ukwigaragaza kw'imbaraga y'Imana. –GC 588 (1911) –TS 637.

557. Imbaraga ikomeye cyane y'ikibi mu isi yacu, si imibereho yo gukiranirwa ikorwa n'umunyabyaha ruharwa cyangwa iy'umugizi wa nabi; ahubwo ni imibereho y'ugaragara nk'umukiranutsi, ukwiye icyubahiro n'ubupfura, ariko muri we hari icyaha yabagariye, ikibi cyashyonyagijwe... Ubuhanga, italanto, igikundi, ndetse n'ibikorwa by'ubuntu n'ibya gicuti, bishobora guhinduka bityo imitego y'uburiganya ya Satani yo guteza imitima kugira ngo ayisunikire mu irimbukiro ry'iby'Umwuka. –Ed 150 (1903) –Ed 171, 172.

Ndetse no mu Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti ubwaryo

558. Abo tugomba gutinya cyane ni abanzi b'imbere kuruta uko dutinya abo hanze y'itorero. Intandaro z'integere nke n'inzitizi zitubuza kugera ku ntsinzi ni izo gutinywa cyane igihe zakomotse mu itorero ubwaryo kuruta izaturutse mu isi. Abatizera baba bafite ukuri iyo biteze ko abavugaga ko bitondera amategeko y'Imana bakagira no kwizera nk'ukwa Yesu bakora ibiruta cyane ibyo undi muntu wese yakora mu guteza imbere no guhesha icyubahiro umurimo bahagarariye, binyuze mu mibereho yabo itunganye, kuba intangarugero mu kwera no mu cyitegererezo gikora. Nyamara kandi, akenshi abagiye bigira abarēngezi b'ukuri ni bo bagiye baba inkomyi ikomeye ikubuza kujya mbere ! Iyo umuntu yirekuriye mu kutizera, iyo agaragaje gushidikanya, iyo akundwakaje imirimo

y'umwijima, aba ateye akanyabugabo abamalayika babi, kandi aba yuguruye inzira yo gusohozwa kw'imigambi ya Satani. -1SM 122 (1887) –MC1, p. 142.

Imyuka y'ibinyoma izavuguruza Ibyanditswe

559. Abera bagomba gusobanukirwa neza ukuri kw'iki gihe, bakaba ari na ko bagomba gushyigikiza Ibyanditswe. Bagomba gusobanukirwa n'ikibazo cyerekeranye n'imiterere y'abapfuye, kuko imyuka mibi izongera kubabonekera, yihinduranyije nk'inshuti n'ababyeyi, ari na yo izabatangariza ko isabato yahinduwe, ishyira imbere n'izindi nyigisho zidakomoka muri Bibiliya. –EW 87 (1854) –PE 87.

560. Intumwa zizaba zigaragara mu mashusho yiganwe n'iyo myuka y'ibinyoma, zizasa n'izivuguruza ibyo zanditse zibwirijwe n'Umwuka Wera igihe zari zikiri ku isi. Zizahakana ko Bibiliya idakomoka mu ijuru. –GC 557 (1911) –TS 605, 606.

561. Hifashishijwe ibinyoma bibiri bikomeye, ari byo kudapfa kwa roho n'ikiruhuko cyo ku cyumweru, Satani azashōra rubanda mu mitego ye. icyo kudapfa kwa roho gishyiraho imfatiro zo gusenga abazimu (imyuka y'abapfuye), naho ikiruhuko cyo ku cyumweru cyo kigashyiraho isano y'igikundiro ihuza abantu na Roma. –GC 588 (1911) –TS 637.

562. Hari abantu bazahaguruka bahamye ko ari bo Kristo ubwe, kandi bazakenera icyubahiro no gusengwa byari bikwiriye Umukiza w'isi. Bazakora ibitangaza byo gukiza indwara, kandi bazahamya ko bakiriye amayerekwa akomotse mu ijuru avuguruza Ibyanditswe...

563. Ariko ubwoko bw'Imana ntibuzayobywa. Inyigisho z'uwo Kristo w'ibinyoma ntizihamanye n'Ibyanditswe. Umugisha we uhabwa abaramya inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo, ari bo rya tsinda ry'abantu Bibiliya ihamya neza ko bazasukwaho umujinya w'Imana udafunguyemo amazi. –GC 624, 625 (1911) –TS 676, 677.

Amavugurura atari ay'ukuri

564. Neretswe ko Imana ifite abana bayo b'indahemuka mu Badivantisiti ku izina no mu madini yaguye, kandi ko mbere y'uko ibyago bisukwa, abapasitoro n'abizera b'amatorero bazahamagarirwa gusohoka muri ayo madini kandi bazākīra ukuri banezerewe. Ibyo Satani arabizi; kandi, mbere y'uko ijwi riranga rya malaika wa gatatu rirangurura, ateza igurumana rinejeje muri ayo madini, kugira ngo abanze gukunda ukuri babashe gutekereza ko Imana iri kumwe na bo. –EW 261 (1858) –PE 261.

565. Mbere y'uko imanza ziheruka z'Imana zigenderera isi yacu, mu bwoko bw'Imana hazabamo ivugurura ryo kwera nk'iryo mu itorero rya mbere ritigeze ribaho uherye mu bihe by'intumwa... Umwanzi w'imitima yifuza gukoma mu nkokora uyu murimo, kandi mbere y'uko byigaragaza, azarwana inkundura ngo abikome mu nkokora akoresheje ikanguka ry'urwiganwa risa n'iryo ngiryo. Muri ayo madini azaba yaramaze kwigarurira akoresheje imbaraga ye y'ubushukanyi, azayatezamo kwibeshya ko umugisha

udasanzwe w’Imana wasutswe ; hazigaragaza ikanguka rikomeye ry’amadini rizafatwa nk’aho ari iry’ukuri...

566. Haduka umwete ukomeye ukomotse ku gishyika gusa, ukuri kuvanze n’ikinyoma, biteje akaga mu buryo bwihariye. Nyamara kandi nta n’umwe wakagombye gushukwa byanze bikunze. Ku bw’umucyo w’Ijambo ry’Imana, ntibiruhije gusobanukirwa n’imiterere y’uwo muvumba w’inyigisho. Ahantu hose abantu birengagije ubuhamya bwa Bibiliya, bagatera umugongo ukuri gusobanutse gusuzuma imitima y’abantu kukabatega kwiya bagirwa no kuzinukwa isi, dushobora kumenya tudashidikanya ko nta mugisha w’Imana wahatangiye. –GC 464 (1911) –TS 504, 505.

Indirimbo zihinduka umutego

567. Ibintu mwatubwiye muri Indiana¹ neretswe ko bigomba kuzabaho mbere y’irangira ry’igihe cy’igeragezwa. Bazirundurira mu myidagaduro y’inza dukana y’uburyo bwose. Bazasakuza, bazavuzaga ingoma, bazacuranga kandi bazabyina. Inzira z’iby’ubwenge zizajijwa ku buryo nta wuzabasha kubyatabaza ngo yifatire imyanzuro irimo ubwenge ...

568. Uruvagitirane rw’urusaku ruhungabanyaga ingingo zumva kandi rugahindanyaga ubusobanuro bw’ibyakagombye kuba umugisha iyo biyoboranyaga ubwenge. Imbaraga z’abakozi ba Satani ziteza imivurungano yo gutitira bavuzaga induru ndetse n’akajagari k’urujijo bifatwa nk’aho ari ukwigaragaza k’umurimo w’Umwuka Wera... Ibyo bintu byabayeho mu bihe byashize bizabaho mu gihe kizaza. Satani azatuma indirimbo ziba umutego bitewe n’uburyo zizabaho ziyobowe. –2SM 36, 38 (1900) –MC2, p. 48.

569. Ntitukagire akanya na gato tugenera imyidagaduro itagira gahunda, mu by’ukuri ijyana umutima kure y’imbaraga yimbitse y’Umwuka Wera ikorera imbere mu mutima. Umurimo w’Imana wigaragariza buri gihe mu mutuzo no kwihesha agaciro. –2SM 42 (1908) –MC2, p. 48.

Kuvuga indimi kw’ibinyoma

570. Ubwaka, gutwarwa n’igishyika, impano z’indimi z’ibinyoma n’imyiyegekano ivanze n’urusaku babifashe nk’aho ari impano Imana yashyize mu Itorero. Bamwe bayobejwe n’icyo kinyoma. Imbuta z’ibi byose ntizabaye nziza. “Muzabamenyera ku mbuto zabo” (Matayo 7:16). Ubwaka n’urusaku babibonye by’umwihariko nk’aho ari ibihamya byo kwizera. Bamwe ntibajya banyurwa n’amateraniro iyo hadatanzwemo igihe cyo kwidagadurira banezerewe. Ibyo barabihirimbanyaga maze bagatwarwa n’igurumana. Ariko icyitegererezo cy’amateraniro nk’ayo nticyūngura. Iyo umuriro wo kugurumana kw’akanya gato urangiye, bagwa agacuho kuruta uko bari bameze mbere kuko igishyika cyo kwishimisha kwabo kitavuye mu isoko nziza.

571. Amateraniro arushaho kugira inyungu z’iterambere ry’iby’Umwuka ni arangwa n’umutuzo aho buri wese agenzura umutima, aho buri wese ahirimbanyaga

kwimenya, ndetse no kumenya Kristo abifitemo umwete no kwicisha bugufi. –1T 412 (1864) –T1, p. 180, 181.

Abamalaika babi bazagaragara mu ishusho y’abantu

572. Satani azakoresha ibihe byose ngo ateshure abantu ku isezerano ry’Imana. We ubwe hamwe n’abamalaika be bagwanye na we bazabonekera ku isi bafite amashusho y’abantu, bashaka gushuka imitima. Abamalaika b’Imana na bo bazaboneka bafite ishusho y’abantu, kandi bazakoresha uburyo bwose bashoboye ngo baburizemo imigambi y’Umwanzi. –8MR 399 (1903).

573. Abamalaika babi mu ishusho ya kimuntu bazavugana n’abazi ukuri. Bazagoreka banahindanye ibyahanijwe n’Intumwa z’Imana... Mbese aho Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi baba baribagiwe umuburo watanzwe mu gice cya gatandatu cy’Urwandiko rwandikiwe Abefeso? Twinjiye mu ntambara duhanganiyemo n’ingabo z’umwijima. Nitudakurikira Umutware wacu, intambwe ku ntambwe, Satani azatunesha.

574. Abamalaika babi, mu ishusho y’abizera, bazakorera hagati muri twe kandi bazabyutsa umwuka ukomeye wo kutizera. N’ibyo na byo ubwabyo ntibikabace intege, ahubwo murundurire umutima wanyu utaryarya kuri Nyagasani kugira ngo abafashe guhangana n’imbaraga z’abakozi ba Satani. Izi mbaraga z’ikibi zizahurira mu materaniro yacu, atari ukugira ngo zihabwe umugisha, ahubwo ari ukugira ngo ziburizemo imbaraga ireshya y’Umwuka w’Imana. –2MCP 504, 505 (1909).

Kwigaragaza mu ishusho y’abapfuye

575. Ntibikomereye abamalaika babi kwihinduranya nk’abera cyangwa nk’abanyabyaha bapfuye, no gutuma ayo mayerekwa abonekera mu maso y’abantu. Ayo mayerekwa azarushaho kwiyungikanya, kandi arushaho gutangaza uko tuzarushaho kwegereza iherezo ry’ibihwe. –Ev 604 (1875) –Ev 541.

576. Ni bumwe mu buriganya bukomeye buhira Satani kandi bugakurura abantu – bwahimbwe mu rwego rwo kwigarurira impuhwe z’abamaze gushyingura ababo bakundaga. Abamalaika babi baza mu ishusho nk’iy’abo bakundwa, bakabara inkuru z’ibyababayeho mu kubaho kwabo, kandi bagakora ibikorwa bajyaga bakora bakiriho. Muri ubwo buryo, batera abantu kwizera ko ababo bapfuye ari abamalaika baguruka hejuru yabo kandi bakavugana na bo. Abo bamalaika babi bajya bihinduranya nk’inshuti zapfuye, bafatwa mu buryo bumwe no gusenga ibigirwamana, kandi kuri benshi, amagambo yabo afite uburemere buruta ubw’Ijambo ry’Imana. –ST 26/08/1889.

577. [Satani] afite ubushobozi bwo kugaragariza imbere y’abantu amashusho y’inshuti zabo zapfuye. Ajya abigana mu buryo bwuzuye ; mu ishusho yabo imenyereye, amagambo yabo n’ijwi bisubirwamo mu buryo butangaje nta kwibeshya... Benshi bazahangana n’imyuka mibi yihinduranyije nk’abavandimwe babo bakundwaga cyangwa inshuti kandi yigisha ubuhakanyi buteye akaga cyane. Aba bashyitsi bazajya bareshya

impuhwe zacu kandi bazakora ibitangaza kugira ngo bashyigikire ibinyoma byabo. –GC 552, 560 (1911) –*TS 600, 608*.

Satani yihindura nka Kristo

578. Umwanzi aritegura gushuka isi yose akoresheje ububasha bwe bwo gukora ibitangaza. Azihindura nka malaika w’umucyo, ndetse nka Yesu Kristo ubwe. –2SM 96 (1894) –*MC2, p. 110*.

579. Niba ubu abantu bari gushukika mu buryo bworoshye butya bazahagarara bate ubwo Satani azihindura nka Kristo kandi agakora ibitangaza ? Ni nde utazatwarwa n’uko kwiyoberanya ubwo azātura ko ari Kristo kandi ari Satani musa wihinduye nka Kristo kandi akigaragaza ko akora imirimo ya Kristo ? –2SM 394 (1897) –*MC2, p. 455*.

580. Satani azahagarara ashikamye mu birindiro bye kandi azihindura nka Kristo. Azagoreka, akoreshe nabi kandi ahindanye ibyo ashoboye byose. –TM 411 (1898).

581. Imbaraga y’ikuzimu iri ku murimo ngo itangize ibyiciro biheruka by’urugamba –Satani uza mu ishusho ya Kristo, kandi akorana uburiganya bwe bwose bwo gukiranirwa kwe akorera mu bantu bihuriza mu mashyirahamwe akorera mu ibanga. –8T 28 (1904).

Satani asa na Kristo mu kantu kose

582. Hariho urubibi Satani adashobora na rimwe kurengaho, kandi aha ni ho agera akifashisha ibinyoma kandi akīgāna umurimo adafitiye ubushobozi bwo gukora. Mu minsi iheruka, azigaragaza mu buryo buzatera abantu kwizera ko ari Kristo wagarutse mu isi. Azihindura nka malaika w’umucyo. Nyamara kandi ubwo azaba yihatira kwīgāna ishusho ya Kristo mu kantu kose kugeza ku ntambwe iheruka ashobora kwīgāna mu bigaragara, abo azashobora kuyobya gusa, ni abashaka kurwanya ukuri nka Farawo. –5T 698 (1889) –*T1, p. 138*.

583. Ku musōzo w’umurimo w’uburiganya bwe Satani ubwe ni we uzaba yīgāna Kristo. Itorero ryamaze igihe kirekire rihamya ko kugaruka kwa Kristo ari ugusohora kw’ibyiringiro byaryo. None dore Umushukanyi mukuru azīzēza abantu ko Kristo yagarutse. Mu migabane itandukanye y’isi, Satani azigaragariza hagati mu bantu nk’ikiremwa gifite icyubahiro kigoswe n’ubwiza burabagirana cyane, asa nk’uko bigaragazwa n’ibimenyetso by’Umwana w’Imana byatanze na Yohana mu Byahishuwe (Ibyahishuwe 1:13-15). Kurabagirana kwe kuzaba kurenze icyo amaso y’abapfa azaba yarigeze kubona. Ijwi ryo kunesha rizumvikana mu kirere ngo “Kristo araje ! Kristo araje !”

584. Abantu bapfukamira kumuramya mu gihe na we azamura ibiganza kandi akabaha umugisha, nk’uko Kristo yawuhaye abigishwa be mu gihe yari ku isi. Avugana ijwi rituje kandi riryoheye amatwi. Mu mvugo zoroheje kandi zirimo impuhwe agaragaza ukuri kumwe na kumwe ko mu ijuru Kristo yigishije. Akiza indwara z’abantu, maze, mu

ishusho ye isa n'iya Kristo, atangaza ko yimuriye ikiruhuko cy'Isabato ku munsu wo ku cyumweru (dimanche), kandi ateguka bese kweza umunsu yahaye umugisha. –GC 624 (1911) –TS 677.

Satani yiyitirira ko asubiza amasengesho y'abera

585. Satani abona neza ko ari hafi yo gutsindwa mu murimo we. Ntashobora kwemeza isi yose. Arakorana umwete uheruka w'ubwihebe kugira ngo ayobye abizera. Abigerageza yigana Kristo. Yiyambika imitako ya cyami yavuzweho neza mu iyerekwa rya Yohana. Afite ubushobozi bwo kubikora. Azabonekera abigishwa be bariganijwe n'isi nkirisito itaremeye gukunda ukuri ahubwo ikishimira gukiranirwa (kwica amateguko), nk'aho ari Kristo ubwe ugarutse ubwa kabiri.

586. Yiyita Kristo, kandi yizerwa nk'aho ari Kristo, ikiremwa gifite ubwiza n'icyubahiro cya cyami, yambaye nk'umwami, avugana ijwi rituje kandi rinogeye amatwi, n'amagambo anejeje, agoswe n'ubwiza buruta ubw'ibyo amaso y'abantu bapfa yigeze abona. Maze, abigishwa be bayobejwe kandi bakanariganywa bavuzza induru zo kunesha bati "Kristo araje! Kristo araje! Yarambuye amaboko nk'uko yajyaga abigenza akiri ku isi, kandi yaduhaye umugisha."...

587. Abera babyitegereza batangara. Mbese aho na bo bazayobiywa ? Bazaramya Satani ? Bagoswe n'abamalika b'Imana. Humvikana ijwi risobanutse, rihamye kandi rifite injyana nk'iy'indirimo ngo "Mwubure amaso yanyu !".

588. Intego imwe rukumbi ni yo yari yuzuye mu ntekerezo z'abasengaga –ni agakiza gaheruka kandi k'iteka ryose k'imitima yabo. Nta na rimwe bigeraga bayoberwa ko ubugingo buhoraho bwasezeranijwe abihangana bakageza ku mperuka. Oh, mbega umwete, mbega gutitiriza byarangaga icyifuzo cyabo! Urubanza n'ibihe bidashira ni byo barebaga imbere. Amaso yabo, ku bwo kwizera, bari bayahanze ku ntebe y'ubwami irabagirana imbere yayo akaba ariho abari bambaye amakanzu yera bagombaga guhagarara. Ibi byabarindaga kugwa mu cyaha...

589. Hiyongeraho undi muhati, noneho hakoreshwa uburyo buheruka bw'uburiganya bwa Satani. Yumva urusaku rudatuzza basaba ko Yesu yagaruka ngo abarokore. Nuko, mu ngamba ze ziheruka, Satani yihindura nka Kristo, maze abemeza ko amasengesho yabo yasubijwe. –Ms 16, 1884.

Uko twatandukanya ibyiganano n'ukuri k'umwimerere

590. Satani ntiyemerewe kwigana uburyo uburyo bwo kugaruka kwa Kristo. –GC 625 (1911) –TS 677.

591. Satani... azatunguka yihinduranyije nka Kristo, akora ibitangaza bikomeye ; kandi abantu bazikubita hasi bamuramye nk'aho ari Kristo. Tuzategukwa kuramya icyo kiremwa isi izahimbaza nk'aho ari Kristo. Tuzakora iki se ? Mubabwire ko Kristo yatuburiye ngo twirinde umugambanyi nk'uwo, umwanzi ruharwa w'umuntu nyamara

kandi wiyita ko ari Imana. Mubabwire ko mu gihe Kristo azaboneka, azaba afite imbaraga n'ubwiza, aherekejwe n'abamalayika bangana n'inzovu inshuro inzovu ndetse n'uduhumbagiza, tuzasobanukirwa n'ijwi rye. –6BC 1106 (1888).

592. Satani yihatira cyane kwegukana amahirwe yose... Yihinduye nka malaika w'umucyo, azazerera mu isi agaragara nk'umukozi w'ibitangaza. Mu mvugo nziza cyane, azagaragaza ibyifuzo bye bihanitse ; azavuga amagambo aryoheye amatwi kandi azakora ibyiza. Azigāna Kristo mu buryo bwuzuye. Ariko itandukaniro rizigaragariza ku ngingo imwe gusa –Satani azatera abantu gutera umugongo amategeko y'Imana. Uretse n'ibyo, azigana gukiranuka ku buryo iyaba ari ibyamushobokera, n'intore ubwazo zabyibeshyaho. N'amakamba ya cyami ku mitwe yabo, abakuru b'ibihugu n'abayobozi bo mu nzego zo hejuru, bazaca bugufi bemere inyigisho z'ibihimbano bye. –FE 471, 472 (1897).

Ibitangaza bizakorwa

593. Abarwayi bazakirizwa imbere yacu. Ibitangaza bizakorwa mu maso yacu. Mbese aho twaba twiteguye ku bw'igeragezwa ridutegereje ubwo ibitangaza by'ibinyoma bya Satani bizarushaho kwigaragaza mu buryo bwuzuye ? –1T 302 (1862) –T1, p. 112.

594. Abantu bakoreshwa n'imyuka mibi bazakora ibitangaza. Bazateza abantu uburwayi babakoreyeho ubufindo bw'ubukonikoni, maze noneho babavaneho ubwo burozi, maze bitume abantu bibwira ko abari barwaye bakize mu buryo bw'ibitangaza. Ibyo Satani ntayahwemye kubikora inshuro nyinshi. –2SM 53 (1903) –MC2, p. 61.

595. Vuba aha hagiye kubaho ibyaduka bitangaje Satani azaba yivanzemo. Ijambo ry'Imana rivuga ryeruye ko Satani azakora ibitangaza. Azatuma abantu barwara, maze abakureho imbaraga ye y'ubudayimoni; barebwe nk'abakize. Iyo mirimo igaragara nk'iyi gukiza izabera ikigeragezo Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa 7. –2SM 53 (1904) –MC2, p. 61.

596. Binyuze mu mitego y'uburiganya, Satani ashobora gukora ibitangaza bizagaragara nk'iby'ukuri. Uko ni ko yiringiraga kuyobya Abisiraeli mu gihe cyo kubaturwa kwabo bava mu Egiputa. –2SM 52 (1907) –MC2, p. 60.

Umuriro uva mu ijuru

597. Ntitugomba kwizera amagambo y'abantu. Nk'uko Kristo yabitubwiye, bashobora kwitwaza gukora ibitangaza bakiza abarwayi. None se byaba bitangaje cyane, niba tuzi ko inyuma yabyo hari umushukanyi mukuru, umukozi w'ibitangaza uzamanura umuriro mu ijuru abantu babireba ? –2SM (188) –MC2, p. 56.

598. Ibitangaza by'ibinyoma bya daimoni ni byo bizigarurira isi, kandi azamanura umuriro uva mu ijuru. Azakora ibitangaza, kandi iyo mbaraga itangaje yo gukora ibitangaza izaba gikwira mu isi yose. –2SM 51 (1890) –MC2, p. 59.

599. Satani azaza kuyobya n'intore niba bishoboka. Avuga ko ari we Kristo kandi akagaragara nk'aho ari umuvugabutumwa ukomeye w'umuvūzi. Azamanura umuriro uva mu ijuru abantu babireba kugira ngo ahamye ko ari Imana. –MM 878, 88 (1903).

600. Byahamijwe muri Bibiliya ko umwanzi azakorera mu bakozi be bāvūye mu kwizera kandi bazasa n'abakora ibitangaza, ndetse kugeza n'ubwo amanura umuriro uva mu ijuru abantu babireba. –2SM 54 (1907) –MC2, p. 61.

601. “Yakoraga ibitangaza bikomeye ndetse kugeza ubwo amanura umurimo uva mu ijuru mu maso y'abantu. Kandi yayobeshaga abatuye isi ibyo bitangaza yahawe gukora.” (Ibyahishuwe 13:13, 14). Aha ntibavuga ibinyoma byo kwiyoheranya byoroheje. Abantu bayobeshwa ibitangaza nyabyo abakozi ba Satani bashobora gukora, si ibyo basa n'abakora. –GC 553 –TS 601, 602.

Satani azigira nk'Imana

602. Muri icyo gihe, antikristo azagaragara nka Kristo w'ukuri, kandi amategako y'Imana azakurwaho burundu mu bihugu by'isi yacu. Kwigomeka ku mategeko yera y'Imana bizagera ku mwuzuro wako. Ariko umuyobozi nyakuri w'ubwo bwigomeke, ni Satani wihinduye nka malaika w'umucyo. Abantu bariganijwe bazamushyira hejuru mu mwanya w'Imana kandi bamusenge nk'Imana. Ariko Ishoborabyose izahagoboka, kandi amadini yahakanye azibumbira hamwe mu kwerereza Satani, azacirwaho iri teka ngo “ibyago byawo byose bizaza ku munsu umwe, urupfu n'umuborogo n'inzara, kandi uzatwikwa ukongoke, kuko Umwami Imana iwuciriyeho iteka ari iy'imbaraga.” (Ibyahishuwe 18:8) –TM 62 (1893).

603. Mu gihe kugaruka k'Umwami wacu kwegereje, abakozi ba Satani bari kwivumbagatanyaga bava ikuzimu. Satani ntazigaragaza nk'ikiremwa muntu gusa, ahubwo azihindura nka Yesu Kristo, kandi isi yanze ukuri, izamwakira nk'Umwami w'abami n'Umutware utwara abatware. –5BC 1105, 1106 (1900).

Ibitangaza nta cyo bihamya

604. Mwisangire Imana mwebwe ubwanyu, musabe kumurikirwa n'umucyo wo mu ijuru kugira ngo mumenye ko musobanukiwe n'ukuri neza, kugira ngo igihe imbaraga idasanzwe izakora ibitangaza by'ibinyoma byayo, ndetse n'umwanzi akiyerekana nka malaika w'umucyo, muzabe mushobora gutandukanya imbaraga nyakuri y'Imana n'imbaraga y'umwijima iyīgāna. –3SM 389 (1888).

605. Uburyo Kristo yakoresheje bwari ubwo kubwiriza Ijambo ry'Imana, no koroshya imibabaro akiza indwara mu buryo bw'ibitangaza. Ariko neretswe ko muri iki gihe tudashobora gukora muri ubwo buryo², kuko Satani azifashisha imbaraga ze mu gukora ibitangaza. Abagaragu b'Imana ba none ntibāshobora gukora bifashishije uburyo bw'ibitangaza, kuko imirimo y'ibinyoma yo gukora ibitangaza byo gukiza indwara izakorwa, ikazitirirwa Imana. –2SM 54 (1904) –MC2, p. 62.

606. Ubwoko bw’Imana ntibuzabonera umutekano wabwo mu gukora ibitangaza, kuko Satani azīgāna ibitangaza byakozwe. –9T 16 (1909) –T3, p. 340, 341.

Ibitangaza ntibishobora kurutishwa Bibiliya

607. Niba abakora ibitangaza byo gukiza indwara babyishingikirijeho bakaba biteguye gutanga inzitwazo zo kwirengagiza amategeko y’Imana kwabo kandi bakarushaho kwimbika muri uko kūbahuka, kabone n’ubwo hari ubushobozi bafite, ibyo ntibisobanuye ko byanze bikunze bafite ubushobozi bukomeye buva ku Mana. Ahubwo impano yabo ni imbaraga yo gukora ibitangaza y’Umushukanyi mukuru. –2SM 50, 51 (1885) –MC2, p. 58.

608. Nta na rimwe Bibiliya izasimburwa n’ibikorwa ry’ibitangaza. Ukuri kugomba kwigwa no gushakashakwa nk’ubutunzi bwahishwe. Nta na rimwe hazigera hatangwa umucyo w’agatangaza uhabanye na Bibiliya cyangwa uwo kuyisimbura. Mwizirike ku Ijambo ry’Imana, mwakire inzandiko zera zishobora ... kungura abantu ubwenge buhesha agakiza. –2SM 48 (1894) –MC2, p. 55.

609. Vuba aha cyane tugiye kugerwaho n’ubushukanyi bukomeye buheruka. Antikristo yiteguye kwerekana imirimo ye y’agatangaza tubireba. Ubushukanyi buzasa n’ubwegereye ukuri ku buryo ari nta kindi cyabisobanura uretse Ibyanditswe gusa. Ibihamya byo mu Byanditswe ni byo bizifashishwa ngo hageragezwe buri buhamya na buri gitangaza. –GC 593 (1911) –TS 643.

Ubuhendanyi buri hafi gukwira mu isi yose

610. Ubu hakwiriye kubaho abagabo n’abagore bafite umwete kandi b’abakozi bazahirimbanira gukiza imitima, kuko Satani, nk’umujenerali w’umunyembaraga, yafashe ibirindiro, kandi mu gahe gato gasigaye, arakora mu buryo bwose bushoboka ngo akingirane umucyo Imana yashakaga guha ubwoko bwayo. Arinjiza ab’isi yose mu ngabo ze, kandi itsinda rito ry’abakomeza gukiranuka mu byo Imana ibasaba ni ryo ryonyine rishobora guhāngana na we, ariko na ryo agerageza kurinesha. –3SM 389 (1889).

611. Amashusho y’abapfuye azabonekera abantu, binyuze mu buriganya n’ubukorikori bwa Satani, kandi benshi ni abazizirika kuri wa wundi ukunda ibinyoma no kubihimba. Ndaburira ubwoko bwacu ko hagati muri twe harimo benshi bazatera umugongo kwizera maze bite ku myuka iyobya n’inyigisho z’abadayimoni, kandi ukuri kuzateshwa agaciro bitewe na bo.

612. Hazakorwa umurimo w’agatangaza: abapasitoro, abanyamategeko, abaganga, bazaba baremereye ibyo binyoma gutegeka ubushishozi bwabo, na bo ubwabo bazahinduka abashukanyi, bifatanye n’abayobejwe. Bazigarurirwa n’ubusinzi bw’iby’Umwuka. –UL 317 (1905).

1. Ayo magambo yo kwitonderwa arebana n’umuvumba w’inyigisho zadutse mu materaniro makuru yo muri Indiana mu wa 1890, ku ngingo y’inyigisho y’Umubiri wejejwe. Ushaka ubusobanuro bwimbitse wasoma igitabo cyitwa *Selected Messages*, vol. 2, pp. 31-39.

2. Ibitangaza bizaherekeza umurimo w’ubwoko bw’Imana mu gihe cy’ijwi rirenga (cf. (reba) icyigisho cya 14 muri iki gitabo), ariko ntibizaba bimeze nk’ibyo mu gihe cya Kristo. Gukora ibitangaza ntibizongera kuba ibihamya by’uko ufite ubwishingizi bwo gushyigikirwa n’Imana.

12 .Ishungura

Kuba umwizera w’itorero si ubwishingizi bw’agakiza

613. Ni umuburo ukomeye mbwira itorero, yuko nta n’umwe muri makumyabiri mu bafite amazina yanditse mu bitabo by’itorero, waba yiteguye kurangiza amateka ye yo ku isi, kandi babaho nk’abatagira Imana ndetse nta byiringiro bafitiye mu isi kimwe n’abanyabyaha basanzwe. –ChS 41 (1893).

614. Abantu babonye imyanya yo kumva no kwakira ukuri kandi bakaba barifataniye n’Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi, biyita ko ari ubwoko bw’Imana bwitondera amategeko yayo, nyamara kandi badafite kwizera kuzima no kwiye gurira Imana bamaramaje kuruta amatorero y’ibytiriro, bazagerwaho n’ibihano by’Imana kimwe n’amadini arwanya amategeko y’Imana. –19MR 176 (1868).

Umurama utandukanywa n’ingano

615. Mu itorero hazabamo ibice. Hazavukamo amatsinda abiri. Imbuto nziza n’urukungu birakurira hamwe kugira ngo bisarurwe. –2SM 114 (1896) –MC2, p. 130.

616. Hazabaho ishungura. Igihe nikigera urukungu rugomba kuzatandukanywa n’imbuto nziza. Bitewe n’uko ubugome bugwiriye, urukundo rwa benshi ruragenda rukonja. Muri icyo gihe gikomeye ni bwo noneho umunyakuri azarushaho gukomera kuruta abandi. –Ibaruwa 46, 1887.

617. Amateka y’ubwigomeke bwa Datani na Abiramu ari kwisubiramo, kandi azakomeza kwisubiramo kugeza ku iherezo ry’ibihe. Ni ba nde bazaba mu ruhande rw’Uwiteka ? Ni ba nde bazibeshya na bo bagahinduka ababeshyi ? –Ibaruwa 15, 1892.

618. Bidatinze Umwami agiye kuza. Muri buri torero hagomba kubamo kwezwa hakabamo n’umurimo w’igosora, kuko muri twe harimo ababi badakunda ukuri cyangwa ngo bubahe Imana. –RH 19/03/1895.

619. Turi mu gihe cy'ishungura aho buri kintu cyose gishobora kunyeganyezwa kizanyeganyezwa. Uwiteka ntazababarira abazi ukuri niba batumviye amategeko ye mu magambo no mu bikorwa. –6T 332 (1900) –T2, p. 639.

Akarengane keza itorero

620. Ibihe byiza bituma imbaga y'abizera babigize umwuga yiyongera. Kurwanywa kukabakura mu itorero. –4T 89 (1876) –T1, p. 549.

621. Igihe kiregereje ubwo buri mutima w'umuntu wese uzageragezwa. Bazashaka kuduhatira ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa. Abazaba baragiye birekurira intambwe ku ntambwe mu kumvira amategeko y'isi kandi bakazaba barishushanyije n'imigenzo yayo bazasanga bitabagoye kwirekurira mu kumvira ubutware buriho aho kwemera gukobwa, gutukwa, guterwa ubwoba bwo gufungwa no kwicwa. Impaka zizaba zishingiye ku mategeko y'Imana n'amategeko y'abantu. Muri icyo gihe ni bwo izahabu izatandukanywa n'inkamba mu itorero. –5T 81 (1882).

622. Igihe cyose ari nta karengane kabaga kariho, twagiye twinjirwamo n'abantu bagaragara nk'abatagira inenge kandi ubukristo bwabo busa n'ubutagira amakemwa, ariko akarengane nigahaguruka, bakazitandukanya natwe. –Ev 360 (1890) –Ev 325, 326.

623. Igihe amategeko y'Imana azarekwa, itorero rizanyuzwa mu ishungura, kandi umugabane munini kuruta uko tubyibwira ubu ngubu ni uw'abazemera kuyobywa n'imyuka ndetse n'inyigisho z'abadayimoni. –2SM 368 (1891) –MC2, p. 422.

Abizera b'amajyejuru bazahakana kwizera

624. Umurimo itorero ritakoze mu bihe by'amahoro n'uburumbuke, rigomba kuzawukora riri mu kaga gashishana no mu bihe by'urucantegye n'inkomyi zikomeye. Imiburo yacecekeshejwe cyangwa igapfobywa no kwishushanya n'isi, igomba kuzatangwa mu kurwanywa gukomeye cyane n'abanzi bo kwizera. Muri iyo minsi, abizera b'amajyejuru n'abadashaka ko ibintu byahinduka¹ bafite icyitegererezo kitahwemye gukerereza amajyambere y'umurimo, bazareka kwizera. –5T 463 (1885) –T2, 195.

625. Iyo Satani abonye ko Uwiteka ari guha ubwoko bwe umugisha kandi akanabutegurira gusobanukirwa n'imitego ye, akorana ubushobozi bwe bwose ngo ateze ubwaka ku ruhande rumwe no kugendera mu mihango ikonje ku rundi ruhande, kugira ngo ashobore kubona umusaruro mwinshi w'imitima y'abantu. –2SM 19 (1890) –MC2, p. 21.

626. Abafite amahirwe n'uburyo byo kumenya neza ukuri nyamara kandi bagakomeza gukoma mu nkokora umurimo Imana yaba yari yashatse gusohozwa, bazajugunywa hanze, kuko Imana itemera umurimo w'abatarayiyeguriye burundu. –Ms 64 (1898).

627. Mu gihe ibigeragezo biri kwiyongera ahadukikije, ni ko amacakubiri n'ubumwe bizigaragariza icyarimwe hagati muri twe. Bamwe ubu biteguye gufata intwari z'intambara ku munsu w'akaga nyakuri bazagaragaza ko batigeze bubaka ku rutare

rutajegajega ; bazirekurira mu bishuko. Abākiriye umucyo ukomeye n'amahirwe y'agaciro ariko ntibigire icyo bibamarira, bazatuvamo bashingiye ku nzitwazo runaka. –6T 400 (1900). **Ubuhamya bwo gukiranuka ni bwo butera ishungura**

628. Nabajije ubusobanuro bw'ishungura nari nabonye, maze nerekwaga ko ryari ryatewe n'ubuhamya budakebakeba buzanywe n'inama y'umugabo wo guhamya ukiranuka ku Banyalaodikeya. Buzagira ayabwo maherezo meza ku mutima w'ubwakiriye kandi buzamuyobora kwerereza amategako no kwamamaza ukuri gutunganye. Bamwe ntibazihanganira ubwo buhamya bwo gukiranuka. Bazahaguruka baburwanye, kandi ibyo ni byo bizatera ishungura mu bwoko bw'Imana. –1T 181 (1857) –1T 65.

629. Muri twe hari bamwe bazamera nka Akani bazihana bakererewe kugira ngo bikize... Ntibahamanye no gukiranuka. Basuzugura ubuhamya bw'ukuri bukora ku mutima, kandi bānēzezwa no kubona abantu bose bavuga iby'ukuri bacecekeshejwe. –3T 272 (1873).

630. Uwiteka araduhamagarira kongera kuvugurura ubuhamya bwo gukiranuka bwatanze mu myaka yashize. Ararārikira ivugurura ry'imibereho y'iby'Umwuka. Imbaraga z'iby'Umwuka z'ubwoko bwe zamaze igihe kirekire zihondobereye, ariko hagomba kubaho izuka ridukura muri urwo rwego rugaragara. Tugomba gutunganya inzira z'Umwami w'abami binyuze mu masengesho no kwatura ibyaha. –8T 297 (1907) –T3, p. 329.

Umwuka w'ibinegu byo gukiranirwa utera imitima kuzimira

631. Na n'uyu munsu haracyariho kandi hazakomeza kubaho imiryango yigeze kwakirana ukuri umunezero, ariko ikazava mu kwizera bitewe no kubeshyerwa no kuvugwaho ibinyoma bazaba bumvise ku bo bakundaga kandi bari barababonyeho inama zibanyuze umutima. Abagize iyo miryango bugururiye imitima yabo kubibwamo imbuto z'urukungu rukurana n'ingano, rurakomera, maze imbuto nziza zo zigenda zisigingira, ndetse n'ukuri kw'agaciro gutakaza ubushobozi kwari kubafiteho. –TM 411 (1898).

Inyigisho z'ibinyoma zituma bamwe bayoba

632. Ingirwabuhanga n'Iyobokamana bizahangana bitewe n'uko abantu bafite aho bagarukira badashobora gusobanukirwa n'ubushobozi no gukomera by'Imana. Neretswe aya magambo yo mu Byanditswe Byera avuga ngo "Kandi muri mwe ubwanyu hazaduka abantu bavugira ibigoramye, kugira ngo bakururire abigishwa inyuma yabo" (Ibyakozwe n'Intumwa 20:30). Byanze bikunze ibyo bizaduka mu bwoko bw'Imana. –Ev 593 (1890) –Ev 531.

633. Ubwo ishungura rizaza, bitewe no kwinjiza inyigisho z'ibinyoma, abo basomyi b'amajyejuru, badafite aho bashikamye na hamwe, bazamera nk'umusenyi utemba. Bazanyerera bahitemo guhagarara mu myanya yose ihamanya n'ibyifuzo byabo bishaririye. –TM 112 (1897).

634. Kuko banze kwakira urukundo rw'ukuri, bazafatwa n'uburiganya bw'umwanzi, bazakurikira imyuka iyobya n'inyigisho z'abadaimoni, kandi bazava mu kwizera. –6T 401 (1900).

635. Umwanzi azazana inyigisho z'ibinyoma, nk'ivuga ko nta buturo bwera buriho. Iyi ni imwe mu ngingo shingiro zizaba intandaro yo kuva mu kwizera. –Ev 224 (1905) –Ev 206.

Ingaruka yo kwanga ibihamya ni ukugera mu buhakanyi

636. Ikintu cy'ukuri ni uko “Abo badivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi bībēreye munsi y'ibendera rya Satani bazatangira banga kwizera imiburo n'amagambo abacyaha biri mu bihamya by'Umwuka w'Imana., –3SM 84 (1903).

637. Uburiganya buheruka bwa Satani buzaba ubwo kuburizamo umumaro w'ibihamya by'Umwuka w'Imana. “Aho ihishurirwa ritari, abantu bararimbuka.”² (Imigani 29:18). Satani azakorana ubuhanga mu buryo bunyuranye no mu bikoresho binyuranye kugira ngo atsembeho ibyiringiro Abasigaye b'ubwoko bw'Imana bafitiye ubuhamya bw'ukuri. –1SM 48 (1896) –MC1, p. 54.

638. Umwanzi yashyize umwete we mwinshi mu kurwanya kwizera ubwoko bwacu bufitiye *Ibihamya*... Wari umugambi wa Satani, kandi abateguye inzira zo gutuma abizera bacu badakurikiza inama n'imiburo y'ibihamya by'Umwuka w'Imana, bazabona ko umuraba w'amafuli y'uburyo bwose uzigaragariza mu mibereho. –3SM 83 (1890).

639. Gucogozza kwizera k'ubwoko bw'Imana mu *Bihamya* ni umugambi wa Satani. Hakurikiraho gushidikanya ku birebana n'ingingo z'ingenzi zo kwizera kwacu, imfatiro z'ibirindiro byacu, no gushidikanya Ibyanditswe Byera, maze hagaheruka isubiranyuma ryerekeza mu irimbukiro. Iyo ibihamya twabanje kwizera mbere na mbere bishidikanyijwe kandi bikarekwa, Satani aba azi ko abo ashuka batazagarukira aho; maze agakuba kabiri imbaraga ze kugeza ubwo abashyira mu bwigomeke bweruye, buhinduka ubudakira kandi bugasoreza mu irimbukiro. –4T 211.

Guta umurimo kwa bamwe mu bayobozi b'Itorero

640. Inyenyeri itari imwe twari twarishimiye ku bwo kurabagirana kwayo ni bwo izazimirira mu mwijima. –PK 1888 (c. 1914) –PR 141.

641. Abantu Uwiteka yambitse icyubahiro cyinshi, mu bihe biheruka by'amateka y'iyi si, bazigāna Isiraeli ya kera. Iyo habayeho gutāndukīra amahame akomeye Kristo yashinze mu nyigisho ze, gutegūra imishinga ya kimuntu, gukoresha Ibyanditswe Byera mu kurengera ibikorwa bibi bakoreshejwe na Lusiferi, bizanangirira abantu mu kudasobanukirwa, kandi ukuri bari gukenere ngo bagendere kure y'imirimo y'ubuyobe kuzava mu mitima yabo nk'uko amazi ava mu kibindi cyatobotse. –13 MR 379, 381 (1804).

642. Benshi ni abazagaragaza ko badashobora kubana na Kristo bitewe n’uko batabaye umwe na we, n’uko batapfuye ku by’isi, kandi ubuhakanyi bw’abahoze bari mu myanya y’ubuyobozi buziyongera. –RH 11/09/1888.

Abagabura batejeje bazakurwamo

643. Igikorwa gikomeye cyegereje [ishyirwaho ry’amateguko ahatira abantu kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche)] kizakuramo abo Uwiteka atatoranije kandi azaba afite umurimo ukorwa n’abakozi baboneye, b’ukuri, bejeje, bateguriwe gusukirwa imvura y’itumba. –3SM 385 (1886).

644. Benshi bazahagarara ku mpimbi zacu, bafite urumuri rw’ubuhanuzi bw’ibinyoma mu biganza byabo, rwakongejwe ku rumuri rw’ikuzimu rwa Satani...

645. Bamwe bazitandukanya natwe kubera ko bazaba batagishaka kwikorera isanduku. Ariko ntibazabasha kubaka insika zo guzitira ukuri, kuko ukuri kuzakomeza gutera imbere no kujya hejuru kugeza ku iherezo. –TM 409, 411 (1898).

646. Abagabura n’abigisha bashobora kuva mu kwizera, nk’uko Ijambo ribivuga, kandi nk’uko ubutumwa Imana yahaye umuja wayo bubivuga. –7MR 192 (1906).

Itorero rizamera nk’iriri hafi yo kugwa

647. Ishungura ry’Imana ritatanya imbaga y’abantu nk’aho ari ibibabi byumye. –4T 89 (1876) –T1, p. 549.

648. Umurama uzatumurirwa mu muyaga nk’igicu, ndetse uva n’ahantu twabonaga ubutaka butwikiriwe gusa n’ingano nziza. –5T 81 (1882).

649. Vuba aha cyane ubwoko bw’Imana bugiye gupimwa n’ibigeragezo bikarishye cyane kandi umubare munini w’abatugaragarira nk’abanyakuri bazigaragaza bameze nk’inkamba ...

650. Igihe idini rya Kristo ari ryo ryanzwe cyane, igihe amateguko ye asuzugurwa cyane, ni bwo umwete wacu ugomba kurushaho kugurumana kandi ubutwari bwacu no gushikama kwacu ntibijegajegwe. Guhaguruka ukarengera ukuri no gukiranuka mu gihe benshi badutereranye, kurwana intambara z’Umwami mu gihe intwari zabaye ingume, icyo ni cyo kizaba ikigeragezo cyacu. Muri iki gihe tugomba kubonera ubushyuhe mu bukonje bw’abandi, ubutwari mu bugwari bw’abandi no gukiranuka mu bugambanyi bw’abandi. –5T 136 (1882) –T2, p. 32.

651. Itorero rishobora kugaragara nk’iryenda kugwa, ariko ntirigwa. Rikomeza kubaho, mu gihe abanyabyaha bo muri Siyoni bazaba bashungurwa –kandi umurama wamaze gutandukanywa n’ingano nziza. Ni ikigeragezo giteye ubwoba, ariko ni ngombwa ko kibaho. –2SM 380 (1886) –MC2, p. 437.

652. Mu gihe umuraba wegereje, umugabane munini w’abahamije ko bizera ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu ariko ntibezwe binyuze mu kumvira ukuri, bazava mu

myanya yabo kugira ngo bajye kwinjira mu mirongo y'abaturwanya. –GC 608 (1911) –TS 660.

Abizera b'Imana bazagaragazwa

653. Uwiteka afite abagaragu bakiranuka bazigaragaza neza mu gihe cy'ishungura n'igeragezwa. Haracyariho imitima y'agaciro icyihishe itarapfukamira Baali. Ntibari bagira amahirwe yo kubona umucyo wamurikiye kuri mwe mu itāngāza rikomeye. Ariko byashoboka ko mu ishusho ikakaye kandi isharira buhoro ari mo kurabagirana kuboneye kw'imico nyakuri ya gikristo kuzahishurirwa. Iyo ari ku manywa tureba mu kirere ntitubone inyenyeri. Nyamara kandi ziba zihari, ziri ku gisenge cy'ijuru, ariko ijisho ntirishobore kuzibona. Mu ijoro ni ho dushobora kubona umucyo wazo nyakuri. –5T 80, 81.

654. Igihe cyose akarengane kīgaragaje, abahamya bafata imyanzuro yo guherera mu ruhande rwa Kristo cyangwa urwo kumurwanya. Abajya bagaragariza impuhwe abaciriweho urwa kibera ntibabasharirire, baba bahamije ku bw'ibyo ko bīfataniye na Kristo. –ST 20 (02) 1901.

655. Reka habeho kurwanywa, reka ubwaka no kutihanganirwa byongere bihaguruke, akarengane gakongezwe, ab'imitima ibiri n'indyarya bazanyeganyega maze bave mu kwizera ; ariko umukristo nyakuri azahagarara ashikamye nk'urutare, kwizera kwe kuzakomera cyane, ibyiringiro bye bizarabagirana kuruta mu minsi yo kugubwa neza. –GC 602 (1911) –TS 653.

Abashya bazajya mu myanya y'abatuvamo

656. Bamwe bari bagiye bajugunywa hanze n'ishungura, maze bagasigara iruhande rw'inzira. Abatagira icyo bitaho n'abanenganenzi, batigeze bifatanyaga n'abaha agaciro gahagije intsinzi n'agakiza kuzuye ngo basenge ubudatezuka kandi barwane ntibābibona, maze bigumira mu mwijima, imyanya yabo iherako ifatwa n'abandi bākīraga ukuri bakinjira mu mirongo. –EW 271 (1858) –PE 271.

657. Imirongo yavuyemo abantu izuzuzwa n'abo Kristo yagaragaje nk'abaje mu isaha ya saa kumi n'imwe. Umwuka w'Imana arakorera mu mitima myinshi. Igihe cy'amateka arimbura y'Imana ni cyo gihe cy'imbabazi ku bantu [kuri ubu] batabonye agahe ko gusobanukirwa n'ukuri icyo ari cyo. Umwami azabarebana amaso yuzuye impuhwe. Umutima we w'imbabazi urakabakabwa, ukuboko kwe kuracyarambukiye gukiza, mu gihe urugi rukingwa ku badashaka kwinjira. Umubare munini w'abazemerwa ni uw'abantu bari kumva ukuri ku nshuro ya mbere muri iyi minsi iheruka. –Ibaruwa 103, 1903.

658. Rimwe ku rindi amabendera³ yajugunywaga mu mukungugu, mu gihe imwe ku yindi, imitwe y'ingabo z'Uwiteka zibarirwa mu mabatayo zifatanyaga n'abanzi maze ishyanga ku rindi mu bava mu mirongo y'umwanzi bakifatanyaga n'ubwoko bw'Imana bwitondera mategeko yayo. –8T, 41 (1904) –T3, p. 263.

1. Aha ngaha Elina White ntatandukanya Abanyatewolojiya badashaka ko ibintu byahinduka n’abo bahanganye na bo baharanira ubwisanzure ; arerekana gusa abashyira imbere ibyo kwihwanya n’isi bakabirutisha umurimo w’Imana.

2. Bibiliya y’Icyongereza "KJV" (King James Version) yakoreshejwe n’umwanditsi isobanura itya “Iyo nta yerekwa ririho, abantu bararimbuka” NDT (Note du Traducteur= Translator’s note).

3. Ayo mabendera ni ay’imitwe ibiri y’ingabo ihanganye Madamu White yabonye mu mayerekwa aho agira ati “Mu iyerekwa, nabonye imitwe ibiri y’ingabo iri mu ntambara ikomeye. Umwe muri iyo mitwe wari urāngājwe imbere n’amabendera ariho ibimenyetso by’isi ; undi mutwe, wo wari urāngājwe imbere n’ibendera ririho amaraso y’Igikomangoma Emanweli.” NDT (Note du Traducteur= Translator’s note).

13.Imvura y’itumba

Umurimo w’Umwuka ugereranywa n’imvura

659. “Izabaha imvura y’umuhindo ku rugero rukwiriye, kandi ibavubiye imvura, iy’umuhindo n’iy’itumba nk’ubwa mbere” (Yoweli 2:23). Mu burasirazuba, imvura y’umuhindo igwa mu gihe cyo gutera imbuto. Ni iy’ingenzi kugira ngo imbuto ibashe kumera. Bitewe n’iyo mvura inetesha ubutaka, umumero ubona uko usohoka mu butaka. Imvura y’itumba yo igwa hafi y’iherezo ry’igihe cy’ihinga, ikēza imbuto ikazitegurira isarura. Uwiteka yifashisha ibyo bintu bigaragara byo mu byaremwe, kugira ngo agaragaze umurimo w’Umwuka Wera.¹

660. Nk’uko ikime n’imvura bitangwa kugira ngo mbere na mbere bitume imbuto zimera, hanyuma ngo bikuze ibisarurwa, ni na ko Umwuka Wera atangirwa kugira ngo ageze ku iherezo ryiza, uva ku ntambwe imwe ujya ku yindi, inzira y’igikuriro cy’iby’Umwuka. Kwera kw’imbuto gushushanya irangira ry’umurimo w’ubuntu bw’Imana mu mutima. Ku bw’imbaraga y’Umwuka Wera, ishusho y’Imana yo mu ntekerezo igomba kuzurira mu mico. Tugomba guhindurirwa gusa na Kristo mu buryo bwuzuye.

661. Imvura y’itumba, ari na yo yeza ibisarurwa byo mu isi, ishushanya ubuntu bw’Umwuka butegurira itorero kuza k’Umwana w’Umuntu. Ariko keretse gusa imvura y’umuhindo iguye, bitabaye ibyo imbuto ntiyagira ubuzima, umumero w’icyatsi kibisi ntiwazamuka. Niba imvura y’impangukano yo ku muhindo itarasohoje umurimo wayo, imvura y’itumba ntishobora gutuma hagira imbuto n’imwe ibonera. –TM 506 (1897).

A. AMATEKA Y'UKO BYASOHOREYE KU ITORERO MURI RUSANGE

Imvura y'umuhindo mu gihe cya Pantekote mu mwaka wa 31.

662. Mu kumvira itegeko rya Kristo, [abigishwa] bategerereje isezerano rya Data i Yerusalemu –ari ryo ry'isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera. Ntibategerereje mu bunebwe. Inkuru itubwira ko “bakomeje kuba mu rusengero iteka bashima Imana” (Luka 24:53).

663. Mu gihe intumwa zari zitegereje gusohozwa kw'isezerano, zacishaga bugufi imitima yazo mu kwihana nyakuri no kwatura kutizera kwazo... Abigishwa basenganaga umwete mwinshi kugira ngo babashishwe guhura n'abantu no kuvugira buri muni mu materaniro yabo amagambo yāyobora abanyabyaha kuri Kristo. Mu gushyira ku ruhande ibibatandukanya byose, ibyifuzo byabo byose by'ubukuru, ubwo ni bwo begeranye bashyira hamwe mu bucuti bwa gikristo. –AA35 –37 (1911) –CP 33, 34

664. Nyuma y'uko abigishwa bagera ku bumwe bwuzuye, mu gihe batari bagihirimbana umwanya w'imbere, ni bwo bahawe Umwuka Wera. –8T, 20 (1904) –T3, 247.

665. Isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera mu gihe cy'intumwa ni ryo ryari itangiriro ry'imvura y'umuhindo cyangwa ya mbere, kandi ingaruka zabaye nziza cyane. Kugeza ku iherezo ry'ibihe, Umwuka Wera azakomeza kubaho aharekeje itorero ry'ukuri. –AA 54, 55 (1911) –CP 49.

Inkurikizi z'imvura y'umuhindo, kuri Pantekote

666. Binyuze mu kureshya k'Umwuka, amagambo yo kwihana no kwatura ibyaha yivangaga n'indirimo zo gushima ku bwo kubabarirwa ibyaha... Hihanaga abantu ibihumbi byinshi mu muni umwe ...

667. Umwuka Wera... abashoboza kuvuga badategwa mu ndimi batari basanzwe bazi mbere... Umwuka Wera abakorera ibyo batari kwishoboza gukora mu gihe cyose cyo kubaho kwabo. –AA 38-40 (1911) –CP 35-37.

668. Umutima wabo wari wuzuyemo umunezero umeze utyo, wuzuye, wimbitse, urabagirana, ku buryo wabasunitse ngo bagende bagere ku mpera z'isi, kugira ngo bahamye ubushobozi bwa Kristo. –AA 46 (1911) –CP 42.

669. Mbese ingaruka y'isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera ku muni wa Pantekote yabaye iyihe ? Inkuru nziza y'Umukiza wazutse yagejejwe ku mpera z'isi yari ituwe... Itorero ryongerewe abihana bavuye mu mpande zose. Abari barasubiye inyuma bongeye kwihana... icyo abizera bifuzaga ni ugushyira imico ya Kristo no gukora umurimo wo kwagura ubwami bwe. –AA 48 (1911) –CP 43, 44.

Isezerano ry'imvura y'itumba

670. Isukwa ry'Umwuka mu bihe by'intumwa ryari "imvura y'umuhindo", kandi ingaruka yabyo yabaye nziza. Ariko imvura y'itumba izaba irushijeho kuba nyinshi. –8T 21 (1904) –CP 49.

671. Ubwo isarurwa ry'isi rizaba riri hafi yo kugera ku musozo waryo, hasezeranijwe ko hazatangwa impano idasanze y'ubuntu bw'Umwuka kugira ngo yiteguze itorero ibyo kuza k'Umwana w'Umuntu. Iryo sukwa ry'Umwuka rigereranywa n'imvura y'itumba. –AA 55 (1911) –CP 49.

672. Mbere y'uko ibihano by'Uwiteka bigenderera isi yacu, mu bwoko bw'Imana hazabamo ikanguka ryo kwera nk'uko mu bihe bya mbere ritigeze ribaho uherye mu bihe by'intumwa. Umwuka n'imbaraga by'Imana bizasukwa ku bana bayo. –GC 464 (1911) –TS 504.

673. Umurimo uzakorwa uzaba usa n'uwo ku muni wa Pantekote. Nk'uko "imvura y'umuhindo" yatanze ku bwo gusukwa k'Umwuka waranze itangira ry'Ubutumwa bwiza, kugira ngo imeze imbuto y'agaciro, uko ni ko "imvura y'itumba" izasukwa ku iherezo ryabwo kugira ngo yeze ibisarurwa. –GC 611 (1911) –TS 663.

Imvura y'itumba izaba inkomoko y'ijwi rirenga

674. Muri icyo gihe, "imvura y'itumba", ni ukuvuga ihemburwa rizanywe n'uko Uwiteka ahari, izaza kugira ngo ihe imbaraga ijwi rirenga rya malaika wa gatatu no gutegura abera ngo bazahagarare bashikanye mu gihe cy'isukwa ry'ibyago birindwi by'imperuka. –Ev 86 (1854) –PE 85, 86.

675. Numva abari bambaye intwari bavugaga ukuri bafite imbaraga ikomeye. Kwagiraga ingaruka... Nabajije icyari cyateye iryo hinduka rikomeye. Malaika aransubiza ati "Ni imvura y'itumba, ihembura rizanywe n'uko Uwiteka we ubwe ahari, ijwi rirenga rya malaika wa gatatu." –EW 271 (1858) –PE 271.

B. UKO BIGERA KU BAKRISTO BURI WESE KU GITI CYE

Imvura y'umuhindo (imvura ya mbere) itera guhinduka, imvura y'itumba igakuza imico isa n'iya Kristo

676. Nta ntambwe n'imwe yo mu nararibonye yacu dushobora kugeraho tutabiteguriwe n'ibyadushoboje gutera intambwe ya mbere. Imigisha y'imvura y'umuhindo idufitiye akamaro kugera ku iherezo ... Uko tuzashaka Imana kugira ngo duhabwe Umwuka Wera, izadutera kugwa neza, kwicisha bugufi k'umutima,

kwishingikiriza ku Mana muri byose kugira ngo duhabwe imvura y'itumba itunganya. – TM 507, 509 (1897).

677. Umwuka Wera arashaka gutura muri buri mutima. Niyakirwa nk'umushyitsi w'icyubahiro, abazamwakira bazaba abantu bashyitse muri Kristo². Umurimo mwiza watangiwe uzarangizwa, ibitekerezo byera, urukundo mvajuru, ibikorwa bisa n'ibya Kristo bizasimbura ibitekerezo byanduye, umunezero w'ibibi n'ibikorwa by'ubwigomeke. –CH 561 (1896).

678. Dushobora kuba twarahawe Umwuka w'Uwiteka ku rugero runaka, ariko tugomba guhora dushaka umugabane urushijeho kwaguka w'Umwuka binyuze mu gusenga no kwizera. Nta kizigera gihagarika umwete wacu. Nitutajya mbere, nitutishyira mu mwanya wo kwakira imvura y'umuhindo n'iy'itumba, tuzazimiza imitima yacu, kandi ni twe ubwacu bizagerekwaho ...

679. Amateraniro yahamagajwe n'itorero, nk'amateraniro makuru rusange (Camp-meetings), amateraniro yo ku itorero ry'iwacu, hamwe n'ibihe byose bikorwamo umurimo w'umuntu ku giti cye wo gukiza imitima y'abantu, ni imyanya (rendez-vous) Imana iba yasezeranye guhuriramo natwe kugira ngo itange imvura y'umuhindo n'iy'itumba. –TM 508 (1897).

680. Igihe Umwuka w'Imana azaba yateguriwe inzira, umugisha uzaza. Satani ntashobora kubuza imvura y'imigisha kumanukira ku bwoko bw'Imana, kimwe n'uko adashobora gukinga amadirishya y'ijuru ngo abuze imvura kugwa ku butaka. –1SM 124 (1887) –MC1, p. 144.

Twakagombye gusengana umwete dusaba isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera

681. Dukwiriye gusengera isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera dufite umwete nk'uko Intumwa zabigenje ku munsu wa Pantekote. Niba bari bamukeneye muri icyo gihe, tumukeneye kurushaho muri iki gihe. –5T 158 (1882).

682. Gusukwa k'Umwuka Wera ku Itorero biracyafatwa nk'ibizabaho mu gihe kiri imbere, ariko ni amahirwe y'Itorero ko ryamwakira uherye ubu ngubu. Muwushake, muwusengere, muwizere. Tugomba kuwuhabwa, kandi ijuru ritegereje kuwuduha. –Ev. 701 (1895) –Ev 625.

683. Urugero rw'Umwuka Wera tuzahabwa ruzaba rungana n'urwo tuwifuzaho n'urwo kwizera kwacu, ndetse n'uko tuzakoresha umucyo n'ubumenyi tuzahabwa. –RH 5 Gicurasi 1896.

684. Ntaturifūza bihagije gutitiriza Uwiteka dukoresheje amasengesho yacu, no kumusaba ngo aduhe impano y'Umwuka Wera. Uwiteka yifuza ko twamubuza amahwemo kuri icyo ngingo. Yifuza ko twagotesha intebe ye y'ubwami amasengesho yacu. –FE 537 (1909).

**Tugomba gucishiriza
bugufi imitima yacu mu
kwihana nyakuri**

685. Ivugurura ryo kwera nyakuri muri twe ni ryo rikomeye kandi ryihutirwa cyane kuruta ibindi byose dukeneye. Kurishaka ni byo byari bikwiriye kuba umurimo wacu w'ibanze. Hagomba kubaho umwete udacogora kugira ngo duhabwe umugisha w'Uwiteka, atari uko Imana idashaka kuduha imigisha yayo, ahubwo ari uko tutiteguye kuyakira. Data wo mu ijuru yifuza cyane gutanga Umwuka Wera amuha abamumusaba, nk'uko ababyeyi bo mu isi na bo baba biteguye guha abana babo impano nziza. Ariko rero, ni umurimo wacu kuzuza ibya ngombwa bisabwa n'Uwiteka ngo aduhe umugisha we yadusezeraniye, binyuze mu kwatura ibyaha, kwicisha bugufi, kwihana n'amasengesho avuye ku mutima. Ivugurura rishobora gutegerezwa gusa mu gisubizo cy'amasengesho. – 1SM 121 (1887) –MC1, p. 141.

686. Ndababwira ko hakwiriye kubaho ivugurura ryuzuye hagati muri twe. Hagomba kubaho abakozi bāhīndutse. Hagomba kubaho kwatura ibyaha, kwihana no guhinduka. Benshi mu babwiriza Ijambo ry'Imana bakeneye ubuntu buhindura bwa Kristo mu mitima yabo. Ntibari bakwiriye kwemerera inzitizi n'imwe yakoma mu nkokora umurimo ugomba gusohozwa igihe kitararenga by'iteka ryose. –Ibaruwa 51, 1886.

Ubugorozi bugomba kujyanirana n'ivugurura

687. Ivugurura n'ubugorozi bigomba kubaho biyobowe n'Umwuka Wera. Ivugurura n'ubugorozi ni ibintu bibiri bitandukanye. Ivugurura ni uguhinduka mushya mu mibereho y'iby'Umwuka, ikanguka ry'imbaraga z'intekerezo n'iz'umutima, ni izuka ribātūra umuntu akava mu rupfu rw'iby'Umwuka. Ubugorozi bwo bisobanura kongera gusubizaho gahunda, ihinduka ryo mu bitekerezo no mu nyigisho, akamenyero n'ibikorwa. Ubugorozi ntibuzera imbuto nziza zo gukiranuka butomatanye neza n'ivugurura ry'iby'Umwuka. Ivugurura n'ubugorozi byombi bifite uruhare rwabyo bigomba gusohozwa, ariko bigomba kugenda byomatanye muri uwo murimo. –RH 25 Gashyantare 1902.

**Tugomba kuzibukira
guhangana ndetse
n'amacakubiri**

688. Igihe abakozi bazahorana Kristo mu mitima yabo, igihe ukwikunda kose kuzaba kwarapfuye, igihe hazaba hatakiriho guhangana, ari nta ntambara zo kurwanira gutegeka, igihe hazabaho ubumwe bwuzuye, igihe baziyeza, urukundo rwa kivandimwe rukigaragaza kandi rukumvikana muri bose, ubwo ni bwo ibitonyanga by'ubuntu bw'Umwuka Wera bizabamanukiraho nk'uko isezerano ry'Imana ritabura na rimwe gusohozwa hatabuzeho n'agace gato. Ariko mu gihe umurimo w'abandi upfobejwe, abakozi bashaka kugaragaza isumbwe ryabo, baba bahamije ko umurimo wabo utariho umukono (signature) wari ukwiriye kuba ufite. Imana ntishobora kubaha umugisha. –1SM 175 (1896) –MC1, p. 206

689. Niba duhagaze mu munsu ukomeye w’Uwiteka kandi dufite n’ubuhungiro muri Kristo, igihome cyacu gikomeye, tugomba gucika ku kwifuza kubi kose no ku ntambara zose zo kurwanira ubukuru. Tugomba kurandura burundu imizi y’ibyo bintu byanduye, kugira ngo bitongera na rimwe gukurira mu mibereho yacu. Tugomba guhagarara mu ruhande rw’Uwiteka tumaramaje. –TDG 258 (1903).

690. Reka abakristo bashyire ku ruhande amacakubiri yose maze bihe Imana kugira ngo bakize abazimiye. Nibasabe umugisha wasezeranijwe bafite kwizera, kandi uzaza. –8ST 21 (1904) –T3, p. 248).

Urukundo magirirane

691. Ubukristo ni uguhishurwa k’urukundo rwimbitse hagati y’umuntu n’undi... Kristo yiteze guhabwa urukundo rutagira akagero n’abo yaremye. Kandi arasaba ko umuntu yaha bagenzi agaciro. Buri mutima wakijijwe, uzaba warakijijwe n’urukundo, rukomoka ku Mana. Kwihana nyakuri ni ukuva mu kwikunda ujya mu rukundo rwejejwe rwo gukunda Imana na bagenzi bawe. –(1SM 114, 115 (1901) –C1, p. 134, 135.

692. Ingeso nziza Imana ishima kuruta izindi zose ni urukundo no kwera. Izi ngeso buri mukristo wese yari akwiriye kuzigundira. –5T 85 (1882).

693. Ubuhamya bukomeye kuruta ubundi mu kurengera ubutumwa bwiza, ni ubw’umukristo ukunda kandi agakundwa n’abandi. –MH 470 (1905) –MG 405.

Hakenewe kwitanga kuzuye

694. Ntacyo Uwiteka yemera kitari ukwitanga utizigamye. Abakristo b’imitima ibiri b’abanyabyaha, ntibazigera bashobora kwinjira mu ijuru. Nta munezero na muke bahabonera kuko nta n’icyo bazi mu mahame yo hejuru kandi yera ayobora abagize umuryango wa cyami. Umukristo nyakuri ahora akinguriye ijuru amadirishya y’umutima we. Ahorana ubucuti na Kristo. Ubushake bwe buhuje n’ubushake bwa Kristo. icyifuzo cye kiruta ibindi ni ukurushaho gusa na Kristo. –RH 16 Gicurasi 1907.

695. Ntidushobora gukoresha Umwuka Wera. Umwuka ni we ugomba kudukoresha. Binyuze mu Mwuka, Imana ikorera hagati mu bwoko bwayo “kuko Imana ari yo ibatera gukunda no gukora ibyo yishimira” (Abafilipi 2:13). Ariko benshi ntibazabyumvira. Bashaka kwiyobora. Iyi ni yo mpamvu badashobora kwakira impano yo mu ijuru. Abategereza Imana bicishije bugufi, bakaba maso bashaka inama n’ubuntu byayo ni bo bonyine bahabwa Umwuka. –DA 672 (1898) –JC 676.

Gutegurira inzira imvura y’itumba

696. Neretswe ko ari nta n’umwe ushobora kugira uruhare ku ihembura”, keretse gusa amaze kubona intsinzi kuri buri futi rimwizingiraho, ku bwibone, ukwikunda, gukunda isi, no kuri buri jambo n’igikorwa kibi. Ku bw’ibyo rero, twari dukwiriye kurushaho kwegera Uwiteka kandi tukarushaho kugira umwete wo gushaka umwiteguro

wa ngombwa uzadushoboza guhagarara mu rugamba ku muni w'Uwiteka. –EW 71 (1851) –PE 71.

697. Tugomba gushakira umuti amafuti ari mu ngeso zacu, tukeza urusengero rw'umutima rukavaho ikizinga cyose. Ubwo noneho ni bwo imvura y'itumba izatugwaho nk'uko imvura y'umuhindo yaguye ku bigishwa ku muni wa Pantekote. –5T 214 (1882) –T2, p. 77.

698. Nta cyo Satani atinya nko kubona ubwoko bw'Imana buboneza inzira buyikuramo inkomyi yose, ku buryo Uwiteka abasha gusuka Umwuka we ku itorero ry'irinyanteye nke... Umuntu ashobora kurwanya akanesha buri gishuko, buri mbaraga y'ikibi, ku mugaragaro cyangwa mu ibanga, “si ku bw'amaboko kandi si ku bw'imbaraga, ahubwo ni ku bw'Umwuka wanjye.” Ni ko Uwiteka Nyiringabo avuga. (Zekariya 4:6). –1SM 124 (1887) –MC1, p. 144, 145.

699. Imvura y'itumba izaza, kandi umugisha w'Imana uzuzura buri mutima wejejweho ikizinga cyose. Muri iki ighe, ni inshingano yacu yo kwegurira Kristo imitima yacu, kugira ngo dushobore kuba twiteguye igihe cy'ihembura rivuye k'Uwiteka –kandi twiteguye umubatizo w'Umwuka Wera. –1SM 191 (1892) –MC2, p. 223.

Guhinduka abakozi b'abanyamwete mu murimo wa Kristo

700. Igihe amatorero azahinduka mazima kandi akora, Umwuka Wera azatangirwa mu gisubizo cy'amasengesho yabo avuye ku mutima... Ni bwo amadirishya y'ijuru azugururwa kugira ngo hasukwe ibitonyanga by'imvura y'itumba. –RH 25 Gashyantare 1890.

701. Isukwa rikomeye ry'Umwuka w'Imana rizamurikishiriza isi yose ubwiza bwayo ntirizabaho tutaragira ubwoko bwamurikiwe n'umucyo kandi buzi kuba umukozi ukorana n'Imana icyo ari cyo, bubikesheje inararibonye. Nitwiyegurira umurimo wa Kristo mu buryo bwuzuye tukawukorana umutima wacu wose, Imana izazirikana icyo gikorwa ku bwo gusuka Umwuka wayo bitagira akagero, ariko ntibizigera bibaho na rimwe igihe cyose umugabane munini w'Itorero udakorana n'Imana. –ChS 253 (1896).

702. Igihe itorero rizaba ritakiregwa ubunenganenzi n'ubunembwe, Umwuka w'Imana azigaragaza ku bw'ubuntu. Ububasha bw'Imana buzahishurwa. Ubwo ni bwo itorero rizibonera umurimo w'ubushake bw'Uwiteka Nyiringabo. –9T 46 (1909) –T3, p. 369.

Boneza itabaza kandi ryerekezwe mu ijuru

703. Ntitugomba guterwa impungenge n'imvura y'itumba. Icyo dusabwa gukora gusa, ni ukurinda urwabya rukaba rusukuye kandi rutunganye, runiteguye kwakira imvura iva mu ijuru, tudahwema gusenga tuti “Emerera imvura y'itumba ngo ize mu rwabya rwanjye. Emerera umucyo wa malaika ufite ubwiza wunga ijwi rye ku rya malaika wa gatatu umurikire kuri njye. Mpa umugabane muri uyu murimo ; nyemerera ndangurure

namamaza ubutumwa ; nyemerera mbe umukozi ukorana na Yesu Kristo.” Nimushaka Imana mutyo, mureke mbabwire ko izabayobora ubudahwema kandi izabaha ubuntu bwayo. –UL 283 (1891).

704. Igisubizo gishobora guhita kiza ako kanya gifite umuvuduko utunguranye n'imbaraga irenze urugero, ariko na none gishobora gukererewe iminsi n'ibyumweru, maze ukwizera kwacu kukageragezwa. Ariko Imana izi uburyo n'igihe cyo gusubirizamo amasengesho yacu. Ni *umurimo wacu* gutuma tugirana isano n'umuyoboro w'Imana. Imana yikorera uruhare *rwayo* rw'umurimo. Uwatanze isezerano ni umwiringirwa. Igikomeye kandi cy'ingenzi kuri twe, ni ubumwe bw'umutima n'ubw'intekerezo, tugashyira ku ruhande icyifuzo kibi cyose n'uburyarya bwose, maze nk'abacisha bugufi binginga, tukaba maso dutegereje. Yesu, umuhagarikizi wacu n'umutware wacu, yiteguye kudukorera icyo yakoreye abasengaga kandi bakaba maso ku munsu wa Pantekote. –3SP 272 (1878).

705. Sinahawe ihishurirwa na rimwe ryihariye rirebana n'igihe Umwuka Wera azasukirwa –ubwo malaika ukomeye azamanuka ava mu ijuru kugira ngo yiyunge na malaika wa gatatu ku iherezo ry'umurimo ukorerwa iyi si. Ubutumwa bwanjye, ni uko umutekano rukumbi wacu ari uwo kwitegura ihembura riva mu ijuru, dukomeza amatabaza yacu yiteguye kandi yaka. –1SM 192 (1892) –MC1, p. 224, 225.

Bose ntibazakira imvura y'itumba

706. Neretswe ko ubwoko bw'Imana nibutagira umuhati ku rwabwo ruhande, ahubwo bagategereza ko ihembura ryabazaho, ngo ribakureho ibibi byabo kandi rikosore amafuti yabo ; nibutegereza butyo ko bwezwaho ibizinda by'umubiri n'iby'umutima maze bugatunganyirizwa kugira uruhare mu ijwi riranga rya malaika wa gatatu, buzasangwa budashyitse. –1T 619 (1867) –T3, p. 251.

707. Mbese twiringiye kubona itorero ryose rikangutse? Icyo gihe ntikizigera kiza. Mu itorero harimo abantu batahindutse batazifatanya n'abandi mu masengesho asenganywe umwete kandi aboneye. Tugomba kwinjira mu murimo buri wese ku giti cyo. Tugomba gusenga cyane, tukagabanya amagambo. –1SM 122 (1887) –MC1, p. 142.

708. Dushobora kwiringira ko, igihe Umwuka Wera uzasukwa, abatarakiriye kandi ngo bahe agaciro imvura y'umuhindo batazabona cyangwa ngo basobanukirwe n'agaciro k'imvura y'itumba. –TM 399 (1896).

709. Abafite imibereho ihamanye n'umucyo bakiriye ni bo bonyine bazahabwa umucyo mwinshi. Keretse gusa nitujya mbere buri munsu dutanga icyitegererezo cy'imico ya gikristo ikora, bitabaye ibyo ntitwazabasha gusobanukirwa no kwigaragaza k'Umwuka Wera mu mvura y'itumba. Birashoboka ko yazamanukira mu mitima y'abadukikije, ntizabisobanukirwe cyangwa ngo tuyihabwe. –TM 507 (1897).

710. Abatagira umwete uhamye, ahubwo bagategereza gusa ko Umwuka Wera yabasunikira gukora, bazarimbukira mu mwijima. Ntimugomba gukomeza kwicara nta cyo mukora mu murimo w’Imana. –ChS 228 (1903).

1. Reba Zekaria 10:1 ; Hoseya 6:3 ; Yoweri 2:23, 28.
2. Ijambo ku rindi “byuzuye” (NDT= Note du Traducteur= Translator’s Note).

14.Ijwi rirenga

Imana ifite imitima y’agaciro mu matorero yose

711. Imana ifite amabuye y’agaciro mu matorero yose, kandi si ahacu kunegura amadini yo mu isi. –4BC 1184 (1893).

712. Imana ifite abayihagarariye mu matorero yose. Abo bantu ntibigeze bahabwa ukuri kudasanzwe ko muri iyi minsi iheruka bari mu bihe byagombye kubatera kwemezwa mu mutima no mu bwenge ; ku bw’ibyo, ntibigeze bica isezerano ryabo n’Imana banga umucyo. –9T 243 (1909).

713. Mu Bagatolika, harimo abakristo benshi buzuza ibibareba babikuye ku mutima kandi bagendera mu mucyo ubamurikiraho, kandi Imana izabafasha. –9T 234 (1909).

714. Mu gice cya 18 cy’Ibyahishuwe, ubwoko bw’Imana burahamagarirwa gusohoka muri Babuloni. Hakurikijwe aya magambo y’Ibyanditswe, abizera benshi bo mu bwoko bw’Imana bagomba kuba bakiri muri Babuloni. None se ni mu yahe matsinda y’amadini abonekamo umugabane munini w’abigishwa ba Kristo ubu ngubu ? Nta gushidikanya, ni mu matorero atandukanye afite imyizerere ya Giprotetanti. –GC 383 (1911) –TS 413.

715. N’ubwo hari umwijima w’iby’Umwuka no kujya kure y’Imana biri mu matorero agize Babuloni, umugabane munini w’abigishwa nyakuri ba Kristo uracyari muri ayo matorero. –GC 390 (1911) –TS 421.

Kugwa kwa Babuloni ntikuruzura

716. “Iraguye, iraguye ! Babuloni wa mudugudu ukomeye, wateretse amahanga yose inzoga ari zo ruba ry’ubusambanyi bwawo.” (Ibyahishuwe 14:8). Mbese ibyo bisohora bite ? Ni uguhatira abantu kwemera isabato y’ikinyoma. –8T 94 (1904).

717. Nyamara kandi ntawavuga ko “yanywesheje amahanga yose inzoga ari zo ruba ry’ubusambanyi bwayo.” Ntirageza amahanga yose aho ngaho...

718. Kugwa kwa Babuloni ntikurarangira igihe cyose ibi bizaba bitarasohora, kandi ubumwe hagati y'itorero n'isi butaragerwaho mu bukristo bwose, ari na bwo kugwa kwa Babuloni kuzaba kuzuye. Iryo hinduka rizagenda ribaho buhoro buhoro, kandi gusohora kuzuye kw'Ibyahishuwe 14:8 kuracyari mu gihe kizaza. –GC 389, 390 (1911) –TS 420.

719. Mbese ni ryari ibyaha byayo bizazamuka bikagera mu ijuru (Ibyahishuwe 18:2-5) ? Ni mu gihe amategeko y'Imana azaba yahinduwe ubusa n'ay'abantu. –ST 12 Kamena 1893.

Ubutumwa buheruka bw'umuburo bw'Imana

720. Imana yashyize ubutumwa bwo mu Byahishuwe 14 mu murongo wa gihanuzi kandi umurimo wabwo ntuzarangira mbere y'iherezo ry'amateka y'iyi si. –EGW' 88, p. 804 (1890).

721. Ibyahishuwe 18 harerekeza ku gihe ubwo, ku bw'ingaruka yo kwanga umuburo w'ubutumwa bw'abamalaika batatu (Ibyahishuwe 14:6-12), Itorero rizaba rimaze kugera ku miterere yahanuwe na malaika wa kabiri, kandi ubwoko bw'Imana buzaba bukiri muri Babuloni bukazahamagarirwa kwitandukanya na yo. Ubwo butumwa ni bwo bwa nyuma buzahabwa isi. –GC 390 (1911) –TS 421.

722. [Amagambo yo mu Byahishuwe 18:1, 2, 4]. Ibi Byanditswe biravuga igihe kugwa kwa Babuloni nk'uko kwahanuwe na malaika wa kabiri w'Ibyahishuwe 14 (umurongo wa 8) kugomba gusubirwamo, hiyongereyeho kugaragaza ibibi byinjiye mu madini anyuranye agize Babuloni, uherye igihe ubwo butumwa bwatangwaga ku nshuro ya mbere, mu mpeshyi ya 1844... Iyi miburo, ihurijwe hamwe n'ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu, ni yo igize umuburo uheruka uzahabwa abaturage b'isi...

723. Ibyaha bya Babuloni bizashyirwa ku mugaragaro. Ingaruka ziteye ubwoba zikomotse ku gahato ka Leta ko guhatira abantu kubahiriza amategeko y'itorero, guteshwa umutwe n'inyigisho z'imyuka iyobya, amajyambere yuzuye uburyarya bwihishiriye kandi yihuta y'Ubupapa –iby byose bizahishurwa. Rubanda ruzakabakabwa n'ayo miburo itangaje. Ibihumbi n'ibihumbi bizumva amagambo asa n'ayo bazaba batarigeze bumva. –GC 603, 604, 606 (1911) –TS 655, 656, 659.

Umutima w'ubutumwa buheruka bw'Imana

724. Abenshi baranyandikiye, bambaza niba ubutumwa bwo gutsindishirizwa n'ubuntu ku bwo kwizera ari ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu, maze mbasubiza ngira nti “Mu by'ukuri, ni ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu.” –1SM 372 (1890) –MC1, p. 437.

725. Uwiteka, mu mpuhwe ze zikomeye, yoherereje ubwoko bwe ubutumwa bw'agaciro akoresheje bene Data [E.G.] Waggoner na [A.T.] Jones. Ubwo butumwa bwari bufite umugambi wo kurushaho kwereza Umukiza mu maso y'ab'isi, ari na we gitambo cy'ibyaha by'isi yose. Bwagaragazaga gutsindishirizwa ku bwo kwizera Incungu; bwararikiraga abantu kwakira ugukiranuka kwa Kristo, kwigaragarije mu kumvira amategeko y'Imana yose.

726. Benshi bari barakuye amaso kuri Yesu. Bari bakeneye ko amaso yabo ayoborwa akerekezwa ku bumana bwe, ku byo yakozwe no ku rukundo rudahinduka afitiye umuryango wa mwene muntu. Ubutware bwose bwashyizwe mu maboko ye, kugira ngo abashe guha abantu impano zikungahaye, agaha ikiremwa muntu kitagira kirengera impano itagira akagero yo gukiranuka kwe bwite. Ubwo ni bwo butumwa Imana yategetse ko buhabwa isi. Ni ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu, bugomba kubwirizanywa ijwi rirenga, kandi bugaherekezwa n'isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera ku rugero rwagutse. –TM 91, 92 (1895).

727. Ubutumwa bwo gukiranuka kwa Kristo¹ bugomba kumvikanisha ijwi uhereye ku mpera y'isi ukagera ku yindi kugira ngo butegure inzira y'Umwami. Ubu ni bwo bwiza bw'Imana buherekeje umurimo wa malaika wa gatatu. –6T 19 (1900) –T2, p. 434.

728. Ubutumwa buheruka bw'imbabazi buzabwirwa isi, ni uguhishurwa kw'imico yayo y'urukundo. Abana b'Imana bagomba kugaragaza ubwiza bwayo. Binyuze mu mibereho yabo no mu ngeso zabo, bagomba gushyira ahabona icyo ubuntu bw'Imana bwabamariye. –COL 415, 416 (1900) –PJ 364.

Ubutumwa buzamamazanywa imbaraga ikomeye

729. Mu gihe ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu buzōngēra imbaraga bugahinduka ijwi rirenga kandi imbaraga n'ubwiza bikomeye bigaherekeza umurimo uheruka, ubwoko bw'Imana bukiranuka buzahabwa umugabane wabwo w'ubwo bwiza. Ni imvura y'itumba izabukangura kandi ibukomeze kugira ngo ibubashishe kwambukiranya igihe cy'akaga. –7BC 984 (1862).

730. Mu gihe iherezo ryegereje, ibihamya by'abagaragu b'Imana bazarushaho kuba ibidasubirwaho no kugira ubushobozi bwinshi. –3SM 407 (1892).

731. Ubu butumwa [Ibyahishuwe 14:9-12] bukubiyemo ubutumwa bubiri bububanziriza. Tububwirwa nk'ubutanganwa ijwi rirenga ; ni ukuvuga ku bw'imbaraga y'Umwuka Wera. –7BC 980 (1900).

732. Uko ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu burushaho guhinduka ijwi rirenga, ni na ko imbaraga ikomeye n'ubwiza bukomeye biherekeza iyamamazwa ryabwo. Mu maso h'ubwoko bw'Imana hazarabagiranira umucyo wo mu ijuru. –7T 17 (1902).

733. Mu icuraburindi rikomeye ry'akaga gaheruka k'isi, umucyo w'Imana uzarabagirana cyane, kandi indirimbo y'ibyiringiro no kwizera izumvikana mu majwi yumvikana neza kandi aranguruye. –Ed 166 (1903) –Ed 189.

734. Nk'uko byavuzwe mu gice cya 18 cy'Ibyahishuwe, ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu bugomba kwamamazanywa imbaraga ikomeye n'abatanga umuburo uheruka uhanganye n'inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo. –8T 118 (1904).

Nk'inkubiri yo mu mwaka wa 1844

735. Ubushobozi bwanyeganyeje abantu bufite imbaraga mu nkubiri yo mu wa 1844 buzongera bwigaragaze. Ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu buzajya mbere, bitari mu majwi yongorera, ahubwo n'ijwi rirenga –5T 252 (1855) –5T 252.

736. Neretswe ko ubwo butumwa buzarangizanywa ubushobozi n'imbaraga birenze cyane urusaku rwa mu gicuku. –EW 278 (1858) –PE 278.

Nko ku muni wa Pantekote

737. Mpindukira ndebana urukumbuzi rukomeye ibihe biri imbere aho ibyabaye ku muni wa Pantekote bizubiramo bifite imbaraga ikomeye kuruta icyo gihe. Intumwa Yohana igira iti “Hanyuma y'ibyo mbona malaika wundi amanuka ava mu ijuru, afite ubutware bukomeye, isi imurikirwa n'ubwiza bwe.” [Ibyahishuwe 18:1]. Maze nk'uko byagenze mu gihe cya Pantekote, abantu bazumva ukuri bazabwirwa, buri wese mu rurimi rwe bwite. –6BC 1055 (1886).

738. Mu mayerekwa ya nijoro, nabonye ukwigaragaza kw'inkubiri ikomeye y'ubugorizi mu bwoko bw'Imana. Benshi bahimbazaga Imana. Abarwayi barakiraga, n'ibindi bitangaza byarakorwaga. Umwuka wo gusabira abantu waragaragaye, usa n'uwagaragaye mbere y'umuni ukomeye wa Pantekote. –9T 126 (1909) –T3, p. 411.

739. Umurimo ukomeye wo kubwiriza ubutumwa bwiza ntuzarangizwa n'ukwigaragaza kw'imbaraga y'Imana iri muni y'iyaranze itangira ryawo. Ubuhanuzi kwasohojwe no gusukwa kw'imvura y'umuhindo mu itangira ry'Ubutumwa bwiza, buzongera busohozwe mu mvura y'itumba mu isozwa ry'umurimo...

740. Abagaragu b'Imana, mu maso yabo harabagiranishwa no kwiye gurira Imana kwera, bazihutira kujya kubwiriza ubutumwa bw'ijuru hirya no hino. Amajwi ibihumbi azatanga umuburo mu isi yose. Ibitangaza bizakorwa, abarwayi bazakizwa, kandi ibimenyetso n'ibitangaza bizaherekeza umurimo w'abizera. –GC 611, 612 (1911) –TS 664.

Imana izakoresha abantu bazadutungura

741. Mureke mbabwire ko Uwiteka azakora uyu murimo we uheruka mu buryo bunyuranye cyane na gahunda isanzwe imenyereye y'ibintu, kandi no mu buryo buzaba bunyuranyije n'imigambi yose ya kimuntu. Hazabaho abantu bamwe bo muri twe bazahora bashaka kugenzura umurimo w'Imana no gutegeka ibigomba gukorwa byose mu gihe umurimo uzaba ujya mbere uyobowe na malaika wiyunga kuri malaika wa gatatu mu butumwa bugomba guhabwa isi. Imana izakoresha inzira n'uburyo bizagaragaza ko ari yo ubwayo yifatiye ibintu mu biganza. Abakozi bazatangazwa n'uburyo bworoheje Imana izakoresha kugira ngo iteze imbere kandi irangize umurimo wayo wo gukiranuka. –TM 300 (1885).

742. Ntimukibwire ko byazadushobokera gute gura imigambi y'igihe kizaza. Reka Imana imenyekane ko ari yo ubwayo yifatiye ingashya ibihe byose no mu mimerere yose.

Izakoresha uburyo buzaba buboneye kandi izashyigikira, izakuza, ndetse izahuriza hamwe ubwoko bwayo bwite. –CW 71 (1895).

743. Umufasha azigaragaza, atari mu buryo bwitezwe n’umuntu, ahubwo ari muri gahunda yagenwe n’Imana –mu bihe no mu buryo butari bwitezwe bizahesha izina ryayo icyubahiro. –EGW’ 88, p. 1478 (1896).

744. Azatoranya muri rubanda rusanze abagabo n’abagore bazasohozwa umurimo we, nk’uko yabikoze mu gihe cyashize ubwo yahamagaraga abarobyi ngo babe abigishwa be. Vuba aha cyane hagiye kubaho ikanguka rizatungura benshi. Abatazasobanukirwa n’ibikwiriye gukorwa bazatambukwaho, kandi intumwa z’ijuru zizakorana n’abagaragara nka rubanda rusanze, kandi zizabashobozwa kujyana ukuri mu birere byinshi. –15MR 312 (1905).

Abakozi bashobowe n’Umwuka Wera

745. Mu murimo ukomeye uheruka, ni bake mu bakomeye bazawinjizwamo... Muri ibi bihe byacu Imana izakora umurimo ariko witezwe na bake. Izashyira hejuru kandi yerereze bamwe bo muri twe bazaba barigishijwe n’isigwa ry’Umwuka wayo kuruta inyigisho z’inyuma bakuye mu bigo by’amashuri y’ubuhanga. Ibyo bigo ntibigomba gusuzugurwa cyangwa ngo bicirweho iteka ; byashyizweho n’Imana, ariko ntibishobora gutanga ubumenyi bundi butari ubwo hanze. Imana izagaragaza ko itishingikiriza ku bantu bapfa bize cyane kandi bibwirako ari ingenzi. –5T 80, 82 (1882).

746. Imitima y’abantu bashakana umwete umucyo kandi bakakirana umunezero buri murasire w’umucyo w’Imana bahawe n’Ijambo ryayo ryera, bene abo bonyine ni bo bazahabwa umucyo. Iyo mitima ni yo Imana izifashisha ngo ihishure umucyo n’imbaraga bizamurikishiriza isi ubwiza bwayo. –5T 729 (1889) –T2, p. 439.

747. Ibikenewe ni umwuka w’ikinyabupfura no kwera k’umutima n’ukw’itekerezwa. Iyo mico ifite agaciro karuta ak’italanto irabagirana, uburyo n’ubumenyi. Umutima w’umuntu usanzwe, wamenyerejwe kumvira “Uku ni ko Uwiteka avuga”, uba waratunganyirijwe neza umurimo w’Imana kuruta abantu bafite ubushobozi ariko ntibabukoreshe mu buryo butunganye. –Urwibutso n’Integuza (RH) 27 Ugushyiraho 1900.

748. Abakozi bazarushaho kugira ubushobozi ari uko basizwe n’Umwuka w’Imana kuruta imyitozo yo mu bigo by’amashuri. Abantu bizera kandi basenga bazasunikirwa kujya mbere buzuye umwete wera, bamamaza amagambo bahawe n’Imana. –GC 606 (1911) –TS 659, 659.

Imana ikoresha n’abatarize

749. Abakira Kristo nk’Umukiza wabo bwite ni bo bonyine bazashobora guhagarara mu igeragezwa n’urubanza byo muri iyi minsi iheruka. Ndetse n’abigishwa b’injiji bakomejwe no kwizera kutagira amakemwa muri Kristo, bazashobozwa guhangana

n'ishidikanya n'ibibazo bishobora gushyirwa imbere n'abatizera, banashobozwe gukoza isoni ibitekerezo bisa n'ibifite ishingiro by'abakobanyi.

750. Umwami Yesu azaha abigishwa be ururimi n'ubwenge abanzi babo batazashobora guhangana na byo. Abatashoboraga kunesha uburiganya bwa Satani bakoresheje intekerezo zabo, bazajyana ubuhamya buzatesha umutwe abo abantu biringiraga ko bize cyane. Amagambo azasohoka ku minwa y'abatarize afite imbaraga yemeza n'ubwenge ku buryo buzatera benshi kwihana bagahindukirira ukuri. Abantu ibihumbi bazihanishwa n'ubuhamya bwabo

751. Ni mpamvu ki umuntu w'injiji yagira ubwo bushobozi uwize adafite? Ni uko utarize, bitewe n'uko yizera Kristo, aba akikijwe n'ukuri kwera kandi kugaragara, mu gihe uwize yamaze gutera umugongo ukuri. Umunyantega nke abera Kristo umuhamya. Ntashobora kwitabaza amateka cyangwa ubuhanga bwitwa ko buhanitse, ahubwo akusanya ibihamya bifite imbaraga abikuye mu Ijambo ry'Imana. Ukuri avuga ahumekewemo n'Umwuka ni ukwera kandi kuragaragara ndetse guherekejwe n'imbaraga itagishwa impaka ku buryo ubuhamya bwe budashobora kuvuguruzwa. –8MR 187, 188 (1905).

Abana bazamamaza ubutumwa

752. Abantu benshi, ndetse no mu batarize, kuri ubu baramamaza amagambo y'Uwiteka. Abana bari gusunikwa n'Umwuka ngo bafate iya mbere kandi bamamaze ubutumwa bukomoka mu ijuru. Umwuka asukwa ku bantu bose biteguye kwemera kuyoborwa n'amabwiriza ye, kandi mu kwanga ibihimbano by'umuntu, agahato k'amategeko ye n'uburyo bwe bw'ubukobanyi, bazamamaza ukuri bafite imbaraga y'Umwuka. –EV 700 (1895) –Ev 624.

753. Igihe ubwenge mvajuru buzabona ko abagabo batacyerekana ukuri mu kwiyoroshya nk'uko Yesu yabikoraga, abana bato bazasunikwa n'Umwuka w'Imana kandi bazafata iya mbere ngo babwirize ukuri kw'iki gihe. –SW 66 (1895).

Umurimo w'abamalaika

754. Abamalaika b'ijuru bakorera mu ntekerezo z'abantu kugira ngo babakangurire kwiga ingingo zikomeye za Bibiliya. Hagiye gukorwa umurimo ukomeye uruta cyane uwiyeze gukorwa kugeza ubu, kandi icyubahiro ntikizaba na gato icy'abantu, kuko abamalaika bakora umurimo wo gufasha abazaragwa agakiza bakora amanywa n'ijoro. –CW 140 (1875).

755. Mu isi yacu harimo abantu benshi bameze nka Koroneliyo... Nk'uko Imana yakoreye Koroneliyo, ni na ko ikorera abatwaye ibendera ry'ukuri... Bazabona ubwenge bw'Imana, nka Koroneliyo binyuze mu kugendererwa n'abamalaika bavuye mu ijuru. –Ibaruwa 197 -1904).

756. Mu gihe imbaraga y’Imana yifataniye n’umwete wa kimuntu, umurimo uzakwirakwira nk’umuriro mu byatsi byumye. Imana izakoresha ibikoresho umuntu atazashobora kumenya inkomoko yabyo. Abamalaika bazakora umurimo abantu bari kugira umugisha wo gukora iyo baba batirengagiza ibyo Imana ibasaba. –1SM 118 (1885) –MC1, p. 138.

Gukwirakwira kw’ibwirizabutumwa mu isi yose

757. Malaika wiyunga ku iyamamazwa ry’ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu agomba kumurikishiriza isi yose ubwiza bwe. Umurimo uvugwa aha ngaha ni umurimo ugomba gukwira mu isi yose kandi ufite imbaraga idasanzwe. [...] Abagaragu b’Imana bazaba bafite mu maso hamurikiwe n’umucyo kandi harabagiranishwa no kwiyegegurira Imana kwera, bazihutira kujya hirya no hino bamamaza ubutumwa bw’ijuru. Ibihumbi by’amajwi bizatanga umuburo ku isi yose. –GC 611, 612 (1911) –TS 663, 664.

758. Ubutumwa bwa malaika ugomba gukurikira uwa gatatu kuri ubu bugomba kubwirizwa mu bice byose by’isi. Bugomba kuba ubutumwa bw’isarura, kandi isi yose izamurikirwa n’ubwiza bw’Imana. –Ibaruwa 86, 1900.

759. Igihe umuraba w’akarengane uzasandarira by’ukuri kuri twe ... ni bwo ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu buzongera imbaraga kugira ngo buhinduke ijwi rirenge, kandi isi yose izamurikirwa n’ubwiza bw’Umwami. –6T 401 (1900).

760. Ukuri kugomba kubwirizwa muri buri muji wo muri Amerika. Ubutumwa bw’umuburo bugomba kubwirizwa muri buri gihugu cy’isi. –GCB 30 Werurwe 1903.

761. Mu gihe cy’ijwi rirenge, Itorero ribifashijwemo n’ingoboka y’ubutabazi bw’Umwami waryo washyizwe hejuru, rizamamaza kumenya agakiza mu buryo busanze kugeza ubwo umucyo uzagezwa kuri buri muji muto n’umunini. –Ev 694 (1904) –Ev 618, 619.

762. Twugarijwe n’akaga. Kuri ubu tugomba kwamamaza ukuri gukomeye kwagenewe iyi minsi iheruka ku bw’imbaraga y’Umwuka Wera. Ntibigitinze ubwo buri wese azaba yumvise umuburo maze akihitiramo. Ni bwo imperuka izaherako ize. –6T 24 (1900).

Abami, Abashingamategeko, Inteko za Leta bumva umuburo

763. Kuri ubu bigaragara ko bitadushobokera ko bamwe bashobora guhagarara bonyine, ariko niba ari ukuri ko Imana yavugiye muri njye, igihe kizaza ubwo tuzajyanwa imbere y’inkiko n’imbere y’ibihumbi kugira ngo turengere izina ryayo, kandi buri wese muri twe azaba agomba gusobanura impamvu zo kwizera kwe. Ubwo ni bwo hazigaragaza kunengwa gukomeye kuzibasira buri cyemezo gifashwe cyo kurengera ukuri. Ku bw’ibyo rero dukeneye kwiga Ijambo ry’Imana, kugira ngo tubashe kumenya impamvu twizera inyigisho turengera. –Urwibutso n’Integuza 11 ukuboza 1888.

764. Benshi bazaba bagomba kwitaba mu nkiko; bamwe bazaba bagomba guhagarara imbere y’abami n’abanyabwenge b’isi kugira ngo barengere kwizera kwabo. Abazaba basobanukiwe n’ukuri by’amajyejuru gusa ntibazashobora kugaragaza neza Ibyanditswe mu buryo busobanutse no gutanga impamvu zigaragara zo kwizera kwabo. Bazajijinganya kandi bakorwe n’isoni. Ntihakagire n’umwe wibwira ko nta na kimwe akeneye kwiga ngo ni uko atahamagariwe kubwiririza ku ruhimbi. Ntimuzi icyo Imana ishobora kuba ibatezeho. –FE 217 (1893).

Abadivantisiti benshi bīnāngira bakarwanya umucyo

765. Vuba aha cyane tugiye kubona mu matorero [y’Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi] ukwigaragaza gutangaje k’ububasha bw’Imana, ariko ntikuzagirira umumaro abataricishije bugufi imbere ya Nyagasani, kandi bakaba bataruguruye imitima yabo binyuze mu kwihana no kwatura. Muri uko kwigaragaza k’ubushobozi bumurikishiriza isi ubwiza bw’Imana, bitewe n’ubuhumyi bwabo, icyo bazabona gusa ni ikintu bazaba bibwira ko giteye akaga, kizakangura ubwoba bwabo, kandi ubwabo bazinangira imitima kugira ngo barwanye iyo mbaraga. Bitewe n’uko Uwiteka atazakora akurikije ibitekerezo byabo n’ibyo bīteze, bazarwanya umurimo. Bavuge bati “Ni gute tutasobanukirwa n’Umwuka w’Imana kandi tumaze imyaka ingana itya mu murimo?” –Urwibutso n’Integuza 27 Gicurasi 1890.

766. Ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu ntibuzasobanuka, umucyo uzamurikishiriza isi ubwiza bwayo uzitwa umucyo w’ibinyoma n’abazanga kugendana na wo mu iterambere ryawo ry’ubwiza. –Urwibutso n’Integuza 27 Gicurasi 1890.

Benshi mu batari Abadivantisiti bazanga umuburo

767. Benshi mu bumva ubutumwa –umubare munini cyane– ntibazaha agaciro umuburo ukomeye. Benshi ni abazigaragaza ko bakiranirwa ku mategeko y’Imana, ari na yo gipimo cy’imico. Abagaragu b’Imana bazitwa ko ari abāka. Abagabura (Abungeri) bazāgīra rubanda inama zo kutabategera amatwi. Nowa na we bamufashe batyo mu gihe Umwuka w’Imana yamuhatiraga gutanga ubutumwa, abantu bāba biteguye cyangwa batiteguye kumutegera amatwi. –TM 233 (1895).

768. Abantu bamwe bazākīra iyo miburo, ariko izasuzugurwa na benshi. –TM 233 (1895).

769. Abungeri b’ibyamamare, kimwe n’Abafarisayo ba kera, buzuwemo n’uburakari bitewe n’uko ubutware bwabo buzaba bwakemanzwe, bazarega ubutumwa bavuga ko buvuye kuri Satani, kandi bazahagurukiriza imbaga y’abakunda ibyaha kwanga no kurenganya ababwamamaza. –GC 607 (1911) –TS 659.

Abantu benshi bazitaba ihamagara

770. Imitima y'abantu banyanyagiye mu madini yose bitabaga ihamagara, kandi abo bizera b'agaciro bahatirwaga gusohoka mu madini yaciriweho iteka, nk'uko Loti yahatirwaga gusohoka muri Sodomu mbere y'irimbuka ryayo. – EW 279 (1858) – PE 279.

771. Hazabaho umutwe w'ingabo z'abizera batajegajega bazakomeza gushikama nk'urutare mu gihe cy'igeragezwa riheruka. – 3SM 390 (1888).

772. Hariho imitima myinshi igomba gusohoka mu mirongo y'ab'isi, no mu madini –ndetse na Kiliziya Gatolika ubwayo– kandi bafite umwete uzaba urenze kure cyane uw'abizera bazaba barahoze bagaragara nk'abahagaze mu mirongo y'ababwiriza ukuri. – 3SM 386, 387 (1889).

773. Imbaga y'abantu benshi izākīra kwizera kandi izifatanya n'ingabo z'Uwiteka. –Ev 700 (1895) –Ev 625.

774. Abantu benshi bazaba barahabiye kure y'ikirāro bazagaruka kugira ngo bakurikire Umwungeri mukuru. –Ev 700 (1895) –Ev 625.

775. Muri Afurika ya gipagani, mu turere tw'Abagatolika two mu Burayi no mu tw'Amerika y'Amajyepfo, mu Bushinwa, mu Buhindi, no mu birwa byo mu nyanja, ndetse no mu mfuruka zose z'isi zirimo umwijima, Imana iracyizigamiyeyo imitima y'abantu batoranijwe bazongera kurabagiranira hagati mu mwijima maze isi yahakanye bayihishurire ku mugaragaro imbaraga ihindura yo kumvira amategeko y'Imana. Muri icyo gihe kandi, bazagaragara mu mahanga yose, mu ndimi zose no mu moko yose ; ndetse no mu gihe cy'ubuhakanyi bukomeye, ubwo Satani azakoresha imbaraga ye y'indengakamere ngo atere «aboroheje n'abakomeye, abakire n'abakene, ab'imbata n'ab'umudendezo» kwakira ikimenyetso cyo kuruhuka isabato y'impimbano, bitaba ibyo bakicwa, aba bizera, b'indakemwa n'indahemuka, abana b'Imana, batagira inenge, bazarabagirana nk'amatabaza mu isi. –PK 188, 189 (c. 1914) –PR 141.

Ibihumbi byinshi bizihana mu munsu umwe

776. Ku isaha ya saa kumi n'imwe ibihumbi by'abantu bazavumbura kandi bazasobanukirwa n'ukuri... Uko guhindukirira ukuri kuzaba gufite umuvuduko ku buriyo bizatangaza Itorero, kandi izina ry'Imana ryonyine ni ryo rizahabwa icyubahiro. –2SM 16 (1890) –MC2, p. 16.

777. Hazabaho ibihumbi byinshi bizahindukirira ukuri mu munsu umwe ari bo ku isaha ya saa kumi n'imwe bazabona kandi basobanukirwe ukuri n'umurimo w'Umwuka w'Imana. –EGW'88, p. 755 (1890).

778. Igihe kiraje, ubwo mu munsu umwe hazajya hihana abantu nk'ababonetse ku munsu wa Pantekote, nyuma y'uko abigishwa bahabwa Umwuka Wera. –Ev 692 (1905) –Ev 617.

Ab'imitima itaryarya ntibazashidikanya igihe kirekire

779. Abantu benshi kuri ubu ntibabona ko ari ngombwa gufata ibirindiro byabo, ariko ibyo bintu bifite icyo bihindura ku mibereho yabo, kandi ubutumwa nibubwirizanywa ijwi rirenga, bazaba biteguye kubwakira. Ntibazatindiganya igihe kirekire, bazasohoka kandi bafate ibirindiro byabo. –Ev 300, 301 (1890) –Ev 272.

780. Vuba aha cyane ikigeragezo giheruka kigiye gutungura abatuye isi bese. Ubwo ni bwo hazafatwa imyanzuro itazuyaje. Abazaba baremejwe no kubwirizwa Ijambo ry'Imana bazaherera muni y'ibendera ririho amaraso y'Igikomangoma Emanweli. –9T 149 (1909).

781. Buri mutima utaryarya uzaza usange umucyo w'ukuri. –GC 522 (1911) –TS 569.

782. Ubutumwa buzajyanwa bidatwe n'ibitekerezo by'abantu, ahubwo ari ukwemezwa kwimbitse n'Umwuka w'Imana. Ibihamya byaragaragajwe. Imbutu yarabibwe, noneho rero kuri ubu, igiye kumera no kwera imbutu. Inyandiko zakwirakwijwe n'ababwirizabutumwa zagize uwazo mumaro, nyamara kandi imitima ya benshi yakanguwe ntiyabashije gusobanukirwa n'ukuri mu buryo bwuzuye cyangwa ngo iherere mu ruhande rwo kukumvira. Kuri ubu noneho, imirasire y'umucyo iracengera hose, ukuri kurazwi mu mucyo wako wose, kandi abana b'Imana bataryarya bari guca imirunga yari yarababoshye. Amasano y'ababyeyi, ay'amadini, kuri ubu ntagishobora kubaboha. Ukuri kubafitiye agaciro kuruta byose. N'ubwo imbaraga zishyira hamwe ngo zirwanye ukuri, umubare munini ni uw'abari guherera mu ruhande rwa Nyagasani. –GC 612 (1911) –TS 664.

Umumaro w'inyandiko

783. Abenshi bazihana ari ibihumbi mu muni umwe, kandi abenshi muri bo bazaba barabanje kwemezwa bwa mbere n'uko basomye inyandiko dusohora. –Ev 693 (1885) –Ev 618.

784. Inkurikizi z'ikwirakwira ry'iki gitabo (Intambara ikomeye) ntizishobora guhabwa agaciro ubu ngubu. Ku bwo kugisoma, imitima imwe izakanguka maze igire umwete wo guhera ko yifatanya n'abitondera amategeko y'Imana. Nyamara kandi na none umubare munini w'abagisoma ntibazafata ibirindiro kugeza ubwo bazibonera ibyahanuwe muri cyo bisohoye. Gusohora kwa bimwe mu byahanuwe kuzatuma abantu bizera ko n'ibindi bigiye gusohora, kandi ubwo isi izamurikirwa n'ubwiza bwa Nyagasani umurimo wacu wegereje ku musozo wawo, imitima myinshi izaherera mu ruhande rw'amategeko y'Imana bikomotse kuri iyo mbaraga. –CM 128, 129 (1890) –CE 148.

785. Mu rugero rwagutse, umurimo w'uwo malaika wundi umanuka ava mu ijuru afite ubutware bukomaye maze akamurikishiriza isi ubwiza bwe uzasohozwa binyuze mu macapiro yacu. [Ibyahishuwe 18 :1] –7T 140 (1902) –T3, p. 164, 165.

1. Ijambo ku rindi «gukiranuka kwa Kristo », ariko inyito igaragaza ko bitarebana cyane no gukiranuka kwa Yesu Kristo yihariye, ahubwo cyane cyane ko ari uko agenera umwizera ku bwo kwizera agakiza aha umuntu wese, bityo rero akaba ari ugukiranuka duhabwa kuvuye kuri Kristo. (NDT= Note du Traducteur= Translator's note).

15. Ikimenyetso cy'Imana n'Ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa

Amatsinda abiri yonyine

786. Hashobora kubaho amatsinda abiri gusa. Buri tsinda rifite ikimenyetso kiriranga, cyaba ikimenyetso cy'Imana ihoraho, cyangwa se Ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa cyangwa icy'igishushanyo cyayo. –RH 30 Mutarama 1900.

787. Isi yose ya gikristo izaba irebwa n'intambara ikomeye iri hagati yo kwizera no kutizera. Bose bazagira uruhande bahereramo. Bamwe bazaba basa n'abatagira aho babogamiye muri iyo ntambara. Bazasa n'aho badaherereye mu ruhande rw'abarwanya ukuri, ariko kandi ntibazagira ubutwari bwo kugaragaza ibya Kristo ku bwo gutinya guhomba imitungo yabo cyangwa guhāngana n'uko babakōbye. Abo bese bazashyirwa mu mubare w'abanzi ba Kristo. –RH 7 Gashyantare 1893.

788. Uko turushaho kwegereza iherezo ry'ibihe, ni ko umurongo utandukanya abana b'umucyo n'abana b'umwijima uzarushaho kwigaragaza. Bazarushaho kugaragaza ko badahuje. Iri tandukaniro rivugwa mu magambo ya Kristo ngo «Uwabyawe ubwa kabir i» ni ukuvuga ngo –uwaremwe bundi bushya muri Kristo, wapfuye ku by'isi kandi akaba ariho mu Mana . Izo ni zo nsika zigabanya zizatandukanya iby'ijuru n'iby'isi kandi zigashyiraho itandukaniro hagati y'ab'isi n'abatorewe kuyisohokamo, batoranyijwe kandi b'agaciro mu maso y'Imana. –Ibihamya by'umwihariko byagenewe Itorero ry'i Battle Creek (Ph 155) 3 (1882)

Abo mu muryango umwe baratandukanywa

789. Abahoze bagize umuryango umwe baratandukanywa. Ikimenyetso cyashyizwe ku bakiranutsi. Bazaba abanjye umunsi nzakoreraho, ni ko Uwiteka Nyiringabo avuga, nzabababarira nk'uko umuntu ababarira « umwana we umukorera .» [Malaki 3 :17]. Abumviye amategeko y'Imana bazifatanya n'abera mu mucyo. Bazinjirira mu marembo y'umurwa, kandi bazagira uburenganzira bwo kugera ku giti cy'ubugingo.

790. Umwe azajyanwa ». Izina rye rizandikwa mu gitabo cy'ubugingo, mu gihe abafitanye isano na we « bazaba bafite ikimenyetso cyo gutandukana n'Imana by'iteka ryose. –TM 234, 235 (1895).

Gucirwa urubanza hakurikijwe umucyo twakiriye

791. Benshi mu bataragira amahirwe nk'ayo twaronse bazajya mu ijuru baritanzemo abahawe umucyo mwinshi nyamara bakaba batarawugendeyemo. Benshi babayeho mu buryo bujyaniranye n'umucyo bahawe, kandi bazacirwa urubanza hakurikijwe uwo mucyo. –Ibaruwa 36, 1895.

792. Buri wese agomba gutegereza igihe cyagenwe, kugeza ubwo umuburo uzaba wageze mu birere byose by'isi, kugeza ubwo umucyo uhagije n'ibihamya bizaba bimaze guhabwa buri mutima. Bamwe bazahabwa umucyo muke ku w'abandi, ariko buri wese azacirwa urubanza hakurikijwe umucyo yakiriye. –Ms 77, 1899.

793. Twahawe umucyo mwinshi ku birebana n'amategeko y'Imana. Ayo mategeko ni yo apimirwaho imico. Ubu ngubu ni bwo umuntu asabwa kwisānisha n'ayo mategeko, kandi azacirwa urubanza ku munsu ukomeye uheruka hakurikijwe ayo mategeko. Uwo munsu abantu bazahembwa hakurikijwe umucyo bakiriye. –RH 1 Mutarama 1901.

794. Abahawe umucyo mwinshi ariko bakaba batarawitayeho bari mu mwanya mubi kuruta abataragize amahirwe menshi nk'ayabo. Bishyira hejuru aho kwerereza Uwiteka. Igihano kizahabwa abantu, kizajya kiba kijyaniranye buri gihe no kubahuka bagiriye Uwiteka. –8MR 168 (1901).

795. Buri wese azahabwa umucyo uhagije kugira ngo afate umwanzuro we mu buryo bw'ubwenge. –GC 605 (1911) –TS 657.

Nta rwitwazo ku buhumyi bw'ubushake

796. Nta n'umwe uzacirwaho iteka ku bwo kutumvira umucyo n'ubumenyi atigeze ahabwa, kandi atashoboraga kwibonera. Ariko benshi banga kumvira ukuri bagejejweho n'abavugizi ba Kristo, bitewe n'uko bashaka kugendana n'amahame y'isi, kandi ukuri kwageze mu matwi yabo, umucyo wamurikiye mu mitima yabo, bizabaciraho iteka ku munsu w'urubanza. –5 BC 1145 (1884).

797. Abafite umwanya wo kumva ukuri nyamara bakaba batihatira kugutegera amatwi cyangwa kugusobanukirwa, bibwira ko nibadatega amatwi batazanabibarwaho, abo bazacirwaho iteka imbere y'Imana nk'abumvise ukuri bakakwanga. Nta rwitwazo na rumwe ruzabaho ku bahitamo kugendera mu kinyoma mu gihe bashoboraga gusobanukirwa n'ukuri icyo ari cyo. Ku bw'imibabaro ye n'urupfu rwe, Yesu yasohoje agakiza k'ibyaha byakozwe mu bujiji, ariko umurimo we ntuzagira icyo umarira abagize ubuhumyi bw'ubushake.

798. Ntituzabarwaho umucyo tutashoboye kwakira, ahubwo ni uwo twarwanyije kandi tukawanga. Umuntu ntashobora na rimwe gusobanukirwa n'ukuri atigeze agaragarizwa, ku bw'ibyo ntazacirwaho iteka bitewe n'umucyo atigeze yakira na rimwe. –5BC 1145 (1893).

Agaciro k'umurimo w'ubugiraneza

799. Imyanzuro yo ku munsu uheruka izaba ishingiyeye ku mirimo yacu y'ubugiraneza. Kristo azirikana buri gikorwa cy'ubugiraneza nk'aho ari we bwite gikorewe. –TM 399 (1896).

800. Igihe amahanga azaba ateranyirijwe imbere ye, hazabaho ibyiciro bibiri gusa, kandi umurage w'iteka ryose w'abantu uzagenwa hakurikijwe ibyo bazaba barakoze cyangwa barirengagije kumukorera mu ishusho y'abakene n'abababazwa...

801. Mu bapagani, harimo abaramya Imana mu bujiji, batigeze na rimwe bashyirwa umucyo n'ibikoresho bya kimuntu, nyamara kandi ntibazarimbuka. N'ubwo batazi amategeko y'Imana yanditse, ariko bumviye ijwi ryayo ryavuganiraga na bo mu byaremwe, kandi bakaba barasohoye ibyo amategeko asaba. Imirimo yabo ihamya ko Umwuka Wera yakabakabye imitima yabo, kandi bafatwa nk'abana b'Imana.

802. Mbega ukuntu aboroheje bo mu mahanga no mu bapagani bazatangara kandi bakanezerwa, ubwo bazumva akanwa k'Umukiza kavuga kati “Ubwo mwabikoreye umwe muri bene Data aba boroheje bari hanyuma y'abandi, ni njye mwabikoreye !” [Matayo 25:40]. Mbega ukuntu umutima wa Rukundo Rutagira iherezo uzanezererwa mu gihe abigishwa be bazaba batangajwe kandi banejejwe n'amagambo yo kwemerwa ! –DA 637–638 (1898) –JC 639, 640.

Umugambi ni wo uha agaciro ibikorwa

803. Ku munsu w'urubanza, bamwe baziye bitirira igikorwa runaka cy'ubugiraneza nk'aho gikwiriye kubahesha agaciro. Bazavuga bati “Nahaye abasore akazi. Natanze amafaranga yo kubaka ibitaro. Nagobotse umupfakazi kandi ncumbikira umukene mu nzu yanjye.” Ni ukuri, ariko imigambi yawe yari yarahindaniywe no kwikunda ku buryo icyo gikorwa kitari gikwiriye kwemerwa imbere ya Nyagasani. Mu byo wakoze byose, inarijye ni yo yashyizwe hejuru. –Ms 53, 1906.

804. Imigambi ni yo ihesha agaciro ibikorwa byacu, ikabiha ikimenyetso cyo gusuzugurwa cyangwa cyo guhabwa agaciro gahanitse ko mu bwenge. –DA 615 (1868) –JC 612.

Ikimenyetso cy'Imana icyo ari cyo

805. Ubwo buri mwizera wo mu bwoko bw'Imana wese azaba akimara gushyirwaho ikimenyetso ku ruhanga rwe –si kashe cyangwa ikimenyetso gishobora kugaragara, ahubwo ni ugushyira ukuri mu bikorwa buri munsu, haba mu buryo bw'ubwenge n'ubw'iby'umwuka, ku buryo udashobora gutandukana na byo– igihe ubwoko bw'Imana buzaba bukimara gushyirwaho ikimenyetso buteguriwe ishungura, ni bwo rizaza. Mu by'ukuri ryaratangiye. –4BC 1161 (1902).

806. Ikimenyetso cy'Imana ihoraho gishyirwa ku bitondera Isabato y'Uwiteka babikuye ku mutima¹.

807. Abashaka gushyirwaho ikimenyetso cy’Imana ku ruhanga rwabo bagomba kwitondera Isabato y’itegeko rya kane. –7 BC 970 (1899).

808. Kubahiriza Isabato mu buryo bw’ukuri ni ikimenyetso cy’uko wumvira Imana. –7 BC 981 (1899).

809. Mu mategeko cumi y’Imana, irya kane ryonyine ni ryo ryifitemo ikimenyetso cy’Umunyamategeko Mukuru, Umuremyi w’ijuru n’isi. –6T 350 (1900) –T3, p. 17.

810. Kubahiriza urwibutso rw’Uwiteka, Isabato yashyiriweho muri Edeni, Isabato y’umunsi wa karindwi, ni igipimo cy’uko dutunganiye Imana. –Ibaruwa 94, 1900.

811. Ikimenyetso gishyizwe kuri buri muntu w’ubwoko bw’Imana, nk’uko ikimenyetso cyari cyashyizwe ku nzugi z’amazu y’Abaheburayo kugira ngo ubwo bwoko burindwe irimbuka rusange. Imana iratangaza iti “Maze kandi mbaha n’amasabato yanjye ngo abe ikimenyetso hagati yanjye na bo, kugira ngo bamenye yuko ari njye Uwiteka ubeza.” [Ezekieli 20:12] –7BC 969 (1900).

Gusa na Kristo mu mico

812. Ikimenyetso cy’Imana ihoraho kizashyirwa gusa ku basa na Kristo mu mico. –7 BC 970 (1895).

813. Abākīra ikimenyetso cy’Imana ihoraho kandi bakarindwa mu gihe cy’akaga bagomba kurabagiranisha ishusho ya Kristo mu buryo bwuzuye. –EW 71 (1851) –PE 70.

814. Ikimenyetso cy’Imana ntikizashyirwa ku ruhanga rw’umugabo cyangwa umugore banduye. Ntikizashyirwa ku ruhanga rw’umugabo cyangwa umugore bararikira isumbwe cyangwa bakunda isi. Ntikizigera gishyirwa mu ruhanga rw’umugabo cyangwa umugore bafite indimi zivuga ibinyoma cyangwa imitima ibeshya. Abazākīra ikimenyetso bagomba kuzaba batagira ikizinga mu maso y’Imana –abakandida b’ijuru. –5T 216 (1882) –T2, p. 79.

815. Urukundo rwigaragariza mu kumvira, ndetse urukundo rwuzuye rwirukana ubwoba. Abakunda Imana bafite ikimenyetso cyayo mu ruhanga kandi bakora imirimo y’Imana. –SD 51 (1894).

816. Abanesheje isi, umubiri na Satani ni bo bazagira amahirwe yo kwakira ikimenyetso cy’Imana ihoraho mu ruhanga. –TM 445 (c. 1886).

817. Mbese twaba turi kurwana urugamba tubifashijwemo n’imbaraga zose twahawe n’Imana kugira ngo tugere ku rugero rushyitse rw’igihagararo cy’abagabo n’abagore muri Kristo ? Aho twaba dushakisha kūzura kwe, tugera ku migambi irushaho kwisumbura, twihatira kugera ku rugero rushyitse rwo kubonera kw’imico ye ? Igihe abagaragu b’Imana bazagera kuri iyi ntambwe, bazashyirwaho ikimenyetso mu ruhanga rwabo. Malaika ubarura azavuga ati “Birarangiye !” Abantu be binyuze mu irema no mu gucungurwa bazaba buzuriye muri we. –3SM 427 (1899).

Ubu ni mu gihe cyo gushyirwaho ikimenyetso.

818. Neretswe ko igipimo cyo muri iki gihe cy'Isabato kitashoboraga kuza kugeza ubwo umurimo w'ubuhuza wa Yesu yakoreraga ahera urangirira maze akimukira hirya y'inyegamo ; ari na yo mpamvu abakristo basinziriye mbere y'uko urugi rw'ahera cyane rukingurwa, ku iherezo ry'urusaku rwa mu gicuku, mu kwezi kwa karindwi k'umwaka wa 1844, kandi bakaba bataritondeye Isabato nyakuri, kuri ubu ngubu bashobora kuruhukana ibyiringiro, kuko batari bafite umucyo kandi bakaba batari barigeze bageragereshwa igipimo cy'Isabato ari na cyo twe dufite ubu ngubu uhereye igihe urugi rwakinguriwe. Neretswe ko Satani ashukashuka bamwe mu bizera bo mu bwoko bw'Imana kuri iyo ngingo. Ngo bitewe n'uko abakristo bangana batyo basinziriye bari mu bihe kwizera kwaneshaga, kandi bakaba bataritondeye Isabato nyakuri, bashidikanyaga ko isabato yaba igipimo kuri twe turiho muri iki gihe.

819. Satani arakoresha uburiganya bwose muri iki gihe cyo gushyirwaho ikimenyetso kugira ngo akure ubwenge bw'ubwoko bw'Imana mu kuri kw'iki gihe kandi abatere guhungabana. –EW 42, 43 (1851) –PE 42, 43.

820. Neretswe ko Madamu Hastings yari yarashyizweho ikimenyetso kandi ko azakangurwa n'ijwi ry'Uwiteka, ndetse ko azaboneka ku isi, mu 144.000. Neretswe ko tutagomba kumuririra, azaguma mu kiruhuko mu gihe cy'akaga. – 2SM 263 (1850) –MC2, p. 301.

821. Ku isi yacu hariho abarengeje imyaka mirongo urwenda. Ingaruka karemano z'izabukuru zigaragarira mu ntege nke zabo. Nyamara bizera Imana kandi Imana irabakunda. Ikimenyetso cy'Imana kiri kuri bo kandi bazaba mu mubare w'abo Nyagasani yavuze ati “Uhereye none hahirwa abapfa bapfiriye mu Mwami!” –7BC 982 (1899).

Oh! Iyaba twashyirwagaho ikimenyetso cy'Imana !

822. Mu gihe gito, buri mwana w'Imana wese azashyirwaho ikimenyetso. Oh! Iyaba cyashoboraga gushyirwa ku mpanga zacu! Mbese ni nde wakwihanganira kwibagirana ubwo malaika azashyira ikimenyetso mu ruhanga rw'abagaragu b'Imana ? – 7BC 969, 970 (1889).

823. Niba abizera ukuri badakomejwe no kwizera kwabo muri ibi bihe bisa n'ibituje, bizaba bite ubwo hazaza ikigeragezo gikomeye n'itegeko rirwanya abantu bose bazanga kuramya igishushanyo cy'inyamaswa no kwakira ikimenyetso cyayo ku ruhanga cyangwa mu biganza byabo ? icyo gihe gikomeye ntikigitinze. Aho gutwarwa n'intege nke no mu kutifatira imyanzuro, ubwoko bw'Imana bwari bukwiriye gukoranyiriza hamwe umwete n'imbaraga byabwo ku bw'ibihe by'akaga. –4T 251 (1876) –T1, p. 573, 574.

Ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa icyo ari cyo

824. Yohana yararikiwe kwitegereza ubwoko butandukanye n'abaramya inyamaswa cyangwa igishushanyo cyayo bakaruhuka umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru. Kuruhuka uwo munsi ni ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa. –TM 133 (1898).

825. Ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa ni isabato y'Ubupapa. –EV 234 (1899) –*Ev* 214.

826. Ubwo igeragezwa rizaza, hazagaragazwa neza ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa icyo ari cyo. Ni ukuruhuka ku munsi wo ku cyumweru (dimanche). –7BC 980 (1900).

827. Ikimenyetso cyangwa kashe y'Imana iboneka mu kubahiriza Isabato y'umunsi wa karindwi, urwibutso rw'irema, rwahanzwe n'Uwiteka... Ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa cyo ni ikinyuranyo cy'iki ngiki –ni umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (dimanche). –8T 117 (1904) –*T3*, p. 273, 274.

828. “Itera bese, aboroheje n'abakomeye gushyirwaho ikimenyetso ku kiganza cy'iburyo cyangwa mu ruhanga.” (Ibyahishuwe 13:16). Si uko abantu babuzwa gusa gukoresha amaboko yabo ku cyumweru (dimanche), ahubwo no mu bwenge bwabo, bagomba kwemera umunsi wo ku cyumweru (dimanche) nk'aho ari isabato. –Special Testimony to Battle Creek Church (Ph 86) 6, 7 (1897).

Ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa kizākīrwa ryari ?

829. Nta n'umwe wari wākīra ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa. –Ev 234 (1899) –*Ev* 214.

830. Kuruhuka ku cyumweru ntibirahinduka ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa, kandi ntibizaba cyo kugeza igihe itegeko rizahatira abantu gusenga kuri uwo munsi w'isabato y'ikigirwamana. Igihe kigiye kuza ubwo uwo munsi uzaba ikigeragezo, ariko icyo gihe ntikiragera. –7BC 977 (1899).

831. Imana yahaye abantu Isabato nk'ikimenyetso hagati yayo na bo, nk'urugero rwo kuyumvira kwabo. Abantu bāmaze guhabwa umucyo ku by'amategeko y'Imana bagakomeza kutumvira no gushyira hejuru amategeko y'abantu bakayarutisha ay'Imana mu gihe cy'akaga gakomeye tugiye guhangana na ko, bazākīra ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa. –Ev 235 (1900) –*Ev* 215.

832. Isabato ni yo izaba igipimo gikomeye cyo kumvira, kuko ari ingingo y'ukuri igibwaho impaka mu buryo bwihariye. Igihe igeragezwa riheruka rizatungura abantu, ubwo ni bwo hazacibwa umurongo utandukanya abakorera Imana n'abatayikorera.

833. Mu gihe kubahiriza isabato y'ikinyoma bihamaniye n'itegeko rya Leta nyamara binyuranyije n'itegeko rya kane bizaba byabaye ubuhamya bwo kumvira ubutware burwanya ubw'Imana, kubahiriza Isabato nyakuri bihamanyanije no kumvira amategeko y'Imana, ni ikimenyetso cyo kumvira Umuremyi. Mu gihe itsinda rimwe, ku bwo kwemera ikimenyetso cyo kumvira ubutware bw'isi ryakira ikimenyetso

cy'inyamaswa, irindi ryo rihitamo kubahiriza ikimenyetso cyo kumvira ubutware bw'Imana, ryakira ikimenyetso cy'Imana. –GC 605 (1911) –TS 657, 658.

Agahato ko kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche), ni urugero rw'igeragezwa

834. Nta bazacirwaho iteka batarahabwa umucyo kandi batarasobanukirwa n'agaciro k'itegeko rya kane. Ariko ubwo itegekoteka rihatira abantu kuruhuka isabato y'ikinyoma rizaba ryatangajwe, kandi ijwi rirenga rya malaika wa gatatu rikazaburira abantu ngo birinde kuramya inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo, umurongo utandukanya ukuri n'ikinyoma uzagaragazwa neza. Ubwo ni bwo abazakomeza kwinangirira mu kutumvira amategeko y'Imana bazakira ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa. –Ev 234, 235 (1899) –Ev 214, 215.

835. Mu gihe kubahiriza umunsi wo ku cyumweru (dimanche) bizashyirwaho agahato k'itegeko, kandi isi ikazaba yarahawe umucyo urebana n'agaciro k'isabato y'ukuri, noneho icyo gihe uwo ari we wese uzica itegeko ry'Imana kugira ngo yumvire iryashyizweho n'ubutware bw'i Roma, ubwo azaba yubashye Ubupapa kuburutisha Imana. Azaba yubashye Roma n'ubutegetsu buzaba buhatira abantu kumvira itegeko ryashyizweho na Roma. Azaba ari kuramya inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo.

836. Igihe abantu bazanga itegeko Imana yatangaje ko ari ikimenyetso cy'ubutware bwayo, maze mu mwanya waryo bakubahiriza iryo Roma yihitiyemo ngo ribe ikimenyetso cy'ubutware bwayo, ku bw'ibyo bazemera ikimenyetso cyo kumvira Roma – “Ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa”. Kandi si mbere y'uko iyo ngingo igaragarizwa abantu bose mu buryo bwuzuye, kandi ngo bahabwe guhitamo hagati y'amategeko y'Imana n'amategeko y'abantu, ubwo abakomeza kugendera mu kwica amategeko y'Imana bazakira “ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa.” –GC 449 (1911) –TS 486, 487.

1. Icyo cyemezo ndetse n'ibindi bisa na cyo bigomba kumvikana mu buryo buhamanya n'amagambo yabanje kuvugwa muri iki gika ahamya ko Imana ishobora kuryoza abantu ibintu ikurikije gusa ubumenyi babifitemo cyangwa se ubwo bari bashoboye kubona.

16. Iherezo ry'igihe cy'imbabazi

Nta n'umwe uzi igihe imbabazi zizarangirira

837. Imana ntiyaduhishuriye igihe ubu butumwa buzarangirira cyangwa iherezo ry'imbabazi. Ibyo twahishuriwe, tugomba kuzabyemera ku bwacu n'abana bacu, ariko ntitugashake kumenya ibyagizwe ibanga mu nama z'Ishoborabyose...

838. Nākīriye amabaruwa ambaza niba mfite umucyo wihariye ku bigendanye n'igihe cy'irangira ry'imbabazi, kandi nsubiza ko ubutumwa rukumbi mfite bwo

kujyanwa, ari uko ubu ari igihe cyo gukora hakiri ku manywa, kuko ijoro rije ubwo ari nta muntu ubasha gukora.” –1SM 191 (1894) –MC1, p. 223, 224.

Agahato k’amategeko y’icyumweru (dimanche) kazabanziriza iherezo ry’igihe cy’imbabazi

839. Uwiteka yanyeretse neza ko igishushanyo cy’inyamaswa kizakorwa mbere y’uko imbabazi zirangira, bitewe n’uko kizabera ikigeragezo gikomereye ubwoko bw’Imana, ari na cyo kizabugenera ubugingo buhoraho. –2SM 81 (1890) –MC2, p. 92.

840. Mbese igishushanyo cy’inyamaswa ni igiki ? Kandi kizaremwa gite ? Icyo gishushanyo kiremwa n’inyamaswa y’amahembe abiri, kandi ni igishushanyo cya ya nyamaswa. Na none kandi bacyita igishushanyo cy’inyamaswa⁽²⁾. Noneho rero, kugira ngo twige icyo igishushanyo gisa na cyo n’uko kiremwa, tugomba kwiga ibiranga inyamaswa yo ubwayo : Ubupapa.

841. Igihe itorero rya mbere ryari ryarahindanijwe n’uko ryari ryaretse kwiyoroshya k’ubutumwa bwiza maze rikemera imihango n’imigenzo ya gipagani, ryazimije Umwuka n’imbaraga by’Imana, maze kugira ngo rigenzure imitimanama y’abantu, ryishakira gushyigikirwa n’ubutegetsi bw’isi. Inkurikizi yabaye Ubupapa, ni ukuvuga itorero ryagenzuraga ubutegetsi bwa Leta, kandi ryanabukoreshaga rigira ngo rigere ku migambi yaryo bwite, by’umwihariko mu guhagarika “icyo bitaga ubuhakanyi”. Kugira ngo Leta Zunze Ubumwe z’Amerika zireme igishushanyo cy’inyamaswa, ubutegetsi bw’idini bugomba kugenzura neza guverinoma y’isi ku buryo ubutegetsi bwa Leta bwongera gukoreshwa n’idini kugira ngo risohoze imigambi yaryo bwite...

842. “Igishushanyo cy’inyamaswa” gisobanura Ubuprotestanti bwahakanye buzakuza amajyambere mu gihe amatorero ya giprotestanti azashakisha ubufasha bw’imbaraga za Leta kugira ngo bahatire abantu inyigisho z’ayo matorero. –GC 443, 445 (1911) –TS 480, 482.

Igihe cy’imbabazi kizarangirana no gushyirwaho ikimenyetso

843. Mbere gato yo kwinjira mu [gihe cy’amakuba], twese twari twakiriye ikimenyetso cy’Imana ihoraho. Nuko mbona abamalaika bane barekura imiyaga ine. Kandi mbona inzara, indwara n’inkota, ishyanga ritera irindi shyanga, kandi isi yose yari iri mu gihirahiro. –7BC 968 (1846).

844. Neretswe abamalaika bihatira kujya mu byerekezo byose mu ijuru. Malaika wari ufite ihembe ririmo wino ku itako agaruka avuye ku isi maze abwira Yesu ko umurimo we wari warangiye kandi ko abera bamaze kubarwa no gushyirwaho ikimenyetso. Maze mbona Yesu wakoreraga imbere y’isanduku irimo amategeko cumi ajugunya icyotero hasi. Arambura amaboko ye maze avuga n’ijwi rirenga ati “*Birarangiye!*” –EW 279 (1858) –PE 279.

845. Haracyabura agahe gato, ariko nk’uko byahozze, karacyariho. Ariko n’ubwo ishyanga ryahagurukiye kurwanya irindi shyanga n’ubwami bugatera ubundi bwami,

ntiturakabona guhangana rusange. Kuri ubu, imiyaga ine iracyafashwe, kugeza igihe abagaragu b’Imana bazashyirirwa ikimenyetso mu ruhanga. Ubwo ni bwo ubutware bw’isi buzahuza imbaraga zabwo mu ntambara ikomeye iheruka. –6T 14 (1900). –T2, p. 429.

846. Malaika wari ugarutse avuye ku isi avuga ko umurimo we wakozwe; ko ikigeragezo giheruka cyamaze kugera ku isi, kandi ko abagaragaye ko bitondera amategeko y’Imana bakiriye “Ikimenyetso cy’Imana ihoraho”. Noneho Yesu ahagarika umurimo we w’ubuvugizi wo mu buturo bwo mu ijuru. Azamura amaboko, maze avuga n’ijwi rirenge ati “Birangiye !” –GC 613 (1911) –TS 665, 666.

Igihe cy’imbabazi kizarangira mu buryo butunguranye kandi butitezwe.

847. Yesu nahagarika kwingingira umuntu, imyanzuro ya bose izaba yafashwe ubudasubirwaho... Igihe cy’imbabazi kirarangira; kuvuganirwa na Kristo mu ijuru birahagarara. icyo gihe kiza gitunguye bose, kandi abirengagije kwejesha umutima wabo kumvira ukuri basangwa basinziriye. –2T 191 (1868).

848. Ubwo igihe cy’imbabazi kizarangira, bizaba bitunguranye, mu buryo butari bwitezwe –igihe tuzaba tutabyiteze cyane. Ariko uhereye ubu dushobora kwandikwaho ibyiza mu ijuru, no kumenya ko Uwiteka atwemeye. –BC 989 (1906).

849. Ubwo umurimo wo guca urubanza kagenzuzi uzarangira, umurage wa buri wese uzaba wafatiwe umwanzuro w’ubugingo, cyangwa uw’urupfu. Igihe cy’imbabazi kizarangira mbere gato yo gutunguka k’Umwami ku bicu byo mu ijuru ...

850. Mbere y’umwuzure, igihe Nowa yinjiraga mu nkuge, Uwiteka yamukingiraniyemo, mu gihe ababi bo bakingiraniwe hanze ; ariko mu gihe cy’iminsi 7, abantu bakomeje imibereho y’ubunenganenzi bishakira ibinezeza kandi bisekera imiburo irebana n’urubanza rwegereje, batazi ko bamaze gufatirwa imyanzuro yo kurimbuka. Umukiza yaravuze ati “Ni ko no kuza k’Umwana w’umuntu kuzaba” [Matayo 24:39]. Bucece mu buryo butazwi nk’umujura wa mu gicuku, ni bwo isaha y’imyanzuro idasubirwaho izagena umurage wa buri muntu kandi izagaragaza iherezo ry’itangwa ry’imbabazi ku banyabyaha...

851. Mu gihe umucuruzi azaba yarundukiye mu kwiruka ku nyungu, ukunda ibinezeza akurikiye ibyo ararikiye, umukobwa watwawe n’ibigetzweho akirimbisha, byashoboka ko muri icyo gihe umucamanza w’isi yose yaca iteka ngo “Wapimwe ku gipimo maze usangwa udashyitse” (Danieli 5:27). –GC 490, 191 (1911) –TS 533, 534.

Imirimo y’umuntu nyuma y’irangira ry’imbabazi

852. Abakiranutsi n’abakiranirwa bazakomeza kuba ku isi bari mu mibiri yabo ipfa –abantu bazaba babiba kandi bubaka, barya kandi banywa, bose batazi ko umwanzuro uheruka kandi udasubirwaho uzaba wamaze kubafatirwa mu buturo bwo mu ijuru. –GC 491 (1911) –TS 533

853. Igihe umwanzuro udasubirwaho uzaba wamaze gufatirwa mu buturo bwo mu ijuru, kandi isi ikazaba yamaze gushyirirwaho iherezo ry’umurage wayo w’iteka ryose, abatuye isi ntibazaba babizi. Imihango y’idini izakomeza gukorwa n’abantu bageze aho bagakurwaho Umwuka w’Imana burundu, kandi umwete wa Satani bazaterwa n’uko bahumekewemo n’igikomangoma cy’ibibi mu gusohoza imigambi y’uburiganya bwacyo, uzaba usa n’umwete bafitiye Imana. –GC 615 (1911) –TS 667.

854. Ingano n’urukungu “bikurira hamwe kugeza mu isarura”. Mu gusohoza inshingano zo mu mibereho, abakiranutsi bazagumana n’abakiranirwa kugeza ku iherezo. Abana b’umucyo bakwirakwiye mu bana b’umwijima, kugira ngo itandukaniro ryabo rishobore kubonwa na bese. –5T 100 (1882) –T2, p. 11

855. Kristo yavuze ko ubwo azaza bamwe mu bantu be bamutegereje bazaba bari mu mirimo y’ubucuruzi. Abandi bazaba babiba mu mirima, abandi bazaba basarura kandi bakusanya ibisarurwa, abandi bazaba basya ku rusyo. –MS 26 (1901).

Kutizera n’ibinezeza byabuzaniywe bizakomeza

856. Ishidikanya n’ingirwabumenyi byangirije ku rugero rwagutse kwizera abakristo bo mu isi bari bafitiye Bibiliya zabo. Ikinyoma n’ibihimbano byakiranwa umunezero kugira ngo bashobore guha urwaho ibibi bararikiye nta kibakanga, kuko badahirimbanira kugumisha Imana mu bwenge bwabo. Baravuga bati “N’ejo naho bizaba nk’uyu muni, ndetse bizarushaho.” Ariko hagati mu kutizera kwabo n’ibinezeza byabo bibi humvikanira ijwi rya malaika ukomeye kandi impanda y’Imana ikarangurura...

857. Mu gihe ikintu cyose muri iyi si yacu kizaba gihugiweho, abantu biroshye mu irari ryo kwikunda mu gushaka inyungu, ni bwo Yesu azaza nk’umujura. –Ms 125b, 1886

858. Igihe abiyita ko ari ubwoko bw’Imana bazihuza n’ab’isi, bakabaho nk’uko babaho, kandi bakifatanya na bo mu binezeza byabuzaniywe, igihe agakabyo mu binezeza by’isi kazahinduka ak’itorero, igihe amahoni yo mu bukwe azaba ahōgēra kandi bese bakazaba biteze imyaka myinshi y’iterambere ry’isi –ubwo ni bwo mu buryo butunguranye nk’umurabyo uvuye mu ijuru hazabaho iherezo ry’inzozi zabo n’ibyiringiro byabo by’ubusa. –GC 338, 339 (1911) –TS 366

Abantu bazaba barundukiye mu mirimo

859. Ubwo Loti yabūriraga abagize umuryango we iby’irimbuka rya Sodomu, ntibītāye ku magambo ye, ahubwo bamufashe nk’umwāka ugurumana. Irimbuka ribasanga batiteguye. Ni na ko bizaba ubwo Kristo azagaruka –abahinzi, abacuruzi, abanyamategeko, n’abagurisha bazaba barigitiye mu mirimo yabo, kandi umunsi w’Umwami uzabageraho umeze nk’umutego. –RH 10 Werurwe 1904.

860. Mu gihe abapasitoro, abahinzi, abacuruzi, abanyamategeko, abakomeye n’abiyita ko ari beza bazaba barangurura bati “Amahoro n’umutekano !”, ni bwo kurimbuka gutunguranye kuzaza. Luka asubira mu magambo ya Kristo, ko umunsi

w'Uwiteka uje nk'umutego –ikigereranyo cy'inyamaswa izerera mu mashyamba ishakisha umuhingo wayo, maze igatungurwa no gufatwa n'umutego uhishwe watezwe n'umuhigi. –10MR 266 (1876).

861. Mu gihe abantu baguwe neza, buzuwemo n'imyidagaduro, bāsāye mu kugura no kugurisha, ubwo ni bwo umujura aza yōmbōka. Ni na ko bizaba mu kuza k'Umwana w'umuntu. –Ibaruwa 21, 1897.

Abayobozi b'amadini bazaba būzuwemo n'ibyiringiro

862. Mu gihe intekerezo z'ubucurabwenge zizaba zāvānyeho ubwoba butewe no gucirwaho amateka y'Imana, igihe abigisha b'amadini bazaba bavuga iby'ibihe birambye by'amahoro n'iterambere, igihe isi izarundukira mu mirimo y'ubucuruzi n'irari ryo kwinezeza, babiba kandi bubaka, bakora ibirori kandi bīnēzēza, nyamara bānga imiburo y'Imana kandi bīsekēra intumwa zayo –ubwo ni bwo kurimbuka gutebutse kuzabagwa gitumo kandi ntibazarokoka. –PP 104 (1890) –PP 79.

863. Igihe icyo ari cyo cyose, umunsi w'Uwiteka uzaza utunguye ababi. Igihe ubuzima bwo ku isi buzaba bugenda nk'uko bisanzwe, igihe abantu bazaba birunduriye mu binezeza, mu mirimo, mu bucuruzi, mu bizana inyungu, igihe abayobozi b'amadini bazaba bahimbaza isi, amajyambere y'isi n'iterambere ry'ubwenge bwayo kandi abantu bakazaba bishingikiriye ku mutekano utariho –ubwo ni bwo kurimbuka gutebutse kuzatungura abatagira icyo bitaho n'abakiranirwa nk'uko umujura aza kwiba mu gicuku akinjira mu nzu itarinze, “kandi ntibazarokoka”. –GC 38 (1911) –TS 38.

Satani atanga umwanzuro ko igihe cy'imbabazi cyarangiye

864. Mu gihe cy'akaga, Satani ahagurutsa ababi maze bagota ubwoko bw'Imana bagira ngo babutsembaho. Ariko ntabwo azi ko iri ijambo ngo “yarababariwe” ryamaze kwandikwa imbere y'amazina yabo mu bitabo by'ijuru. –RH 19/11/1908.

865. Nk'uko Satani yahatiraga Esawu kujya kurwanya Yakobo, ni ko azahagurukiriza ababi gutsembaho ubwoko bw'Imana mu gihe cy'akaga... Azi ko abamalaika bera babarinze, kandi atahura ko bababariwe ibyaha byabo, ariko atazi ko ibyabo byamaze gufatirwa umwanzuro mu buturo bw'ijuru. – GC 618 (1911) –TS 670, 671.

Inzara y'Ijambo ry'Imana

866. Abatita ku Ijambo ry'Imana ubu ngubu, ntibaryige kandi ntibarihe agaciro karyo kose nk'uko rivugwa n'abagaragu b'Imana, bazagira impamvu yo kurira bashaririwe mu gihe kizaza. Neretswe ko mu gihe cy'amateka, Uwiteka ku iherezo ry'ibihe azazenguruka isi ; ubwo ni bwo ibyago biteye ubwoba bizatangira kwisuka ku isi. Ubwo ni bwo abasuzuguye Ijambo ry'Imana, abatararihaye agaciro, “bazajarajara bava ku nyanja imwe bajya ku yindi, bazava ikasikazi bajye iburasirazuba, bazakubita hirya no hino bashaka

Ijambo ry’Uwiteka kandi ntibazaribona” (Amosi 8:12). Igihugu gifite inzara yo kumva Ijambo ry’Imana. –Ms 1, 1857.

Nta yandi masengesho yo gusabira abakiranirwa

867. Abakozi b’Imana bazaba baramaze gukora umurimo wabo uheruka, no gusenga amasengesho yabo aheruka, baramaze gusuka amarira yabo ashaririye baririra itorero ryigometse n’abantu babi. Umuburo wabo uheruka uzaba waramaze gutangwa. Oh ! Mbega noneho uburyo abantu bazaba barahamije ukuri ariko ntibase na ko, bazihutira gutanga amazu n’amasambu, n’amafaranga bazaba baragize ubuhahara bwo kurundanya, kuyakunda no kuyakomeraho cyane, kugira ngo babigurāne ijambo ry’ihumure, gusobanukirwa inzira y’agakiza, kumva ijambo ry’ibyiringiro, no gukomezwa biturutse ku bapasitoro babo. Ariko ntibishoboka ! Bagomba gusonga no kugira inyota, ariko ay’ubusa, inyota yabo ntizagira ikiyimara, nta humure bashobora kubona na mba. Iyabo bizaba byamaze gufatirwa imyanzuro idasubirwaho kandi by’iteka ryose. Ni igihe gishishanya, giteye ubwoba. –Ms 1, 1857.

868. Mu gihe ibihano by’Imana bizaba byisuka nta mbabazi, oh! mbega ukuntu abakiranirwa bazaba bifuza umwanya w’abari mu bwihisho bw’Isumbabyose –ihema Uwiteka ahishamo abāmukūnze bose bakumvira amategeko ye ! Umugabane w’abakiranutsi uzifuzwa mu by’ukuri muri icyo gihe, ku bababarizwa ibyaha byabo. Ariko urugi rw’imbabazi ruzaba rwakingiraniwe ababi. Nyuma y’igihe cy’imbabazi nta yandi masengesho bazongera gusengerwa. –3BC 1150 (1901).

Ingeso zikomeza kuba uko ziri

869. Umwami aziye mu bicu mu mbaraga n’ubwiza bukomeye. Noneho rero umurimo we uzaba ari uwo gutandukanya abakiranutsi n’abakiranirwa mu buryo bwuzuye. Ariko amavuta ntashobora kwimurirwa mu bikoresho bitayagira. Ubwo ni bwo amagambo ya Kristo azasohora ngo “Noneho, abagabo babiri bazaba bari kumwe mu murima, umwe azajyanwa undi asigare, abagore babiri bazaba basya ku rusyo, umwe azajyanwa undi asigare”. Abakiranutsi n’abakiranirwa bazahurira hamwe ku mirimo y’imibereho. Ariko Uwiteka asoma imico. Asobanukiwe abana bumvira abo ari bo, abubaha kandi bagakunda amategeko ye! – TM 234 (1895).

870. Gupfa ni ikintu gikomeye, ariko kubaho ni ikintu gikomeye kurutaho. Buri gitekerezo n’ijambo, n’igikorwa cyo mu buzima bwacu bigira inkurikizi zitugarukira. Icyo twigira cyo mu gihe cy’imbabazi, ni cyo tugomba gukomeza kuba cyo iteka ryose. Urupfu ruzanira umubiri kubora, ariko nta cyo ruhindura ku mico. Ukuza kwa Yesu ntiguhindura ingeso zacu ; icyo gukora gusa ni ukuzirekera uko ziri ubudahinduka by’iteka ryose. –5T 466 (1885) –T2, p. 198, 199.

Ikindi gihe cy’imbabazi nticyashobora kwemeza abakiranirwa

871. Tugomba gukoresha neza amahirwe yacu muri iki gihe. Nta kindi gihe cy’imbabazi tuzongera guhabwa cyo kwiteguramo ijuru. Aya ni yo mahirwe yacu yonyine

kandi aheruka yo kurema imico izatugira abakwiranye n'iwacu hazaza aho Umwami yateguriye abumvira amateguko ye bese. –Ibaruwa 20, 1899.

872. Nta gihe cy'imbabazi kizabaho nyuma yo kuza k'Umwami. Abavuga ko kizabaho baribeshya kandi barayobye. Mbere y'uko Kristo aza, ibimeze bityo bizabaho nk'uko byabayeho mbere y'umwuzure. Kandi nyuma y'uko Umwami atunguka ku bicu byo mu ijuru, nta n'umwe uzahabwa andi mahirwe yo kubona agakiza. Bose bazaba barafashe imyanzuro yabo. –Ibaruwa 45, 1891.

873. Bose bazapimwa kandi bazashungurwa hakurikijwe umucyo bazaba barabonye. Abatēra umugongo ukuri bagahindukirira ibihimbano ntibashobora kwitega ikindi gihe cy'imbabazi. Nta gihe cy'ikinyagihumbi kizabaho hano ku isi. Niba abamaze kwemezwa n'Umwuka Wera mu mitima nyuma yaho barwanyije ukuri, bakazitira inzira kugira ngo abandi batazakwakira, ntibazemezwa ukundi. Ntibashatse ihinduka ry'imico mu gihe cy'imbabazi bahawe, kandi Kristo ntazabaha amahirwe yo kongera kuba ku isi. Umwanzuro ni wo uheruka. –Ibaruwa 25, 1900.

1. Reba (Cf= *confer*) icyigisho kibanziriza iki ngiki, ahavugwa ko igeragezwa rikomeye rizakorerwa ubwoko bw'Imana rigaragazwa nk'aho rigizwe n'itangazwa ry'amateguko y'icyumweru.

2. Inyamaswa y'amahembe abiri yo mu Byahishuwe 13:11-17 irema igishushanyo cya ya nyamaswa ivugwa mu Byahishuwe 13:1-10.

17 .Ibyago birindwi biheruka n'abakiranirwa

(Igihe gikomeye cy'akaga, umugabane wa mbere)

Inzabya z'umujinya w'Imana zizasukwa

874. Ibyaduka bikomeye bikiri imbere yacu bigiye gusohora. Impanda zigiye kuvuzwa ziyungikanya; inzabya z'umujinya w'Imana zigiye gusukwa zikurikiranye ku baturage b'isi. –3SM 426 (1890).

875. Vuba aha cyane isi igiye kurekwa na malaika w'imbabazi maze ibyago birindwi by'imperuka biyisukeho... Bidatinze inkuba z'umujinya w'Imana zigiye gukubita, kandi ubwo izatangira guhana abica amateguko, ntihazabaho akaruhuko kugeza ku iherezo. –TM 182 (1894).

Amahanga mu ntambara

876. Abamalaika bane bakomeye bafashe imbaraga z'iyi si kugeza igihe abagaragu b'Imana bazaba bashyizwe ikimenyetso mu ruhanga rwabo. Amahanga yo mu isi afite inyota yo guhāngana, ariko afashwe n'abamalaika. Igihe iyo mbaraga ikumira izakurwaho,

hazaza igihe cy'akaga n'umubabaro. Hagiye guhimbwa ibikoresho by'intambara byica. Amāto y'intambara yuzuye abantu azarohama imuhengeri. Abadafite umwuka w'ukuri bose bazihuriza hamwe bayobowe n'abakozi ba Satani, ariko bazakomeza gukumirwa kugeza mu gihe cy'intambara ikomeye ya Harimagedoni. –7BC 967 (1900).

Isi yose izagerwaho n'irimbuka

877. Kuri ubu abamalaika bafashe imiyaga y'intambara kugira ngo itabasha guhuha kugeza ubwo isi izaba imaze kuburirwa ku birebana n'irimbuka ryegereje, ariko umuraba uri kwihuza, witeguye gusandarira ku isi, kandi ubwo Imana izatega abamalaika bayo kurekura imiyaga, hazabaho ibikorwa by'intambara ikaramu idashobora gushushanya. –Ed 179, 180 (1903) –Ed 206.

878. Ubuhanuzi bw'Umukiza burebana n'ibyago byasutswe kuri Yerusalemu buzongera busohozwe, iryo rimbuka riteye ubwoba rikaba ryari igicucu gito cy'ibizabaho. Mu maherezo y'uwo murwa wari waratoranijwe, dushobora kwitegerezamo kurimbuka kw'isi yanze imbabazi z'Imana kandi igasiribanga amategako yayo. –GC 36 (1911) –TS 37.

879. Ubwo noneho Satani azaroha abatuye isi mu makuba akomeye kandi aheruka. Mu gihe abamalaika b'Imana bazarekera aho gufatira imiyaga ikaze y'irari ry'abantu, imbaraga zose z'intambara zizarekurwa. Uhereye ubwo isi yose izarohama mu kurimbuka guteye ubwoba kurenza ukwagwirirye Yerusalemu ya kera. –GC 614 (1911) –TS 666.

Imana irakiranuka nk'uko ari n'inyembabazi

880. Ubwiza bw'Imana ni ukuba umunyembabazi, wuzuye impuhwe, ubugwaneza, ubugiraneza n'ukuri. Ariko ubutabera igaragariza mu guhana umunyabyaha na bwo mu by'ukuri ni ubwiza bw'Imana kimwe no kwigaragaza kw'imbabazi zayo. –RH 10 mars 1904

881. Imana ya Isiraeli izasohozwa amateka ku bigirwamana by'iyi si nk'uko yabigenje ku byo muri Egipta. Izarimbura isi yose ikoresheje umuriro n'umwuzure, ibyago n'imitingito y'isi. Maze abacunguwe bayo bazashyira hejuru izina ryayo bayiheshe icyubahiro ku isi. Mbese abariho mu bihe biheruka by'amateka y'iyi si ntibazaba abanyabwenge ku birebana n'inyigisho z'Imana ? –10 MR 240, 241 (1899).

882. Uwaduhagarariye nk'Umuwugizi wacu, wumva amasengesho yose yo kwatura ibyaha no kwihana, ufite uruhanga rutamirijweho umukororombya, ikimenyetso cy'ubuntu n'urukundo, bidatinze agiye kurangiza umurimo we mu buturo bwo mu ijuru. Ni bwo noneho ubuntu n'imbabazi bizamanuka bikava ku ntebe y'ubwami maze ubutabera bufate umwanya wabyo. Uwo ubwoko bwe bwategereje azakora umurimo we nyakuri w'Umucamanza w'Ikirenga. –RH 01 Mutarama 1889

883. Muri Bibiliya yose, Imana ntigaragazwa nk'Ifite imbabazi n'ubugwaneza gusa, ahubwo na none nk'Imana itavuguruzwa ntibogame. –ST 24 Werurwe 1881.

Kubonera guhamye kw'imanza z'Imana

884. Muri iki gihe, urukundo rw'Imana rugaragazwa nk'urwabuza Nyagasani kurimbura umunyabyaha.

Abantu batekereza bashingiye ku rugero rwo hasi rw'ukuri no gukiranuka. “Wibwiye yuko mpwanye nawe” (Zaburi 50:21). Bapima Imana bayigereranyaho bo ubwabo. Batekereza bakurikije uko bo bābikora mu bihe nk'ibyo maze bagafata umwanzuro ko Imana yākora nk'uko bibwira ko bākora...

885. Nta bwami cyangwa Leta wasanga abica amategeko ari bo bavuga igihano kigomba guhabwa abishe amategeko icyo ari cyo. Ibyo dufite byose, ubutunzi bw'ubuntu bwayo bwose dufite, byose tubikesha Imana. Uburemere bw'imiterere y'icyaha cyakorewe Imana nk'iyi ntibwashobora gupimwa, kimwe n'uko agacāruziga (compas) kacu kadashobora gupima ubugari bw'ijuru. Uwiteka ni umuyobozi w'iby'ubwenge kimwe n'uko ari Data. Ni We Utanga Amategeko. Ashyiraho kandi agashyira mu bikorwa amategeko ye. Itegeko ritagira igihano ntiriyagira imbaraga.

886. Ushobora kubona ko Data w'Umunyarukundo atakwifuza kubona abana Be bababazwa n'igihano cy'Imana cy'umuriro Yashoboraga kukibarinda. Ariko Imana ihana umunyabyaha, ku bwo kugirira neza abayo no ku bw'umutekano wabo. Imana ntikora ikurikije imigambi y'abantu. Ishobora gukoresha ubutabera butagira akagero umuntu atagirira uburenganzira na buke bwo gukorera ku muntu mugenzi we. Nowa yari kubabaza Imana iyo aza kuroha umwe mu bāmukōbaga n'abamubuzaga amahoro bamutuka, ariko Imana yaroshye mu mazi imbaga y'abantu. Loti nta burenganzira yari afite bwo guha igihano abakwe be, ariko Imana yo yagombaga kubikora mu butabera bukaze.

887. Mbese ni nde wavuga ko Imana itazakora icyo Yavuze ko Izakora ? –12MR 207–209 ; 10 MR 265 (1876).

Ibyago biza igihe Imana ikuyeho uburinzi bwayo

888. Neretswe ko ibyago by'Imana bidashobora gusukwa ku bantu mu buryo bwahuranije bivuye ku Mana, ahubwo ko ari muri ubu buryo : abantu ubwabo bīvāna mu burinzi bwayo. Itanga imiburo, igakosora, igaca amateka, kandi ikerekana inzira imwe rukumbi y'umutekano; hanyuma, iyo abo yitayeho mu buryo bw'umwihariko bagendeye mu nzira zabo bwite, batagengwa n'Umwuka w'Imana, nyuma y'imiburo yagiye isubirwamo, iyo bihitiyemo inzira yabo bwite, noneho ntiyongera kohereza abamalaika bayo ngo babuze Satani kubagabaho ibitero.

889. Imbaraga ya Satani iri ku murimo ku nyanja no ku butaka, iteza ibyago n'imibabaro, igatsembaho imbaga y'abantu kugira ngo yiringire umuhigo we. –14 MR 3 (1883).

890. Imana izakoresha abanzi bayo nk'ibikoresho byo guhana abakurikiye inzira zabo mbi, batumye ukuri kw'Imana kugaragazwa nabi, guteshwa agaciro kandi kurubahukwa. –PC 136 (1894).

891. Umwuka w'Imana watutswe, akangwa, agapfobywa, kuri ubu ari gukurwa ku isi. Umwuka w'Imana akimara kwigendera, umurimo w'ubugome wa Satani uzakorerwa ku butaka no ku nyanja. –Ms 134 (1898).

892. Ababi bāmaze kurenga ingabano z'imbabazi zabo ; Umwuka w'Imana barwanyije bashikamye, amaherezo yabakuweho. Ntibafite icyo kubakingira cya Kivume, kuko batarinzwe n'ubuntu bw'Imana. –GC 614 (1911) –TS 666

Igihe abamalaika bera bakoresha ububasha bwo kurimbura ¹

893. Amateka y'Imana yabyukirijwe kwibasira Yeriko. Cyari igihome gikomeye. Ariko Umugaba w'ingabo z'Uwiteka we ubwe ava mu ijuru aje kuyobora ingabo zaryo mu gutera uwo muji. Abamalaika b'Imana bafata ibikuta binini maze babiriturira hasi. –3T 264 (1873).

894. Iyo abamalaika bayobowe n'Imana, bashobora byose. Mu gihe kimwe, mu gushyira mu bikorwa itegeko rya Kristo, bishe ingabo z'Abashuri ibihumbi ijana na mirongo inani na bitanu mu ijoro rimwe. –DA 700 (1898) –JC 702.

895. Malaika wavuye mu bikari by'i bwami aje gutabara Petero ni na we wabaye intumwa y'uburakari n'iteka ryaciriwe kuri Herode. Malaika akomanga Petero ngo akanguke ave mu bitotsi. Byari bitandukanye n'uko yakubise umwami ukiranirwa, ajugunya hasi ubwibone bwe maze amugezaho igihano cy'Ishoborabyose. Herode apfa mu mubabaro ukomeye w'umubiri n'intekerezo, bitewe n'urubanza rwo guhōra kw'Imana. –AA 152 (1911) –CP 134.

896. Malaika umwe rukumbi yatsembyeho imfura z'Abanyegiputa zose maze yuzuza imiborogo mu gihugu. Ubwo Dawidi yarakazaga Imana abara ubwoko bwayo, malaika umwe yateje irimbuka rikomeye icyo cyaha cyahanishijwe. Imbaraga nk'izo zo kurimbura zikoresha n'abamalaika bera babitegetswe n'Imana, zizakoresha n'abamalaika babi igihe izabibahera uburenganzira. Ubu hari imbaraga zamaze kwitegura, zitegereje gusa uburenganzira bw'Imana, kugira ngo zikwirakwize irimbuka aho ari ho hose. –GC 614 (1911) –TS 666, 667.

Ibyago bibiri bya mbere

897. Igihe Kristo azahagarika umurimo we w'ubuvugizi mu buturo, umujinya w'Imana udafunguyemo amazi Imana yavuze ko izanywesha abaramya inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo bagashyirwaho ikimenyetso cyayo uzasukwa (Ibyah.14:9, 10).

Ibyago byasutswe kuri Egiputa Imana iri hafi yo kurokora Isiraeli, byasaga mu miterere yabyo n'amateka arushijeho gutera ubwoba no gukomera bizasukwa ku isi mbere gato yo gucungurwa guheruka k'ubwoko bw'Imana. Umuhishūzi mu gusobanura ibyo byago biteye ubwoba aravuga ati “abantu bafite ikimenyetso cya ya nyamaswa bakaramya igishushanyo cyayo bafatwa n'ibisebe bikomeye bibi.” “Inyanja ihinduka amaraso nk'ay'intumbi, ikintu cyose cyo mu nyanja gifite ubugingo kirapfa” (Ibyahishuwe 16:2,3). –GC 627, 628 (1911) –TS 680, 681.

898. Ibyago byisukaga ku baturage b'isi. Bamwe batukaga Imana bayishinja bakanayivuma. Abandi na bo birukaga basanga ubwoko bw'Imana bakabwingingira kubigisha uko bashobora kurokoka amateka yayo. Ariko abera nta cyo babakoreye. Abanyabyaha bari baraririwe amarira aheruka, barasengewe amasengesho y'umubabaro aheruka, umutwaro uheruka wari warikorewe, umuburo uheruka wari waratanzwe. –EW 281 (1858) –PE 281.

Icyago cya gatatu

899. Neretswe ko abamalaika bane bagombaga gufata imiyaga kugeza igihe umurimo Yesu akorera mu buturo urangirira, ubwo ni bwo ibyago birindwi biheruka bizaza. Ibyo byago byatumaga abakiranirwa barakarira abakiranutsi ; bibwiraga ko twabakururiye amateka y'Imana, kandi bibwiraga ko baramutse badukuye ku isi, ari bwo ibyago byahagarikwa. Hatangazwa itegekoteka ryo kwica abera, ari na byo byabateye gutakamba ku manywa na nijoro basaba gutabarwa. –EW 36, 37 (1851) –PE 36, 37.

900. “Uwa gatatu asuka urwabya rwe mu nzūzi n'imigezi n'amasoko. Maze bihinduka amaraso.” (Ibyahishuwe 16:4). Uko ibyo byago byaba bikanganye kose, ubutabera bw'Imana bukomeza gusohozwa ubudasubirwaho. Malaika w'Imana aratangaza ati “Wa Wera We, uriho kandi wahozeho kandi uzahoraho, uri umukiranutsi kuko uku ari ko wabitegetse. Bavushije amaraso y'abera n'ay'abahanuzi, nawe ubahaye amaraso ngo abe ari yo banywa, ni byo bibakwiriye.” (Ibyahishuwe 16:2-6). Mu guciraho ubwoko bw'Imana iteka ryo gupfa, mu by'ukuri bari bishyizeho igicumuro cy'amaraso yabo nk'aho yari yavushijwe n'ibiganza byabo. –GC 628 (1911) –TS 681.

Icyago cya kane

901. Mu gihe cy'icyago gikurikiyeho, izuba ni ryo ryahawe ubushobozi “bwo kokesha abantu umuriro ; kandi abantu botswa n'icyōcyēre cyinshi” (Ibyahishuwe 16:8, 9). Abahanuzi bavuga uko isi izaba imeze muri icyo gihe gishishana “Imirima yarononwe... kuko ingano zangirijwe... Ndetse n'ibiti byose byo mu mirima byumye... Kandi umunezero ushira mu bana b'abantu !... Imbutu zumiye mu mayogi, ibigega birimo ubusa... Yemwe nimwumve uko amatungo aboroga ! Amashyo y'inka yananiwe kuko yabuze ubwatsi ;... Imigezi y'amazi yakamye, kandi umuriro watsembyeho ibyanya byo mu butayu .» Uwo « muni indirimbo zo mu rusengeru zizahinduka umuborogo, ni ko Uwiteka Imana ivuga. Intumbi zizaba nyinshi, ahantu hose bazazijugunya bumiwe .» (Yoweri 1:1012; 17-20; Amosi 8:3).

902. Ibi byago ntibigera ku isi yose, kuko bigenze bityo abatuye isi bashiraho. Ariko bizaba ari ibyago birenze ibyo abapfa bigeze babona. –GC 628, 629 (1911) –TS 681.

Icyago cya gatanu

903. Imbaga y’abagome biteguye gusimbukira ku muhigo wabo bafite urusaku rwo kunesha, ubukobanyi n’imivumo, ni bwo umwijima w’icuraburindi uruta uwa mu gicuku wahereyeko ubundikira isi. Maze umukororombya urabagiranisha ubwiza buva ku ntebe y’ubwami bw’Imana uboneka mu ijuru, kandi usa n’uzengurutse buri tsinda ryasengaga. Imbaga y’abantu buzuye uburakari ihereko irahagarikwa. Urusaku rwabo rwo gukōbana ruzazima. Imigambi y’uburakari bwabo bwo kwica iribagirana. Bitegereza ikimenyetso cy’isezerano ry’Imana bafite ubwoba, badashobora kwikingira umucyo wacyo utihanganirwa...

904. Mu gicuku ni bwo Imana yagaragaje ububasha bwayo bwo kurokora ubwoko bwayo. Izuba rirarasa, rimurikisha imbaraga zaryo. Ibimenyetso n’ibitangaza bikurikiraho byiyungikanya. Ababi babyitegerezanya ubwoba no gutangāra, mu gihe abakiranutsi bo bitegerezanyaga umunezero ukomeye ibimenyetso byo gucungurwa kwabo. –GC 635, 636 (1911) –TS 690.

Amategeko y’Imana agaragara mu ijuru

905. Mu ijuru haboneka ikiganza gifashe ibisate bibiri by’amabuye bibumbiye hamwe. Umuhanuzi aravuga ati Ijuru « rizavuga gukiranuka kwayo, kuko Imana ubwayo ari yo mucamanza » (Zaburi 50:6). Ayo mategeko yera, gukiranuka kw’Imana, yatangiwe kuri Sinaï mu guhinda kw’inkuba n’ibirimi by’umuriro, kugira ngo ayobore imibereho y’abantu, dore noneho ahishuriwe abantu nk’ishingiro ry’urubanza. Ikiganza kibumbura ibisate by’amabuye, noneho hagaragara amategeko cumi, yaharatujwe ikaramu y’umuriro. Amagambo agaragara neza ku buryo buri wese ashobora kuyasoma. Intekerezo zirakanguka, umwijima wo gusenga ibigirwamana n’ubuhakanyi wēyūrwa muri buri mutima, maze amagambo cumi y’Imana, magufi, yumvikana kandi afite ubutware, yerekwa abatuye isi bose. –GC 639 (1911) –TS 693.

Ababi baciraho iteka abungeri gito babo

906. Abizera b’Itorero babonye umucyo kandi bakaba baremejwe, nyamara agakiza k’imitima yabo bakaba barakaragije pasitoro, ku muni w’Uwiteka bazasobanukirwa ko ari nta n’umwe washobora kubatangira incungu y’icyaha cyabo. Ijwi riteye ubwoba rizumvikana rigira riti «Ndazimiye, ndazimiye by’iteka ryose ! » Ni bwo rero abantu bazaba bashaka gucagagura abapasitoro babigishije ibinyoma kandi bakaba baraciriyeho iteka ukuri. –4BC 1157 (1900).

907. Bose bihuriza hamwe kugira ngo bagwe nabi abapasitoro babaciraho amateka ashaririye cyane. Abapasitoro bakiranirwa bahanuye ibyoroheje ; bateye ababumvaga guhindura ubusa amategeko y’Imana no kurenganya abashakaga kuyakomeza nk’ayera. Ubwo noneho mu bwihebe bwabo, aba bigisha bāturira mu maso y’isi ko umurimo wabo

wari ibinyoma. Imbaga y'abantu buzuye uburakari baravuga bati "Turazimiye ! Kandi ni mwe ntandaro yo kurimbuka kwacu", maze bahindukirira kurwanya abungeri gito. Abahoze babashimagiza cyane ni bo bazaba babavuma bikomeye. Ibiganza byahoze bibatamiriza amakamba y'ibyubahiro, bizamanikirwa kubatsemba. Inkota zagombaga kwica ubwoko bw'Imana noneho zizakoreshwa mu gutsemba abanzi babwo. –GC 655, 656 (1911) –TS 712.

908. Aha turabona ko itorero –ubuturo bw'Uwiteka– ari ryo ryabaye irya mbere mu kunyweshwa ku gikombe cy'umujinya w'Imana. Abakuru [Ezekiel 9:6], ari na bo Imana yari yarahaye umucyo mwinshi kandi bakaba bari bahagaze nk'abarinzi b'inyungu z'iby'Umwuka z'ubwoko bw'Imana, bagambaniye ibyiringiro byabo. –5T 211 (1882) –T2, p. 73.

909. Ijambo ry'Imana ryateshejwe agaciro n'abungeri gito... Bidatinze umurimo wabo uzabagiraho ingaruka. Ubwo ni bwo tuzibonera gusohora kw'ibyavuzwe mu Byahishuwe 18, aho ibyago by'amateka y'Imana byasutswe kuri Babuloni y'amayoberane. –Ms 60, 1900.

Icyago cya gatandatu

910. Imyuka y'abadayimoni izasohoka isange abami b'isi ijye no mu isi yose kugira ngo ibabohere mu binyoma kandi ibasunikire kwiyinga na Satani mu rugamba rwe ruheruka rwo kurwanya ubutegetsu bw'ijuru. –GC 624 (1911) –TS 676.

911. Umwuka w'Imana uragenda ukurwa ku isi buhoro buhoro. Kandi Satani arateranyiriza imbaraga ze z'ikibi "gusanga abami b'isi n'abayituye bose" kugira ngo bakoranyirizwe munsu y'ibendera rye, kugira ngo batorezwe kurwana "intambara yo ku munsu ukomeye w'Imana Ishoborabyose". (Ibyahishuwe 16:14). –7BC 983 (1890).

912. Nyuma y'ibyo Yohana atubwira mu gice cya 16 cy'Ibyahishuwe, kuri iyo mbaraga ikora ibitangaza ikoranyiriza ab'isi yose kurwana intambara ikomeye iheruka, ibimenyetso byakuweho maze hongera kumvikana ijwi nk'iry'impanda ryumvikana neza rivuga riti "Dore, ndaza nk'umujura. Hahirwa uba maso akarinda imyenda ye, kugira ngo atagenda yambaye ubusa bakareba isoni z'ubwambure bwe!" (Ibyahishuwe 16:15). Nyuma yo gucumura kwa Adamu na Eva, bari bambaye ubusa, bitewe n'uko bari batakaje umwambaro wabo w'umucyo n'uw'uburizi.

913. Isi izaba yaribagiwe amagambo yo gucyaha kw'Imana n'imiburo yayo, kimwe n'abaturage bo mu isi y'igihe cya Nowa, kimwe na none n'abaturage b'i Sodomu. Bakangukanye imigambi n'ibihimbano byabo byo gukiranirwa, ariko mu buryo butunguranye imvura y'umuriro iva mu ijuru ihita ibagwaho itsemba ababi bari bahatuye. "Ni na ko bizamera umunsi Umwana w'umuntu azabonekeraho." [Luka 17:30] – 14MR 96, 97 (1896).

Intambara ikomeye iheruka hagati y'icyiza n'ikibi

914. Imbaraga ebyiri zikomeye zihanganiye mu rugamba rukomeye ruheruka. Ku ruhande rumwe hahagaze Umuremyi w'ijuru n'isi. Abari mu ruhande rwe bose bafite ikimenyetso cye. Bumvira amategako ye. Ku rundi ruhande hahagaze igikomangoma cy'umwijima, hamwe n'abahisemo ubuhakanyi n'ubwigomeke. –7BC 982, 983 (1901).

915. Urugamba ruteye ubwoba ruri imbere yacu. Twegereje intambara yo ku munsu ukomeye w'Imana Ishoborabyose. Imbaraga kugeza ubu zari zigifatiriwe ziteguye kurekurwa. Malaika w'imbabazi arazinga amababa ye, yitegura kumanuka akava ku ntebe y'ubwami kugira ngo arekere isi mu butware bwa Satani. Ubushobozi n'imbaraga z'isi biri mu myigaragambyo ishariye yo kwivumburira Imana Nyir'ijuru. Buzuwemo n'urwango rwibasiye abayikorera, kandi vuba aha, vuba cyane, hazarwanwa intambara ikomeye iheruka iri hagati y'icyiza n'ikibi. Isi izaba urubuga rw'intambara –isibaniro ry'urugamba ruheruka no kunesha guheruka. Aho Satani yamaze igihe kirekire ayobora abantu mu kurwanya Imana, ubwigomeke buzakurwaho burundu. –RH 13 Gicurasi 1902.

916. Intambara zihanganirwamo n'imitwe y'ingabo uko ari ibiri ni intambara nyakuri nk'izirwanwa n'imitwe y'ingabo zo muri iyi si, kandi na none inkurikizi z'urugamba rw'iby'Umwuka ni zo zishingiyeho imirage y'iteka ryose. –PK 176 (c. 1914) –PR 130.

Isi yose izateranyirizwa ku ruhande rumwe cyangwa ku rundi

917. Isi yose izaba igomba kugira uruhande ibogamiraho kuri iki kibazo. Hazarwanwa intambara ya Harimagedoni. Kandi uwo munsu ntugomba kugira n'umwe muri twe usanga asinziriye. Tugomba gukanguka mu buryo bwuzuye, nk'abakobwa b'abanyabwenge dufite amavuta mu mperezo zacu n'amatabaza yacu. Imbaraga y'Umwuka Wera igomba kudasukwaho, kandi Umugaba w'Ingabo z'Uwiteka azahagarara ku ruhembe rw'abamalaika b'ijuru ngo ayobore urugamba. –3SM 426 (1890).

918. Urwango Satani yanga icyiza buri gihe ruzagenda rurushaho kwigaragaza uko azongera izindi mbaraga nshya mu murimo we uheruka w'ubwigomeke, kandi umutima wose utarirunduriye mu Mana kandi ngo ube urinzwe n'imbaraga mvajuru uzagirana isezerano na Satani mu kurwanya ijuru kandi uzifatanya na we mu ntambara yo kurwanya Umugenga w'ijuru n'isi. –TM 465 (1892).

919. Bidatinze abatuye isi bose bazaba bahisemo uruhande babogamiraho, rwaba ari urushyigikiye cyangwa ururwanya ubutegetsu bw'ijuru. –7T 141 (1902) –T3, p. 165.

Icyago cya karindwi

920. Tugomba kwiga uburyo urwabya rwa karindwi ruzasukwa [Ibyahishuwe 16:17-21]. Imbaraga z'ikibi ntizizavirira urugamba zitarwanye. Ariko Ububabazi bw'Imana buzagira uruhare mu ntambara ya Harimagedoni. Igihe isi izamurikirwa

n'ubwiza bwa malaika wo mu Byahishuwe 18, imbaraga z'idini, icyiza n'ikibi, bizava mu iroro ryabyo, kandi ingabo z'Imana ihoraho zizafata ibirindiro. –7BC 983 (1899)

921. Bidatinze intambara ya Harimagadoni igiye kurwanwa. Ufite imyambaro yanditseho izina ngo “Umwami w'Abami n'Umutware utwara abatware”, ayoboye imitwe y'ingabo zo mu ijuru zihetswe n'amafarashi y'imyeru, zambaye imyenda y'ibitare, myiza, yera kandi itanduye. [Ibyahishuwe 19:11-16] –7BC 982 (1899).

922. Isi yose irivumbagatanya kandi irazikūka nk'inyanja. Isi irasadutse. Irasamyeye kugeza ku mfatiro zayo. Imisozi miremire irarigita. Ibirwa bituwaho birazimira. Ibyambu byahindutse za Sodomu zo gukiranirwa, bimirwa no gushaga kw'amazi... Imijyi y'agatangaza izarimburwa. Amazu y'ibikomangoma abakomeye b'isi bamariyeho imitungo yabo bagira ngo biheshe icyubahiro bo ubwabo, ararindimuka babireba. Inkuta za gereza zirasandagurika, maze ubwoko bw'Imana bwari bwaraboshywe ku bwo kwizera kwabo, buzahabwa umudendezo. –GC 637 (1911) –TS 691.

1. Umunyabyaha ni we bwite ugomba kugibwaho mu mu buryo bwuzuye n'igihano yahawe. Ellen White arandika ati “Nta n'umwe Imana irimbura. Umunyabyaha ni we ubwe wirimbura ku bwo kutihana kwe.” (5T 120). Reba kure cyane mu gitabo The Great Controversy, pp. 25-37.

18. Iyago birindwi biheruka n'abakiranutsi

(Igihe gikomeye cy'akaga, umugabane wa kabiri)

Igihe gikomeye cy'akaga gitangira nyuma y'irangira ry'igihe cy'imbabazi

923. Igihe Kristo azahagarika umurimo w'ubuhūza yakoreraga umuntu, ni bwo icyo gihe cy'amakuba kizatangira. Ubwo noneho buri mutima uzaba wamaze gufatirwa umwanzuro, kandi ntihazongera kubaho ukundi amaraso y'impongano ngo awezeho icyaha. Yesu akimara kuva ku murimo we wo kwingingira umuntu ku Mana, humvikanye itangazo rikomeye ngo “Ukiranirwa agumye akiranirwe, uwanduye mu mutima agumye yandure, umukiranutsi agumye akiranuke, uwera agumye yezwe.” (Ibyahishuwe 22:11). Noneho Umwuka wo kwihangana kw'Imana uzaba wakuwe ku isi. –PP 201 (1890) –PP 177.

Ubwoko bw'Imana bwiteguye igihe cy'akaga kiri imbere yabwo

924. Ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu niburangira, ubuntu bw'Imana buzarekera aho kwingingira abanyabyaha batuye ku isi. Ubwoko bw'Imana buzaba bwarangije umurimo wabwo. Bazaba barakiriye invura y'itumba, ihembura rituruka k'Uwiteka, kandi biteguye igihe cy'igeragezwa kibategereje kiri imbere yabo.

925. Abamalaika b’Imana bacuragana hirya no hino mu ijuru. Malaika uvuye ku isi atangaza ko umurimo we warangiye; isi yamaze kugeragezwa ubuheruka, kandi ko abagaragayeho kwitondera amategeko y’Imana bashyizweho “ikimenyetso cy’Imana Ihoraho”. Ubwo Yesu ahagarika umurimo we w’ubuvugizi akorera mu buturo bwo mu ijuru... Kristo yamaze gusohoreza ubwoko bwe agakiza, yahanaguye ibyaha byabwo. Umubare w’abe uruzuye, ubwami n’ubutware no gukomera k’ubwami buri munsu y’ijuru biri hafi yo guhabwa abazaragwa agakiza, kandi Yesu agiye kwima nk’Umwami w’abami n’Umutware utwara abatware. –GC 613-614 (1911) –TS 665-666.

Igihe cy’igeragezwa kidasanzwe

926. Igihe cy’amakuba n’umubabaro kiri imbere yacu kizasaba kwizera gushobora kwihanganira umunaniro, gutinda kw’igihe, inzara –kwizera kutazacogora n’ubwo kwaba kwagerajwe cyane...

927. Igihe cy’akaga katigeze kabaho kigiye kutugeraho bidatinze ; kandi tuzakenere inararibonye tudafite ubu ngubu, iyo benshi badashobora kubona bitewe n’ubunenganenzi bwabo. Kenshi bibaho ko umubabaro ukomera cyane iyo uvuzwe mu magambo kuruta uko uri ; ariko akaga kari imbere yacu ko si uko kameze. N’invugo isobanutse cyane ntishobora kugaragaza gukomera kw’igeragezwa. –GC 621, 622 (1911) –TS 674, 675.

928. Ubwo Yesu azava Ahera cyane, Umwuka wo kwihangana ukurwa ku batware na rubanda. Bārekewe mu maboko y’abamalaika babi. Ni bwo amategeko azatangazwa ku bw’inama n’ubuyobozi bwa Satani, ku buryo iyo igihe kitaza kuba ari kigufi, nta n’umwe wajyaga kurokoka. –1T 204 (1859) –T1, p. 82.

Benshi bazasinzira mbere y’igihe cy’akaga

929. Si byiza buri gihe gusaba [Imana] ko byanze bikunze yakiza abantu indwara... Izi niba abo dusabira bazashobora kwihanganira urubanza n’igeragezwa byabageraho babaye bakiriho. Imenyera iherezo mu itangiriro. Benshi bazasinzirizwa mbere y’uko isi yacu yisukiranywaho n’umubabaro uteye ubwoba w’igihe cy’amakuba. –CH 375 (1897).

930. Uwiteka yanyeretse kenshi ko benshi mu bana bato bazadukurwamo mbere y’igihe cy’akaga. Tuzongera tubone abana bacu. Tuzahurira na bo mu bikari byo mu ijuru kandi tuzabamenya. –2SM 259 (1899) –MC2, p. 296.

Intego ya Satani : kurimbura abitondera Isabato bose

931. Umushukanyi mukuru aravuga ati “Ikiduhangayikishije cy’ingenzi, ni ugucecekesha burundu agatsiko k’abaruhuka Isabato... Amaherezo tuzagira itegeko rizatwemerera gutsemba abantu bose banga kuyoboka ubutware bwacu.” –TM 472 (1884).

932. Umugambi wa Satani ni uwo kubakura ku isi kugira ngo ubutegetsu bwe ku isi butagishwa impaka. –TM 37 (1893).

933. Itorero ryasigaye rizashyirwa mu igeragezwa rikomeye n'umubabaro. Abitondera amategeko y'Imana bakagira kwizera nk'ukwa Yesu bazababazwa n'umujinya w'ikiyoka n'ingabo zacyo. Cyashoboye kuyobora amatorero yahakanye, ariko dore agatsiko gato karwanya ubutware bwacyo. Kiramutse gishoboye kubahanagura ku isi, kunesha kwacyo kwaba kuzuye. Nk'uko cyakoreye mu mahanga yo ku isi kikayatera gutsemba Isiraeli, ni na ko mu gihe gito kiri imbere kizahagurukiriza imbaraga zavumwe z'isi gutsemba ubwoko bw'Imana. –9T 231 (1909).

Ibihamya bikoreshewa mu kurwanya ubwoko bw'Imana

934. Neretswe ko abamalaika bane bagifashe imiyaga ine kugeza ubwo umurimo Yesu akorera mu buturo bwera urangirira, kandi ubwo ni bwo ibyago birindwi biheruka bizatangira. Ibyo byago byarakaje abakiranirwa barwanya abakiranutsi ; bibwiraga ko twabakururiye amateka y'Imana, kandi ko ngo baramutse bashoboye kudukura ku isi, ngo ibyago byahagarara. –EW 36 (1851) –PE 36.

935. Mu gihe malaika w'imbabazi azazinga amababa ye akigendera, Satani azakora ibikorwa bibi yamaze igihe kirekire ategura. Imvura y'amahindu n'imiraba, intambara n'imivu y'amaraso : ibi bintu ni byo bimunezeza, kandi abiboneramo umusaruro we. Kandi azabeshya abantu mu buryo bwuzuye ku buryo bazahamya ko ibyo byago ari inkurikizi zo kutubahiriza umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (dimanche). Ku ruhimbi rw'amatorero y'ibyamamare, hazumvikanira amagambo ahamya ko isi yahanwe bitewe n'uko umunsi w'icyumweru (dimanche) utubahirijwe nk'uko byari bikwiye kumera. –RH 17 Nzeli 1901.

936. Hazemezwa ko umubare muto usigaye uhanganye n'amabwiriza y'itegeko rya Leta utagomba kwihanganirwa ; ko ibyiza ari ukubababaza aho kugira ngo amahanga yose yorekwe mu rujijo no mu mivurungano. Hashize ibinyejana 18, igitekerezo nk'icyo ari cyo bagiraga nyambere mu kurwanya Kristo, “kw'abatware b'ubwo bwoko”... Icyo gitekerezo kizagaragara ko kidakuka. –GC 615 (1911).

Abatubahiriza icyumweru (dimanche) bicwa

937. Hatangazwa itegekoteka ryo kwica abera, ari byo bizabatera gusenga ku manywa na nijoro kugira ngo barokorwe. –EW 36, 37 ; –PE 36, 37.

938. Nk'uko Nebukadinezari Umwami w'i Babuloni yatangaje itegeko ry'uko abantu bose bagombaga kwanga gupfukamira no kuramya igishushanyo bagombaga kwicwa, ni na ko hazatangazwa itegeko ry'uko abantu bose bazanga kubahiriza itegeko ry'icyumweru bazahanishwa igifungo n'urupfu... bose nibasome bitonze igice cya 13 cy'Ibyahishuwe kuko kireba umuntu uwo ari we wese, ukomeye n'uworohije.

939. Igihe cy'akaga kiri hafi yo kugera ku bwoko bw'Imana. Muri icyo gihe ni bwo hazatangazwa itegekoteka ribuza abitondera Isabato y'Uwiteka kugura cyangwa kugurisha, rikabashyiraho n'iterabwoba ryo guhanwa, ndetse no kwicwa, niba batubahirije umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (dimanche). –HP 344 (1908).

940. Imbaraga z'isi, zishyira hamwe kugira ngo zirwanye amategeko y'Imana, zizategeka ko "bose aboroheje n'abakomeye, abakire n'abakene, ab'umudendezo n'ab'imbata" (Ibyahishuwe 13:16) bazaba bagomba kugendera mu migenzo y'Itorero bubahiriza isabato y'ikinyoma. Abazanga kubyubahiriza bazagerwaho n'ibihano by'ubutegetsi, kandi amaherezo hazatangazwa ko bagomba gucirwa urwo gupfa. –GC 604 (1911) –TS 656.

941. Umujinya w'abantu uzagurumana wibasiye by'umwihariko abubahiriza Isabato y'itegeko rya kane, kandi hanyuma itegekoteka ry'isi yose rizabacira urwo gupfa. –PK 512 (c. 1914) –PR 390.

Itegekoteka ryo kwica risa n'irya Ahasuwerusi

942. Amaherezo itegekoteka rizacirwa ku basigaye b'ubwoko bw'Imana rizaba risa neza n'iryatanzwe na Ahasuwerusi ryo kurwanya Abayuda. Muri iki gihe, abanzi b'itorero ry'ukuri bareba itsinda rito ryitondera itegeko ry'Isabato bakaribonamo Moridekayi ku irembo. icyubahiro ubwoko bw'Imana bufitiye amategeko yayo ni ugucyaha guhoraho ku baretse gutinya Uwiteka kandi bakandagira Isabato ye. –PD 605 (c. 1914) –PR 459.

943. Mbona abatware b'isi yose bajya inama, mbona na Satani n'abamalaika be babazengurutse. Mbona inyandiko, kopi zayo zoherezwa mu birere bitandukanye by'isi, itegeka ko niba abera banze kureka kwizera kwabo k'umwihariko no kureka Isabato, kandi ngo bubahirize umunsi wa mbere w'icyumweru (dimanche), ko nyuma y'igihe runaka, rubanda bazaba bafite umudendezo wo kubica. –EW 282, 283 (1858) –PE 282.

944. Niba ubwoko bw'Imana bushyize ibyiringiro byabwo muri yo kandi ku bwo kwizera bukushingikiriza ku mbaraga zayo, imitego ya Satani izatsindwa mu gihe cyacu ku buryo bugaragara nk'uko byagenze mu minsi ya Moridekayi. –ST 22 Gashyantare 1910.

Abasigaye bagira Imana Umurengezi wabo

945. "Maze icyo gihe Mikayeli, wa mutware ukomeye ujya ahagarikira abantu bawe azahaguruka, kizaba ari igihe cy'umubabaro utigeze kubaho uhereye igihe amahanga yabereyeho ukageza icyo gihe." (Daniyeli 12:1). Ubwo icyo gihe cy'akaga kizaza, ibya buri wese bizaba byamaze gufatirwa umwanzuro, igeragezwa ryarangiye, nta mbabazi zikiriho ku muntu utihana. Ikimenyetso cy'Imana ihoraho kizaba cyashyizwe ku bwoko bwayo.

946. Iryo tsinda rito ry'abasigaye, badashoboye kwirengera mu ntambara yo kwicwa bahanganyemo n'imbaraga z'isi zifatanyije n'ingabo z'ikiyoka, Imana ni yo izababera umurengezi. Itegekoteka ryatangajwe n'abategetsi b'isi bo mu nzego zo hejuru kugira ngo babahatire kuramya inyamaswa no kwakira ikimenyetso cyayo bitaba ibyo bagahabwa igihano cy'akarengane no kwicwa. Imana nifashe ubwoko bwayo muri iki gihe, kuko, bazashobora gukora iki se muri icyo gihe bari hagati mu ntambara iteye ubwoba nta bufasha bwayo ! –5T 212, 213 (1882) –T2, p. 75.

Ubwoko bw’Imana buhunga imijyi, benshi bafungwa

947. Ubwo itegekoteka rizatangazwa n’abategetsi banyuranye b’amadini ya gikristo rirwanya abitondera amategeko y’Imana rikabambura uburenganzira bwo kurindwa na Leta, kandi bakarekerwa mu maboko y’abifuza kubatsemba ubwoko bw’Imana buzāhūnga imijyi n’ibirorero, maze bireme inteko bature ahantu habi kandi ha bonyine. Abenshi rero ni abazibonera ubuhungiro mu bihanamanga by’imisozi... Ariko abantu benshi bo mu mahanga yose, b’inzego zose, izo hejuru n’izo hasi, abakire n’abakene, abera n’abirabura, bazashyirwa mu bubata budakwiriye kandi bw’ubugome. Abakundwa b’Imana bazamara iminsi bananjwe bari mu minyururu, baciriweho iteka ryo kwicwa ; bamwe bazicirwa n’inzara mu magereza acuze umwijima kandi yuzuye umwanda. –GC 626 (1911) –TS 678, 679.

948. N’ubwo itegekoteka rusange rizaba ryashyizeho igihe abitondera amategeko y’Imana bashobora kwicirwaho, abanzi babo rimwe na rimwe bazajya bihutisha iryo teka, maze bagerageze kubica mbere y’igihe cyagenwe. Ariko nta n’umwe uzashobora kurenga ku barinzi b’abanyembaraga bazaba bakikije buri mutima wizera. Bamwe bazagabwaho ibitero bibatunguye mu gihe bazaba bahunga bava mu mijyi n’ibirorero; ariko inkota bazaba babanguriwe zizavunagurika zigwe hasi nk’ibyatsi byumye. Abandi bazarengerwa n’abamalaika mu ishusho y’abantu b’abarwanyirye. –GC 631 (1911) –TS 684, 685.

949. Muri icyo gihe, ubwoko bw’Imana ntibuzaba buri ahantu hamwe gusa. Bazaba banyanyagiye bari mu matsinda atandukanye mu bice byose by’isi, kandi bazageragezwa buri wese ku giti cye, si mu matsinda. Buri wese agomba guhangana n’ikigerageze cye bwite. –4BC 1143 (1908).

950. Kwizera kwa buri muntu mu bagize itorero kuzageragezwa nk’aho ari nta wundi muntu uri mu isi. –7BC 983 (1890).

Amazu n’amasambu ntacyo bizaba bikimaze

951. Amazu n’amasambu nta mumaro n’umwe bizaba bifitiye abera mu gihe cy’umubabaro, kuko bazaba bagomba guhunga imbaga y’abanyaburakari, kandi muri icyo gihe, imitungo yabo ntizashobora gutangwa ngo iteze imbere umurimo w’ukuri kw’iki gihe...

952. Neretswe ko niba bamwe biziritse ku mitungo yabo, kandi ntibakore icyo Uwituka asaba nk’inshingano yabo, ko atazabibamenyesha, ko bashobora kwemererwa kugumana imitungo yabo, maze igihe cy’akaga cyagera, iyo mitungo ikabahindukira nk’umusozi ubatsika. Bashatse kubigumana ariko ntibabishobora... Ariko iyo baba barashatse kwigishwa, yari kubigisha, mu gihe cy’amakene, igihe cyo kugurisha, n’ibigurishwa uko bingana. –EW 56, 57 (1851) –PE 56, 57.

953. Ubu igihe cyararenze cyo kwizirika ku mitungo y’isi. Vuba aha amazu n’amasambu bizahindukira buri wese imburamumaro, kuko umuvumo w’Imana uzagenda urushaho kuremerera isi. Ihamagara rije rigira riti “Mugure ibyo mufite, mutange ku buntu”

(Luka 12:33). Ubu butumwa bwagombye gutangwa mu buryo bukiranutse, bushishikariza imitima y'abantu ko umutungo w'Imana ugomba kuyigarurirwa binyuze mu maturo mu guteza imbere umurimo wayo mu isi. –16MR 348 (1901).

Nk'igihe cy'umubabaro wa Yakobo

954. Amaherezo hazatangazwa itegeko tēka rirwanya abitondera Isabato y'itegeko rya kane, kandi bazafatwa nk'abakwiriye guhabwa igihano gikomeye, kandi nyuma y'igihe runaka rubanda bazahabwa umudendezo wo kubica. Ubupapa bwo mu isi ya kera (i Burayi) hamwe n'Ubu-protestanti bwahakanye bwo mu isi ikiri nshya (Amerika) bazitwara kimwe mu kurwanya abitondera amategeko yose y'Imana. Ubwo ni bwo ubwoko bw'Imana buzajugunywa mu mibabaro n'akaga umuhanuzi yagereraniye n'igihe cy'umubabaro wa Yakobo. –GC 615, 616 (1911) –TS 668.

955. Mu maso y'abantu, bizagaragara ko ubwoko bw'Imana buzagomba gushyira ikimenyetso cy'amaraso yabo ku buhamya bwabo, nk'uko abahowe Imana babikoze mbere yabo. Bo ubwabo bazatangira batinya ko Uwiteka yaba yarabahanye mu maboko y'abanzi babo. Kizaba ari igihe cy'umubabaro uteye ubwoba. Bazatakambira Imana ku manywa na nijoro kugira ngo ibarokore... Bose bakirana n'Imana nka Yakobo. Inyifato yabo igaragaza intambara yabo yo mu mutima. Buri ruhanga ruzagaragaza guhonga. Ariko ntibahwema kwingingana umwete. –GC 630 1911) –TS 683.

956. Inararibonye ya Yakobo muri rya joro ry'urugamba n'agahinda igaragaza igeragezwa ubwoko bw'Imana buzaba bugomba kunyuramo mbere yo kugaruka kwa Kristo. Umuhanuzi Yereimiya yitegereza icyo gihe mu iyerekwa ryera, yaravuze ati “Uku ni ko Uwiteka avuga ati ‘Twumvise ijwi rizanywe n'umushyitsi n'ubwoba, si iry'amahoro. Nimubaze noneho murebe ko hari umugabo ugira ibise byo kubyara. None se ni kuki umugabo wese yifata mu mugongo nk'umugore uri ku nda, mu maso hose hagasuhererwa? Ayi, uwo munsu urakomeye nta wundi umeze nka wo. Ni igihe cy'umubabaro wa Yakobo ariko azakirokokamo.” (Yereimiya 30:5-7). –PP201 (1890) –PP177.

Abakiranutsi nta byaha byahishwe bazaba bafite bigomba guhishurwa

957. Mu gihe cy'umubabaro, iyo ubwoko bw'Imana buba bugifite ibyaha biticujijwe bagomba guhishurirwa mu gihe bazaba bababazwa bikomeye n'ubwoba n'agahinda gasaze, bari gutsindwa. Ubwihebe bwari guhindura ubusa kwizera kwabo kandi ntibari gushobora kwinginga Imana ngo barokorwe. Ariko mu gihe biyumvisha byimbitse kudashyika kwabo, nta mafuti bagifite yo guhishurwa. Ibyaha byabo byamaze kunyuzwa mu rubanza kandi byarahanaguwe; kandi ntibashobora kubyibuka ukundi. –GC 620 (1911) –TS 672.

958. Ubwoko bw'Imana... buzaba buzirikana amafuti yabwo mu buryo bwimbitse, kandi nibwongera gusuzuma imibereho yabwo, ibyiringiro byabo bizabavamo. Ariko nibibuka gukomera kw'imbabazi z'Imana, no kwihana kwabo kutaryarya, bazasaba gusohozwa amasezerano y'Imana abanyabyaha bihana batagira kirengera baherwa muri Kristo. Kwizera kwabo ntikuzacogora, n'ubwo amasengesho yabo ataherako asubizwa.

Bazāgūndīra imbaraga y’Imana, nk’uko Yakobo yagundiriye malaika, kandi invugo y’imitima yabo izaba iyi ngo “sinkurekura, utampaye umugisha.” (Itangiriro 32:26). –PP 178.

Abakiranutsi ntibazazimiza ubugingo bwabo

959. Imana ntishobora kwihanganira ko abagome batsemba abategereje kuzamurwa, kandi bakaba batemera guca bugufi ngo bakurikize itegekoteka ry’inyamaswa cyangwa ngo bākīre ikimenyetso cyayo. Neretswe ko ababi bemerewe kwica abera, byashimisha Satani n’abamalaika be babi bose, n’abanga Imana bose. Oh! Mbega intsinzi yaba yegukanwe n’ubutware bwa Satani bitewe n’uko yabonye ubushobozi, mu ntambara iheruka, ku bategereje igihe kirekire ko bashobora kubona Uwo bakunze! Abahoze bakōba igitekerezo cyo kuzamurwa kw’abera bazahamya uburyo Imana yitaye ku bwoko bwayo, kandi bazabona icungurwa ryabo ry’icyubahiro. –EW 284 (1858) –PE 284.

960. Abana b’Imana ntibazakingirwa umubabaro; ariko mu gihe bazarenganywa kandi bakababazwa, mu gihe bazaba bahanganye no kugira ibyo bahomba, n’igihe bazababazwa no gukenera ibyo kurya, ntibazatereranwa ngo barimbuke. –GC 629 (1911) –TS 682.

961. Amaraso y’abahamya bakiranuka ba Kristo aramutse amenetse muri icyo gihe, ntiyaba nk’imbuto yabibiwe guha Imana umusaruro, nk’amaraso y’abahowe Imana. –GC 634 (1911) –TS 687.

Imana izatanga ibikenewe byose

962. Nyagasani yanyeretse inshuro nyinshi ko kwizigamira mu buryo bwose ibyo umubiri wacu ukenera mu gihe cy’akaga binyuranyije na Bibiliya. Neretswe ko mu gihe cy’akaga abera baramutse bafite ibyokurya biteganyirije cyangwa ibiri mu masambu yabo mu gihe inkota, inzara n’icyorezo bizaba biyogoza igihugu, babyamburwa ku gahato, kandi abanyamahanga ni bo basarura imirima yabo.

963. Ubwo igihe cyo kwiringira Imana mu buryo bwuzuye kizaba kigeze, kandi Imana izadukomeza. Neretswe ko muri icyo gihe tuzagira ubwishingizi bwo guhabwa umutsima wacu n’amazi, kandi ko tutazagira icyo dukena, ko tutazicwa n’inzara, kuko Imana ishobora kudutegurira ameza mu butayu. Bibaye ngombwa, yakohereza ibikōna ngo bitugaburire, nk’uko yabikoreye Eliya, cyangwa ikagusha manu ivuye mu ijuru, nk’uko yabikoreye Abisiraeli. –EW 56 (1851) –PE 56.

964. Neretswe ko igihe cy’akaga cyari imbere yacu, mu gihe amakene akomeye azahatira ubwoko bw’Imana kubeshwaho n’umutsima n’amazi ... Mu gihe cy’akaga, nta n’umwe uzabeshwaho n’umurimo w’amaboko ye. Imibabaro yabo izaba ari iyo mu ntekerezo, kandi Imana izabaha ibyokurya. –Ms2, 1858.

965. Igihe cy’akaga kiratwegereye cyane, kandi amakene akomeye cyane azasaba ubwoko bw’Imana kwiyinga no kurya ibidahagije byo gufata ubuzima gusa, ariko Imana

izategura ibikenewe ku bw'icyo gihe. Muri iyo saha ishishana, ibyo tuzaba dukeneye ni byo bizaha Imana umwanya wo gutanga ubushobozi bwayo bukomeye no gushyigikira ubwoko bwayo. –1T 206 (1859).

966. Umutsima n'amazi : ngibyo ibyasezeranijwe Abasigaye mu gihe cy'akaga. – SR 129 (1870).

967. Mu gihe cy'umubabaro, mbere gato yo kugaruka kwa Kristo, abakiranutsi bazarindwa binyuriye mu murimo w'abamalaika b'ijuru. –PP 256 (1890) –PP 232.

**Nta muvugizi tuzaba tugifite,
ahubwo tuzahora dufitanye
ubumwe buhoraho na Kristo**

968. Kristo yahongereye ubwoko bwe kandi yahanaguye ibyaha byabwo. Umubare w'abantu be uruzuye...

969. Igihe Yesu azava mu buturo bwera, umwijima uzatwikira abaturage b'isi. Muri icyo gihe giteye ubwoba, abakiranutsi bagomba kubaho barebwa n'Imana Yera batagira umuvugizi. –GC 613 (1911) –TS 666.

970. Mbese aho Uwiteka azibagirwa ubwoko bwe muri iyo saha y'igeragezwa ?... N'ubwo abanzi babo babasha kubajugunya mu magereza, nyamara kandi inkuta za gereza ntizishobora kuburizamo itumanaho riri hagati y'imitima yabo na Kristo. Wa wundi Ubona imibabaro yabo yose, akamenya ibibagerageza byose, ni we uri hejuru y'ubutware bwose bwo ku isi, kandi abamalaika bazaza kubasura aho bafungiyeho hihishe, babazaniye umucyo n'amahoro by'ijuru. Gereza izaba nk'urugo rw'abakomeye, kuko abakire mu kwizera ari bo bahatura, kandi ibihome bicuze umwijima bizamurikirwa n'umucyo mvajuru nk'igihe Paulo na Sila basengaga baririmba ishimwe mu gicuku mu nzu yabo y'imbohe y'i Filipi. – GC 626, 627 (1911) –TS 679.

971. Iyaba abantu bashoboraga kugira indoro y'ijuru, bakwibonera imitwe y'abamalaika bahebuje mu mbaraga bagose abakomeje ijamba ryo kwihangana kwa Kristo. Abamalaika ni abahamya b'imibabaro yabo kandi bumvise amasengesho yabo bafite impuhwe zuzuye gukabakabwa. Bategereje ijamba ry'Umutware wabo kugira ngo babakure mu kaga. [...] Umukiza wacu uhebuje azatwoherereza ubufasha igihe nyacyo tuzaba tubukeneye. –GC 630, 633 (1911) –TS 675, 676.

972. Ntibishoboka kugira igitekerezo dutanga ku nararibonye y'ubwoko bw'Imana buzaba bukiri ku isi mu gihe ubwiza bw'ijuru no kwisubiramo kw'akarengane k'ahashize bizaba bihuriranye. Bazagenda mu mucyo uva ku ntebe y'ubwami y'Imana. Binyujijwe ku bamalaika bera, itumanaho rizakomeza kubaho ubudatuza hagati y'ijuru n'isi...

973. Hagati mu gihe cy'akaga kagiye kuza –igihe cy'umubabaro utarigeze kubaho uhagereye igihe amahanga yabereyeho– ubwoko bwatoranijwe bw'Imana buzahagarara

bushikamye. Satani n'ingabo ze ntibazashobora kubatsembaho, kuko bazarindwa n'abamalaika bafite imbaraga zihebuje. –9T 16, 17 (1909) –T3, p. 340-342.

Ubwoko bw'Imana nta cyifuzo cy'icyaha na kimwe bukundwakaza

974. Ubu ngubu, mu gihe Umutambyi Mukuru wacu ukomeye ari kuduhoongerera, twakagombye gushaka guhinduka abantu bashyitse muri Kristo. Umukiza wacu ntiyashoboraga kuba yaha urwaho imbaraga y'igishuko haba no mu ntekerezo. Satani ajya abonera mu mitima y'abantu inzira yinjiriramo ; icyifuzo kibi runaka kirashyeshyengwa maze ibishuko bye bikarushaho kugira imbaraga ku bwacyo. Ariko Kristo ubwe yivuzeho ati "...Umutware w'ab'iyi si araje. Kandi ntacyo amfiteho." (Yohana 14:30). Satani ntacyo yashoboraga kubona mu Mwana w'Imana cyashoboraga kumubashisha kubona intsinzi. Yesu yari yaritondeye amategako ya Se, kandi muri we nta cyaha cyarimo Satani yashoboraga kuririraho ngo atsinde. Uku ni ko abazaba bagomba guhagarara mu gihe cy'akaga bagomba gusangwa bameze. –GC 623 (1911) –TS 675, 676.

Intambara yo kurwanya inarijye irakomeza

975. Igihe cyose Satani azaba akiri ku ngoma, tugomba kuzahangana n'inarijye, tukarwanya ibyaha byacu kugira ngo tubitegeke. Uko tuzakomeza kubaho muri ubu buzima, nta kiruhuko kizigera kibaho ; nta na hamwe dushobora kugera ngo tuvuge ngo "Nageze ku rugero rwuzuye". Kwezwa ni umusaruro w'imibereho yo kumvira mu buzima bwose. –AA 560, 561 (1911) –CP 500.

976. Ni ngombwa gukomeza intambara ihoraho yo kurwanya intekerezo za kamere ; kandi tugomba kubifashwamo n'imbaraga y'ubuntu bw'Imana iboneza, ikayobora ubwenge hejuru, kandi ikabumenyereza gutekereza ku byera kandi bizira inenge. –2T 479 (1870).

977. Dushobora kwiremera mu ntekerezo zacu isi itariho cyangwa tugashushanya itorero ritunganye, aho ibishuko bya Satani bitakirehereza abantu ibibi; ariko gutunganywa kubera mu ntekerezo zacu gusa. –RH 8/08/1893.

978. Mu gihe abantu bazahabwa umubiri wera, ntibazaguma kuba ku isi, ahubwo bazazamurwa mu ijuru. N'ubwo ibyaha bibabarirwa muri ubu buzima, ingaruka zabyo ntizikurwaho burundu. Kristo nagaruka ni bwo "azahindura uyu mubiri wo gucishwa bugufi kwacu akawushushanya n'umubiri w'ubwiza bwe, kuko afite imbaraga zo kumubashisha kwigandurira byose" [Abafilipi 3:21].

Ibihumbi ijana na mirongo ine na bine (144.000)

979. Baririmba "indirimbo nshya" imbere y'intebe y'ubwami, indirimbo umuntu atashobora kwiga uretse abantu ibihumbi ijana na mirongo ine na bine. Ni indirimbo ya Mose n'iy'Umwana w'Intama –indirimbo yo gucungurwa. Nta muntu n'umwe ushobora kwiga iyo ndirimbo uretse ibihumbi ijana na mirongo ine na bine, kuko ari indirimbo y'inraribonye yabo –inararibonye itarigeze igirwa n'irindi tsinda na rimwe. "Bakurikira

Umwana w'Intama aho ajya hose" (Ibyahishuwe 14:4). Aba ni bo bazamuwe bakuwe mu isi, mu bakiriho, babazwe nk'"umuganura w'Imana n'uw'Umwana w'intama" (Ibyahishuwe 14:4). "Ni abavuye muri urya mubabaro mwinshi" (Ibyahishuwe 7:14). Banyuze mu gihe cy'umubabaro utarigeze kubaho uhereye igihe amahanga yabereyeho ; bihāngāniye umubabaro wo mu gihe cy'amakuba ya Yakobo ; bihanganye ari nta muvugizi bafite mu gihe cy'isukwa riheruka ry'ibyago by'Imana. –GC 648, 649 –TS 703, 704.

980. Si ubushake bw'Imana ko abantu bakwinjira mu mpaka ku bibazo bidafite icyo bibafasha mu by'Umwuka, nk'ibi : Ni nde uzaboneka mu bantu ibihumbi ijana na mirongo ine na bine ? Ibyo, intore z'Imana zizabimenya bidasubirwaho mu gihe gito. –1SM 174 (1901) –MC1, p. 205.

Ubwoko bw'Imana bukorwa

981. Ingabo za Satani hamwe n'ababi bazabagota kandi bazābīshīma hejuru bitewe n'uko bizaba bisa n'aho badashobora kubava mu nzara. Ariko hagati mu kwishima no kunesha kwabo, humvikana guhinda gukomeye kw'inkuba ziyungikanya. Ikirere cy'ijuru gicura umwijima, kandi kimurikirwa gusa n'umucyo uhuma amaso n'ubwiza buteye ubwoba biva mu ijuru, mu gihe Imana yo yumvikanisha ijwi ryayo riva mu buturo bwayo bwera.

982. Imfatiro z'isi ziranyeganyega, inyubako ndende zirahungabana kandi ziriduka mu muriri uteye ubwoba. Inyanja ibira nk'inkono, kandi isi yose yibasirwa n'urudubi ruteye ubwoba. Abakiranutsi bagizwe ingaruzwamuheto bararokorwa, nuko bongorerana mu majwi yoroheje kandi akomeye babwirana umwe umwe bati "Turarokowe. Ni ijwi ry'Imana" –1T 353, 354 (1862) –T1, p. 148.

983. Ubwo uburinzi bw'amategeko y'abantu buzakūrwa ku bubaha amategeko y'Imana, mu bihugu bitandukanye hazabohekamo icyarimwe inkubiri igamiye kubatsembaho. Ubwo igihe cyagenwe n'itegeko teka kizaba cyegereje, bazaca igico cyo gutsembaho agatsiko gato kanzwe. Bazafata umwanzuro wo kugaba igitero kidasubirwaho kizakubita mu ijoro rimwe kigacecekesha burundu ijwi ryo kwirema ibice no gucyaha.

984. Ubwoko bw'Imana –bamwe bari mu byumba by'amagereza, abandi bihishe ahanu higanze mu mashyamba no mu misozi– bazakomeza basabe uburinzi mvajuru, mu gihe impande zose hazaba hari udutsiko tw'abantu bitwaje intwari basunikwa n'ingabo z'abamalaika babi, bazaba biteguye umurimo wo kwica... Mu gihe imbaga y'ababi izaba yiteguye gusimbukira ku muhigo wabo mu rusaku rwo kunesha, gukōba no kuvumana, ni bwo umwijima w'icuraburindi rikomeye kuruta irya nijoro, uzābudika ku isi...

985. Mu gicuku ni bwo Imana igaragaza ubushobozi bwayo bwo kurokora ubwoko bwayo... Hagati mu kirere kirakaye hatamuruka akanya k'umucyo w'ubwiza butarondoreka kasohotsemo ijwi ry'Imana rimeze nk'amazi menshi, rigira riti "Birangiye" (Ibyahishuwe 16:17). Iryo jwi rinyeganyezwa isi n'ijuru...

986. Imijyi minini yo ku isi yuzuye ubwibone irarimbuka. Amazu ya cyami, ayo abakomeye b'iyi si bāshoyemo ubutunzi bwabo bagira ngo bīhimbāze, aridukira mu maso yabo. Inkuta z'amagereza zirasaduka, maze ubwoko bw'Imana, abari barabohewe mu bubata ku bwo kwizera kwabo, bahabwa umudendezo. –GC 635-637 (1911) –TS 689-691.

19.Kugaruka kwa Kristo

Icyago cya karindwi n'umuzuko udasanzwe

987. Habaho igishyitsi gikomeye “igishyitsi gikomeye gityo nticyigeze kubaho uhereye aho abantu babereye mu isi” (Ibyahishuwe 16:17-18). Ijuru rirakinguka rirongera ririkinga. Ubwiza buva ku ntebe y'ubwami bw'Imana busa n'uburasira impande zose. Imisozi iranyeganyega nk'aho ari urubingo ruhungabana mu muyaga, ibitare byamenaguritse byijugunya hirya no hino... Isi yose irisimbiza maze isuma nk'umuraba wo mu nyanja. Ubutaka bwayo buriyasa. N'imfatiro zayo nyazo zimera nk'izitakiriho. Uruhererekane rw'imisozi rurarigita. Ibirwa bituwe birarigita. Ibyambu byo ku nyanja byahindutse nka Sodomu ku bwo gukiranirwa bimirwa n'amazi yarakaye... Ibibuye binini by'urubura bipima ibiro 25 (biremereye nk'italanto –talent–: Ibyahishuwe 16:21) bisohoza umurimo wabyo wo kurimbura...

988. Ibituro birakinguka, “kandi benshi mu basinziriye mu gitaka barakanguka, bamwe bakangukira ubugingo buhoraho, abandi bakangukira gukorwa n'isoni no gusuzugurwa iteka ryose” (Danieli 12:2). Abapfuye bose bizera ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu basohoka mu bituro byabo bambaye ubwiza kugira ngo bumve isezerano ry'amahoro Imana yagiranye n'abitondera amategako yayo. “Ndetse n'abamucumise icumu” (Ibyahishuwe 1:7), abamukōbye bose n'abamwīsekēreye ari hafi yo kunogoka, abari abanzi be kurusha abandi, abarushije abandi kurwanya ukuri kwe n'ubwoko bwe, bazukira kumwitegereza mu bwiza bwe, n'icyubahiro cyahawe abumvira kandi bakitondera amategako y'Imana. –GC 636, 637 –TS 691, 692.

Imana itangaza igihe cyo kuza kwa Kristo

989. Ibicu byijimye kandi biremereye birasekurana. Ijuru rikurwa aharyo maze rirazingwa. Ubwo ni bwo twabashije kwitegereza tunyujije hagati mu kirere cyeyutse tureba mu mubumbe w'inyenyeri ya Oriyoni, ari na ho hāvaga ijwi ry'Uwiteka. –EW 41 (1851) –PE 41.

990. Mu kanya gato, twumvise ijwi ry'Imana¹ risūma nk'amazi menshi ryatumenyeshaga umunsi n'isaha byo kuza kwa Yesu. Abera bakiriho, babarirwa ku bihumbi ijana na mirongo ine na bine, bamenye kandi basobanukirwa n'iryo jwi, mu gihe abakiranirwa bo bibwiraga ko ari urusaku rw'inkuba n'umutingito w'isi. –EW 15 (1851) –PE 15.

991. Mu gihe Imana yavugaga umunsi n'isaha byo kuza kwa Yesu, kandi ikamamaza isezerano ry'iteka ryose yagiranye n'ubwoko bwayo, yavugaga interuro imwe, mu gihe ijwi ry'ayo magambo ryirangiraga rigahetura isi yose. Abizera ba Isiraeli y'Imana bari bahagaze bahanze amaso yabo mu ijuru, bategeye amatwi amagambo uko yasohokaga mu kanwa ka Yehova, ameze nko guhinda gukomeye cyane kw'inkuba. Cyabaye igihe gikomeye biteye ubwoba. Nyuma ya buri jambo abera barangururaga amajwi bati "Ubwiza! Haleluya!" Mu maso habo hari hamurikiwe n'ubwiza bw'Imana, kandi barabagiranishaga ubwiza nk'uko bwamurikiye mu maso ha Mose ubwo yamanukaga Sinaï. Abakiranirwa ntibashoboraga kubitegereza bitewe n'ubwo bwiza. Maze, mu gihe umugisha w'iteka ryose wahabwaga abubashye Imana bakeza Isabato yayo, humvikana ijwi rikomeye ryo kunesha, rivuga intsinzi yo kunesha inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo. –EW 285, 286 (1858) –PE 285, 286.

992. Nta na gito nzi ku birebana n'ibyavuzwe n'ijwi ry'Uwiteka. Numvise isaha itangajwe, ariko nkimara kuva mu iyerekwa sinongeye kwibuka iyo saha. Imbere yanjye hacishijwe ibintu biteye ubwoba kandi bikomeye cyane ku buryo ari nta mvugo n'imwe yashobora kubisobanura. Kuri njye byari ukuri kuzuye, nyuma y'ibyo, habonetse igicu kinini kandi cyera cyari cyicaweho n'Umwana w'umuntu. –1SM 76 (1888) –MC, p. 86.

Ubwoba bw'abakiranirwa

993. Igihe isi izaba idandabirana nk'umusinzi, igihe ijuru rizakinguka maze umunsi ukomeye w'Uwiteka ugasohora, mbese ni nde uzabasha guhagarara ? Bazitegereza ikintu kimwe gusa bari guhindishwa umushyitsi n'ubwoba bwenda kubica, bagerageza guhunga, ariko ay'ubusa. "Dore arazana n'ibicu, kandi amaso yose azamureba" (Ibyahishuwe 1:7). Abakiranirwa batondekanya amagambo mabi cyane yo kuvuma ikigirwamana cyabo kitumva ijwi ryabo : "babwiraga imisozi n'ibitare bati 'Nimutugweho, muduhishe amaso y'Iyicaye kuri iriya ntebe'" (Ibyahishuwe 6:16) –TMK 356 (1896).

994. Mu gihe ijwi ry'Imana ritabaye ubwoko bwayo, habaho gukanguka guteye ubwoba ku bahombeye byose mu rugamba rukomeye rwo kubaho... Inyungu babonye mu gihe cyo kubaho kwabo zizahanagurika mu kanya gato. Abakire banihishwa no guseniyuka kw'amazu yabo akomeye, no kunyanyagira kwa zahabu n'ifeza byabo... Abakiranirwa buzuwemo no kwicuza bikomeye, batabitewe n'icyaha cy'uko birengagije Imana na bagenzi babo, ahubwo bitewe n'uko Imana yanesheje. Banihishwaga n'uko ingaruka z'imirimu yabo zabaye zityo, nyamara ntibihana gukiranirwa kwabo. –GC 654 (1911) –TS 710, 711.

Yesu amanuka mu mbaraga no mu bwiza

995. Bidatinze iburasirazuba haboneka agacu gato kirabura, kagiye kungana n'igice cy'ikiganza cy'umuntu. Ni igicu gikikije Umukiza, kandi kikiri kure, cyasaga n'igikikijwe n'umwijima. Ubwoko bw'Imana bumenya ko ari Ikimenyetso cy'Umwana w'umuntu. Bitegerezanya icyo gicu ituza rikomeye, uko cyarushagaho kugenda cyegera isi, ni ko cyarushagaho kumurika no kurabagirana kugeza ubwo cyahindutse igicu kinini cyera, urufatiro rwacyo rufite ubwiza bumeze nk'umuriro ukongora, kandi hejuru yacyo

hari umukororombya w'isezerano. Yesu amanuka arambagira nk'umuneshi w'umunyembaraga...

996. Imbaga itabarika y'abamalaika bera baramukoreraga, baririmba indirimbo z'ihōho zifite injyana yo mu ijuru. Ikirere cy'isanzure ry'ijuru cyari cyuzuyemo amashusho ibihumbi n'ibihumbagiza afite umucyo urabagirana kandi uteye umunezero. Nta karamu y'umuntu yabasha gushushanya ibyo bintu. Nta bwenge bw'abantu bapfa bwabasha gusobanukirwa n'ubwiza bwayo burabagirana...

997. Umwami w'abami aramanuka aziye ku bicu, agoswe n'ibirimi by'umuriro. Ijuru rizingwa nk'igitabo, isi ihindira umushyitsi imbere ye, maze umusozi wose n'ikirwa cyose bikurwa ahabyo. –GC 640-642 –TS 695, 696. **Inyifato y'abamuteye icumu**

998. Abagize uruhare rukomeye mu kwanga no kubambisha Kristo, bazukiye kumureba nk'uko ari, abamwanze barahaguruka bitegereza abera bari mu bwiza. Muri uwo mwanya ni bwo abera bahinduwe mu kanya gato, nk'ako guhumbya, maze bazamurirwa gusanganira Umwami wabo mu kirere. Abamwambitse ikanzu y'umuhamba ndetse bakanamutamiriza ikamba ry'amahwa mu ruhanga rwe, n'abateye imisumari mu biganza no mu birenge bye, baramwitegereza maze baraboroga. –9MR 252 (1886).

999. Bibuka uko urukundo rwe rwateshejwe agaciro, n'uko bakinishije impuhwe ze. Batekereza ukuntu Baraba w'umwicanyi n'umujura bamuguranye Yesu, ukuntu yatamirijwe ikamba ry'amahwa, agakubitwa kandi akabambwa, n'ukuntu ari hafi yo kunogokera ku musaraba abatambyi n'abakuru bamwisekereye bavuga bati “Namanuke ave ku musaraba maze turamwizera. Yakijije abandi, ariko ntabasha kwikiza we ubwe!” Ibitutsi byose n'agasuzuguro byagiriwe Yesu, imibabaro yose abigishwa be batejwe, bazabyibuka nk'uko byakabaye, nk'aho iyo mirimo mibi ya Satani ari bwo ikimara gukorwa.

1000. Ijwi bumvaga kenshi ribingira rikabemeza rizongera kumvikana mu matwi yabo. Buri jwi ryo kwinginga k'ubuntu rizirangirira mu matwi yabo mu buryo bwumvikana nka cya gihe Umukiza yavugiraga mu masinagogi no mu mayira. Ni bwo abamucumise bazabwira ibitare n'imisozi ngo bibagwire, bibahishe amaso y'Iyicaye ku ntebe y'ubwami, n'umujinya w'Umwana w'intama. –Ibaruwa 131, 1900.

“Mukanguke, mwebwe abasinziriyeye, maze mubyuke !”

1001. Ibicu bitangira kwizinga nk'umuzingo maze haboneka ikimenyetso cy'Umwana w'umuntu, kirabagirana kandi kigaragara. Abana b'Imana bamenya uko icyo gicu gisobanura. Humvikana indirimbo, maze uko cyigiraga hafi, ibituro birakinguka, abapfuye barazuka. –9MR 251, 252 (1886).

1002. “Ntimutangazwe n'ibyo kuko igihe kizaza, ubwo abari mu bituro bose bazumva ijwi rye bakavamo” [Yohana 5:28, 29]. Vuba aha cyane iryo jwi rizumvikanira mu mahanga yose y'abapfuye, kandi buri mukiranutsi wese wasinziririyeye muri Yesu azakanguka ave muri gereza yari afungiyemo. –Ms, 137 (1897).

1003. Imitima y'agaciro y'abapfuye, uherye kuri Adamu ukageza ku mukiranutsi uheruka wapfuye, bazumva ijwi ry'Umwana w'Imana, basohoke mu bituro kugira ngo binjire mu bugingo buhoraho. –DA 606 (1898) –JC 602, 603.

1004. Isi iradandabirana, imirabyo irarabya, inkuba zirahinda : ijwi ry'Umwana w'Imana rihamagara abera basinziriye. Ahanga amaso ku bituro by'abakiranutsi, noneho azamura amaboko ayerekeza mu ijuru, arangurura agira ati “Mukanguke ! Mukanguke ! Mukanguke ! Mwebwe abasinziriye mu mukungugu musohokemo !” Abapfuye bo ku isi yose bazumva iryo jwi, kandi abazaryumva bazabaho. Kandi isi yose izumvikanisha imirindi y'ingabo ziteye ubwoba zigizwe n'amahanga yose, amoko yose, indimi zose n'imiryango yose. Barasohoka bava muri gereza y'urupfu, bambaye ubwiza buhoraho, barangurura bati “Wa rupfu we, urubori rwawe ruri he ?” (1 Abakorinto 15:55). Kandi abakiranutsi bakiriho n'abera bazutse baturiza hamwe amajwi yabo mu rusaku rwinsi kandi rw'umunezero rwo kunesha. –GC 644 (1911) –TS 699.

Bava mu mavumo, ikuzimu no mu mabohero

1005. Mu mpinga z'imisozi, mu mavumo no mu myobo y'ikuzimu, Umukiza ahagaragariza igihagararo cye n'ubwiza bwe.

1006. Haracyasigaye agahe gato, kandi ugomba kuza azaza kandi ntazatinda. Amaso ye ameze nk'ibirimi by'umuriro aracengera akagera mu magereza akinze maze akahashakira imitima y'abahahishe bafite amazina yanditse mu gitabo cy'ubugingo cy'Umwana w'Intama. Amaso y'Umukiza ari kuri twe, aratuzengurutse, yitegereza buri ngorane, atahura buri kaga; nta hantu na hamwe ayo maso adashobora gucengera, nta gahinda n'imibabaro by'ubwoko bwe bidashobora kugerwaho n'impuhwe za Kristo...

1007. Umwana w'Imana azafatwa n'ubwoba akibona bwa mbere icyubahiro cya cyami cya Yesu Kristo. Yiyumvisha ko adashobora kubaho ari aho kwera kwe kuri. Ariko Ijambo rimuzaho nk'uko ryaje kuri Yohana ngo “Witinya.” Yesu arambika ikiganza cye cy'iburyo kuri Yohana amuhagurutsa aho yari apfukamye. Uko ni ko azagenzereza abe bitondera amategeko ye kandi bamwiringira. –TMK 360, 361 (1886).

1008. Abaragwa b'Imana bava mu bwihisho bwo mu bigega, mu mavundi, mu magereza, ku mpimbi zagenewe kwicirwaho abantu, mu misozi, mu butayu, mu buvumo bw'isi n'ubwo mu nyanja. –GC 650 (1911) –TS 705.

Bava muni y'inyanja, mu myobo no mu misozi

1009. Ubwo Kristo azazanwa no guteranyiriza hamwe abamukiranukiye, impanda iheruka izavuga, kandi isi yose izayumvisha amatwi, uherye ku mpinga z'imisozi miremire cyane ukageza mu ntango z'amavumo maremare cyane. Abakiranutsi bapfuye bazumva ijwi ry'impanda iheruka, maze basohoke mu bituro byabo, kugira ngo bambikwe kudapfa maze basanganire Umwami wabo. –7BC 909 (1909).

1010. Natinze ku by'izuka ry'abakiranutsi mfite umunezero, bavaga mu migabane yose y'isi, mu mavumo yo mu bitare, mu magereza, mu mavumo yo mu butaka n'ayo mu

nyanja. Nta n’umwe uzibagirana. Bose bazumva ijwi rye. Bazasohokana intsinzi no kunesha. –Ibaruwa 113, 1886.

1011. Mbega ibyiza bizaba ku misozi [y’Ubusuwisi] ubwo Kristo Mutangabugingo azahamagara abapfuye! Bazava mu buvumo, mu magereza, mu mariba maremare yari yarahambwemo imibiri yabo. –Ibaruwa 97, 1886. **Kwicwa kw’abakiranirwa**

1012. Mu ntambara iteye ubwoba igurumaniramo irari ryabo rya kinyamaswa, kandi bitewe n’umujinya uteye ubwoba uzasukwa, abaturage b’isi bakiranirwa bose bazapfa, – abatambyi, abatware, rubanda, abakire n’abakene, abakomeye n’aboroheje. “Uwo muni abishwe n’Uwiteka bazaba hose uherye ku mpera z’isi ukageza ku yindi, ntibazaririrwa cyangwa ngo bakoranywe haba no guhambwa, bazaba nk’amase ari ku gasozi.” (Yeremiya 25:33).

1013. Yesu nagaruka, abakiranirwa bazahanagurwa ku isi yose –bazatwikwa n’umwuka uva mu kanwa ke kandi bazatsembwaho no kurabagirana k’ubwiza bwe. Kristo ajyana ubwoko bwe mu murwa w’Imana, maze isi isigara ari umusaka nta wuyituye. –GC 657 (1911) –TS 713, 714.

1014. “Imana yacu ni umuriro ukongora” icyaha aho kiri hose (Abaheburayo 12:29). Umwuka w’Uwiteka uzakongora icyaha mu bagandukira ubutware Bwe bose. Ariko iyo abantu biziritse ku cyaha, barahinduka bagasa na cyo. Noneho, ubwiza bw’Imana bukongora icyaha, bukaba bugomba kubarimbura. –DA 107 (1898) –JC 88, 89.

1015. Ubwiza bw’Imana, ari bwo bugingo ku bakiranutsi, abakiranirwa buzababera umuriro ukongora. –DA 600 (1898) –JC 596.

Gutwikwa kw’abagome : ni igikorwa cy’imbabazi

1016. Mbese abafite imitima yuzuyemo kwanga Imana, ukuri no kwera, bāshobora kwivanga n’inteko y’abo mu ijuru maze bakifatanya mu ndirimbo zabo zo guhimbaza ? Mbese bashobora kwihanganira ubwiza bw’Imana n’ubw’Umwana w’Intama ? Oya, oya. Baherewe amahirwe menshi mu myaka myinshi y’imbabazi, kugira ngo babashe gutunganya imico ikwiranye n’ijuru ; ntibamenyereza ubwenge bwabo gukunda kwera; ntibigeze biga ururimi rw’ijuru, none igihe cyararenze cyane. Imibereho yo kwigomeka ku Mana yabagize abadakwiriye ijuru. Kubonera kwaryo, kwera kwaryo, n’amahoro yaryo byabica urubozo ; ubwiza bw’Imana bwababera umuriro ukongora. Bakwifuza guhūngana ihubi aho hantu hera. Bakwishimira kurimbuka, bitewe n’uko bashaka kwihisha mu maso h’Uwapfuye ngo abacungure. Umurage w’abakiranirwa wahamijwe n’amahitamo yabo bwite. Guhezwa mu ijuru byakomotse ku bushake bwabo, naho ku ruhande rw’Imana, ibyo bikaba ari ugukiranuka n’imbabazi. –GC 542, 543 (1911) –TS 590, 591.

Twerekeye iwacu mu ijuru

1017. Abakiranutsi bakiriho bahindurwa “mu kanya gato ndetse nk’ako guhumbya.” [1 Abakorinto 15:52]. Ijwi ry’Imana rikimara kumvikana, bahabwa ubwiza ; bahinduwe

abadapfa, kandi bazamuranwa n’abera bazutse ngo bajye gusanganira Umwami wabo mu kirere. Abamalaika “bateranya intore zo mu birere bine by’ijuru” [Matayo 24:31]. Abamalaika bashyira utwana duto mu biganza bya ba nyina. Inshuti zari zimaze igihe kirekire zaratandukanijwe n’urupfu zongera guhura ubutazongera gutandukana ukundi, maze bazamuka baririmba indirimbo z’umunezero berekeza mu murwa w’Imana. –GC 645 (1911) –TS 700.

1018. Twese hamwe twinjira iyo mu gicu, kandi byadutwaye iminsi irindwi kugira ngo tugere ku nyanja y’ibirahuri. –EW 16 (1851) –PE 16.

1019. Kandi ubwo igare ryahagurukaga, inziga zahanikaga ijwi ziti «Uwera !», n’amababa yanyeganyega akarangurura ati Uwera !« », n’inteko y’abamalaika bakikije igicu bakarangurura bati Uwera, « Uwera, Uwera, Umwami Imana Ishoborabyose !» N’abera bāri mu gicu bakarangurura bati «Ubwiza ! Halleluya !» –EW 35 (1851) –PE 35.

1020. Mbega uburyo igihe tuzamubona tukākīrwa nk’abacunguwe be kizaba ari cyiza! Twategereje igihe kirekire, ariko ibyiringiro byacu si ibyo gucogora. Iyaba dushobora gusa kureba Umwami mu bwiza bwe, twazahirwa iteka ryose. Ndumva nsa n’aho natera hejuru nti «Twerekeye iwacu mu ijuru !» –8T 253 (1904) –T3, p. 306, 307.

Abamalaika bararirimba bati «Kristo yaranesheje !»

1021. Muri uwo munsu abacunguwe bazarabagiranira mu bwiza bwa Data n’Umwana. Abamalaika, bazaba bacuranga inanga zabo za zahabu, bazākīra Umwami n’iminyago yo kunesha kwe –abuhagiwe kandi bakerezwa mu maraso y’Umwana w’intama. Hazumvikana indirimbo yo kunesha, yuzure ijuru ryose. Kristo yaranesheje. Yinjira mu bikari byo mu ijuru, aherekejwe n’abacunguwe be, ari byo bihamya ko umurimo we w’imibabaro n’igitambo utabaye imfabusa. –9T 285, 286 (1909) –T3, p. 513.

1022. Yesu yakirana urukundo rutarondoreka abakiranutsi be mu munezero w’Umwami wabo. Umunezero w’Umukiza, ni uwo kubona abo yacunguye imibabaro y’urupfu rwe no kwicisha bugufi kwe bageze mu bwami bw’ubwiza. –GC 647 (1911) –TS 7023.

1023. Kristo azitegereza ingororano ze mu musaruro w’umurimo we. Muri iyo mbaga nyamwinshi umuntu atabara, “bagaragajwe batagira inenge imbere y’ubwiza bwe mu munezero wuzuye,” We nyir’amaraso yaducunguye, kandi wagize imibereho yatwigishije «azibonera umurimo w’umutima we kandi azanyurwa » –Ed 309 (1903) –Ed 341.

Abera bahabwa amakamba n’inanga

1024. Nabonye umubare munini cyane w’abamalaika bavanye mu murwa amakamba y’ubwiza –ikamba kuri buri mukiranutsi, kuri ryo handitseho izina rye. Uko Yesu yahamagazaga amakamba, abamalaika barayamuherezaga, Yesu yuzuye urukundo,

agashyira amakamba ku mitwe y'abera n'ukuboko kwe kw'iburyo. –EW 288 (1858) –PE 288.

1025. Abantu 144.000 bari bahagaze ku nyanja y'ibirahuri ku murongo ushyitse wa mpande enye zingana (*carré parfait*) .Bamwe muri bo bari bafite amakamba arabagirana cyane, abandi bafite arabagirana buhoro. Amwe muri yo yagaragaye aremerejwe n'inyenyeri nyinshi, mu gihe andi yari afite nkeya. Bose bari banyuzwe n'amakamba yabo. –EW 16, 17 (1851) –PE 16, 17.

1026. Ikamba ry'ubugingo rizaba rirabagirana cyane cyangwa se buhoro, rizaba rirabagiranaho inyenyeri nyinshi cyangwa rimurikirwe n'utubuye duke tw'igicro, hakurikijwe icyo tuzaba twarakoze. –6BC 1105 (1895). **1027.** Mu ijuru nta n'umwe wo mu bacunguwe uzabonekayo afite ikamba ritagira inyenyeri. Nuramuka winjiye, ni uko muri ibyo bikari hazaba hari nibura umutima umwe uzaba wararyinjiyemo bikomotse kuri wowe. –ST 6 Kamena 1892.

1028. Mbere yo kwinjira mu murwa w'Imana, Umukiza ashyikiriza abamukiranukiye ikirāngo cyo kunesha, kandi abambika ikimenyetso cyemeza ko ari ab'ubwami. Bari ku mirongo irabagirana ya mpande enye zingana zikikije Umwami wabo... Yesu ashyira ikamba ry'ubugingo ku mitwe y'abaneshi, akoresheje ukuboko kwe bwite kw'iburyo... Muri buri kiganza ashyiramo umukindo w'umuneshi n'inanga irabagirana. Maze igihe abamalaika bayobora bafunguraga indirimbo, buri kiganza gihita gikorana ubuhanga ku mirya y'inanga, maze bahanika indirimbo iryoheye amatwi ifite injyana y'amajwi menshi kandi y'ihōho... Imbere y'imbaga y'abacunguwe hari umurwa wera. Yesu akingura inzugi z'amabuye y'igicro mu buryo bwimazeyo, maze amahanga yitondeye ukuri yinjira mu murwa. –GC 645, 646 (1911) –TS 700, 701.

1. Ijwi ry'Imana ryumvikana inshuro nyinshi mu gihe kibanziriza gato kugaruka kwa Kristo. Reba igitabo *The Great Controversy*, pp. 632, 633, 636, 638, 640, 641.

20.Umurage w'abera¹

Impano iva ku Mana

1029. Kristo, We Wenyine no gukiranuka kwe, ni we uzaduhesha icyemezo cyo kujya mu ijuru. –Ibaruwa 6b, 1890.

1030. Umutima wiyingira wihatira kwihesha agakiza, nyamara ari ukuba ab'ijuru ari n'ubushobozi bwacu bwo kuribona byombi bibonerwa mu gukiranuka kwa Kristo honyine. –DA 300 (1898) –JC 289.

1031. Kugira ngo dushobore guhinduka abo mu muryango wo mu ijuru, na Yesu yabanje guhinduka uwo mu muryango wo ku isi. –DA 638 (1898) –JC 641.

1032. Umwanya w'icyubahiro uduhesha kwinjira mu mazu Umwami wacu yagiye gutezura uruta uwaduhesha uburenganzira bwo kwinjira mu nzu ya cyami iruta ayandi ya hano ku isi ! Kandi ijambo Umwami azakiriza abagaragu be bamukiranukiye ngo ‘Nimuze mwebwe abo Data yahaye umugisha, muragwe ubwami bwabatunganirijwe uhereye ku kuremwa kw’isi” [Matayo 25:34] ruruta cyane amagambo yose yo gushimagizwa n’ab’isi. –COL 374 (1900) –PJ 328.

Impamvu dukwiriye gutekereza ku isi y’ahazaza

1033. Yesu yatuzaniye ijuru atwereka n’ubwiza bwaryo kugira ngo igitekerezo cyo kuzabaho iteka ryose kitatuvamo. –ST 4 Mata 1895.

1034. Nitwerekeza amaso yacu ku kuri kw’iteka ryose, tuzahora twimenyereza gutekereza ko turi kumwe n’Imana. Bizatubera ingabo idukingira umwanzi utugose ; ni byo bizaduha imbaraga n’ubwishingizi, kandi bizamure imitima yacu igere ahatagerwa n’ubwoba. Niduhumeka umwuka w’ijuru, ntutuzafatwa n’umwuka wanduza wo ku isi...

1035. Yesu yazanywe no kutwereka inyungu n’ubwiza bw’ijuru, kugira ngo ibyo ritwehesha bihinduke akamenyero mu bwenge bwacu, kandi ngo ayo mapica y’ubuntu bw’ijuru n’ubwiza bw’iteka bihinduke umutako mu bwenge bwacu...

1036. Umwigisha mukuru aha umuntu gutahura iby’isi y’ahazaza. Ayizanana n’ubutunzi bwayo bureshya, akabugeza aho dushobora kubwitegereza... Iyo Ashoboye gufata mpiri ubwenge ku bwo kwitegereza imibereho y’ahazaza n’imigisha yaho, ubigereraniye n’ibyo duhirimbanira kuri iyi si by’igihe gito, uko guhabana gukomeye kwabyo kwiyandika mu bwenge mu buryo bwimbitse, kukaba ari ko kwigarurira umutima n’itekerezo ndetse n’impagarike yose. –OHC 285, 286 (1890).

Imigambi y’umukristo

1037. Ntibyashoboka gushyira mu bikorwa imigambi ikomeye y’imirimo n’imbaraga zikomeye cyane, ingororano inejeje y’icyiza cyakozwe, umunezero w’ijuru, inteko y’abamalaika, umushyikirano n’urukundo rw’Imana n’Umwana wayo, gukuza no kwagura ubushobozi bwacu bwose mu bihe by’iteka ryose: mbese ibi bintu ntitubibonamo ibidukangura bifite imbaraga n’akanyabugabo bidutera kugira umutima wo gukunda umurimo dukorera Umuremyi n’Umucunguzi wacu ? –SC21, 22 (1892) –VJ19.

1038. Nituramuka duhuye na Yesu mu mahoro kandi tugakizwa, ndetse tugakizwa by’iteka ryose, tuzaba tunezerewe kuruta ibindi biremwa byose. Oh! Amaherezo tukigerera iwacu, aho abakiranirwa batongera kutuburagiza, aho abarushye babonera uburuhukiro ! –Ibaruwa 113, 1886.

1039. Nkunda kureba icyo ari cyo cyose cyiza cyo mu byaremwe byo muri iyi si. Ntekereza ko nanyurwa mu buryo bwuzuye n’iyi si, nkikijwe n’ibyiza by’Imana, iyaba itari

ifite inkovu z'umuvumo w'icyaha. Ariko tuzagira ijuru rishya n'isi nshya. Yohana yabibonye mu iyerekwa ryera maze aravuga ati "Numva ijwi rirenga rivuye kuri ya ntebe rivuga riti "Dore ihema ry'Imana riri hamwe n'abantu kandi izaturana na bo, na bo bazaba abantu bayo kandi Imana ubwayo izabana na bo ibe Imana yabo." [Ibyahishuwe 21:3]. Mbega ibyiringiro bihuriwe, mbega ubwiza bw'ahazaza ! –Ibaruwa 62, 1886.

Ahantu nyakuri kandi hafatika

1040. Mbega isoko y'umunezero w'abigishwa wo kumenya ko mu ijuru bari bafiteyo Inshuti imeze nk'iyoyiteguye kubaburanira. Ku bwo kuzamuka mu ijuru kwa Kristo bamureba, uburyo bwabo bwose bwo kubona no kwitegereza ijuru bwarahindutse. Mbere bibwiraga ko ari ikirere kitagira aho kigarukira, gituwemo n'imyuka itagira umubiri. Noneho ubu ijuru barihuje n'igitekerezo cya Yesu, uwo bari barakunze bakanamwubaha kumurutisha bose, uwo baganiriye bakagendana na we, uwo bari barakozeho, ndetse no mu mubiri we yazukanye...

1041. Ijuru ntiryashoboraga kongera kubagaragarira nk'ikirere kidafututse, kidashobora gusobanuka, cyuzuwemo n'imyuka idafatika. Noneho baribonaga nk'ubuturo bwabo bw'ahazaza, ahari amazu bateguriwe n'Umukiza w'Umunyarukundo. –3SP 262 (1878).

1042. Gutinya kugaragaza umurage w'ahazaza nk'ufatika rwose, byateye benshi kubihindura iby'umwuka bituma bumva ko ukuri kuturārikira kuhabona nk'ubuturo bwacu, kudafatika. Kristo yahamirije abigishwa be ko yari agiye kubategurira amazu mu rugo rwa Data. –GC 674, 675 (1911) –TS 733.

1043. Ku isi yagizwe nshya, abacunguwe bazirundurira mu mirimo no mu binezeza byazaniraga Adamu na Eva umunezero mu itangiriro. Tuzabaho imibereho yo muri Edeni, imibereho yo mu busitani no mu masambu. –PK 730, 731 c. 1914) –PR 553.

Ubwiza tutabona uko dusobanukirwa

1044. Nabonye uburanga buhebuje n'ubwiza bwa Yesu. Igihagararo cye cyarabagiranaga kurusha izuba ry'amanywa y'ihangu. Ikanzu ye yeraga kurusha umweru urabagirana cyane. Mbese mbibabwire nte... ubwiza bw'ijuru, abamalaika b'igikundiyo baririmba bagacuranga n'inanga zabo z'imirya cumi ! –Ibaruwa 3, 1851.

1045. Sinshobora gusobanura ibintu bitangaje nabonyeyo. Oh! Iyaba nashoboraga kuvuga ururimi rw'i Kanaani, ubwo ni bwo nashobora kuvugaho gato ku bwiza by'iyoyi si nziza cyane. –EW 19 (1851) –PE 19.

1046. Ururimi rw'abantu nta bushobozi rufite bwo gusobanura iby'ijuru mu buryo bwuzuye. Ntangazwa cyane n'ibyo bintu nabonye. Ntwarwa n'umunezero utagira akagero n'ubwiza buhebuje, ndambika ikaramu maze ndatangara nti "Oh! Mbega urukundo ! mbega urukundo ruhebuje !" Ndetse n'ururimi ruruta izindi zose ntirushobora gusobanura

neza ubwiza bw'ijuru n'urukundo rw'Umukiza rwimbitse bitagira akagero. –EW 289 (1858) –PE 289.

1047. Imvugo ya kimuntu ntihagije kuvuga ingororano y'abakiranutsi. Izamenywa gusa n'abazayihabwa. Nta bwenge bw'abantu bwashobora gusobanukirwa n'ubwiza bwa Paradizo y'Imana. –GC 675 (1911) –TS 733.

1048. Turamutse duhawe nibura no kurabukwa gusa umurwa wo mu ijuru, ntitwakwifuzza na rimwe kugaruka ku isi. –ST 8 Mata 1889.

Inzūzi, imisozi n'ibiti

1049. Aho twahabonye igiti cy'ubugingo n'intebe y'ubwami y'Imana. Ku ntebe havaga uruzi rw'amazi meza, kandi hakurya no hakuno y'urwo ruzi hariho igiti cy'ubugingo. Ku nkombe imwe y'urūzi hari igihimba cy'igiti, kandi ikindi gihimba cy'igiti cyari kiri ku yindi nkombe, ibyo byombi byari zahabu iboneye kandi irabagirana. Nabanje kwibwira ko nabonaga ibiti bibiri. Ndongera ndabyitegereza, maze ntahura ko byari bihuriye hejuru y'uruzi bikaba igiti kimwe. Ngicyo igiti cy'ubugingo cyari kiri kuri buri nkombe y'urūzi rw'ubugingo. Amashami yacyo yaragondamaga yerekera aho twari duhagaze, kandi imbuto yacyo yari nziza bitangaje; yasaga n'izahabu ivanze n'ifeza. –EW 17 (1851) –PE 17.

1050. Hari inzūzi zidakama, zisa n'isarabwayi, kandi ku nkombe zazo, hāri ibiti bifite amababi anyuranye byatangaga ibicucu mu nzira zateguriwe abacunguwe b'Uwiteka. Aho, hāri ibibaya binini bikwirakwiyemo udusozi twiza, n'imisozi y'Imana ihanitse impinga zayo z'icyubahiro. Muri ibyo bibaya bituje, hafi y'iyi migezi y'amazi abeshaho, ubwoko bw'Imana bwamaze igihe ari inzererezi kandi batagira ishyikizo, bazabona iwabo. –GC675 (1911) –TS733.

Indabyo, imbuto n'inyamaswa

1051. Mbona undi murima wuzuwemo n'amoko yose y'indabyo, maze mu kuzisoroma, ndiyamirira nti “Ntizizigera zihōnga”. Maze mbona umurima w'icyatsi kirekire kinogeye amaso; cyari gifite ibara ry'icyatsi gitoshye, kirabagirana nk'ifeza na zahabu, kigahungabanaga n'umunezero mwinshi ku bwo guhimbaza Umwami Yesu. Nyuma twinjira mu murima warimo amoko yose y'inyamaswa –intare, umwana w'intama, ingwe n'isege, zose hamwe zifitanye ubumwe bwuzuye. Twazinyuze hagati, maze zidukurikira zituje.

1052. Ubwo noneho twinjiye mu gashyamba, gatandukanye cyane n'amashyamba yijimye dusanzwe dufite hano ku isi ; ahubwo ryarimo umucyo, kandi hose hari ubwiza; amashami y'ibiti yarahungabanaga maze twese turangururira rimwe tuti “Tuzigumira mu byaremwe ntacyo twikanga kandi twiryamire mu mashyamba”. Twambukiraniye amashyamba, kuko twari mu nzira tugana ku Musozi Siyoni...

1053. Ku musozi hari hari urusengero rufite ubwiza... Ahazengurutse urusengero hari ibiti by'amoko yose, bitatse aho hantu bikahagira heza. Igiti cyitwa buis, pinusi, sapin, ikibonobono, myrte, amakomamanga n'umutini wari ugondamishijwe n'imitini yari inetse –byose byatumaga aho hantu haba ahanyaburanga n'ubwiza buhebuje...

1054. Maze mbona ameza akozwe mu ifeza y'umwimerere ; yapimaga ibirometero (miles ku Bongereza) byinshi by'uburebure bwayo, nyamara kandi twashoboraga kuyareba tukayaheraheza. Mbona imbuto y'igiti cy'ubugingo, manu, amande, imitini, amakomamanga, inzabibu n'andi moko menshi y'amatunda. Nsaba Yesu ngo anyemerere ndye ku matunda. –EW 18, 19 (1851) –PE 18–20.

Imbaraga z'ubusore bw'iteka

1055. Bose basohokana mu mva zabo igihagararo bari bafite mu gihe bazinjiragamo. Adamu, wari uhagaze mu nteko y'abazutse, ari muremure cyane akagira n'igihagararo cy'icyubahiro, ariko asumbwa ho gato n'Umwana w'Imana. Hagati ye n'ibisekuru byamukurikiye hari itandukaniro rikomeye; icyo cyonyine kikaba gihagije mu kwerekana isigingira rikomeye ry'inyoko muntu. Ariko bese bazuka bafite itoto n'imbaraga z'ubusore butagira iherezo... Nibagarurwa ku giti cy'ubugingo cyo muri Edeni bari bamaze igihe kirekira barazimije, abacunguwe “bazakura²” (Malaki 4:2/ 3:20) kugeza ku gihagararo cyuzuye cy'umuntu mu bwiza bwa katanga ka mbere. –GC 644, 645 (1911) –TS 699, 700.

1056. Adamu akiremwa, iyo aba atarahawe imbaraga z'ubuzima zikubye inshuro makumyabiri izo aba none bafite, ikiremwa muntu kiba cyarazimangatanye, bikomotse ku kamenyero k'abantu ko kubaho bica amategeko ya kamere. –3T 138 (1872).

1057. Nta n'umwe uzakenera cyangwa ngo yifuze kuruhuka. ntihazabaho umunaniro wo gukora ibyo Imana ishaka no guhimbaza izina ryayo. Ibihe byose tuzahora twiyumvamo ubuhehere bw'igitondo gihoraho... Kunguka ubumenyi ntibizananiza ubwenge cyangwa imbaraga z'umubiri. –GC 676, 677 (1911) –TS 735, 736.

1058. Mu ijuru, byose ni amagara mazima. –3T 172, (1872) –T1, p. 203.

Umunezero ushinganye

1059. Yesu yēyūraho inyegamo y'ubugingo bw'ahazaza, aravuga ati Mu « izuka ntibarongora kandi ntibashyingirwa, ahubwo bamera nk'abamaraika b'Imana bo mu ijuru .» [Matayo 22 :30]. –DA 605 (1898) –JC 601.

1060. Ubu hari abantu bagaragaza imyizerere y'uko hazabaho ubukwe no kubyarira mu isi nshya, ariko abizera Ibyanditswe ntibashobora kwemera inyigisho nk'izi ngizi. Inyigisho ivuga ko hari abana bazavukira ku isi nshya ntabwo igize umugabane w'«Ijambo ry'ukuri ry'ubuhanuz i»...

1061. Kwirundurira mu bitekerezo n'inyigisho zirebana n'ingingo Imana itatumenyesheje mu Ijambo ryayo kwaba ari ukubaka ku mahame adafite ishingiro.

Ntidukeneye kwirirwa ducukumbura ngo tumenye uko imibereho yacu y'ahazaza izaba imeze .–1SM 172, 173 (1904) –MC1, p. 203.

1062. Abakozi b'Imana ntibagomba kugira igihe bagenera gutekereza ku birebana n'imiterere y'ubuzima bwo mu isi nshya. Gutwarwa n'ibitekerezo n'inyigisho zibanda ku ngingo Uwiteka atahishuye byaba ari ukubaka ku mahame adafite ishingiro. Yaduteganiye ikintu cyose cyaduhesha umunezero mu mibereho yacu y'ahazaza, kandi ntutugomba guhimba ibirebana n'imigambi Imana yaduteguriye. Nta n'ubwo tugomba na rimwe kugerenjura imiterere y'ubuzima bw'ahazaza duhereye ku bwo dufite ubu ngubu. –GW 314 (1904) –ME 308.

Ibiranga abacunguwe bizagumaho

1063. Izuka rya Yesu ryashushanyaga umuzuko uheruka w'abasinziye muri we. Inyifato y'Umukiza wazutse, imikorere ye, amagambo ye, byari ibintu bizwi neza n'abigishwa be. Nk'uko Yesu yazutse mu bapfuye, ni na ko abasinziye muri we bazazuka. Tuzamenya inshuti zacu nk'uko abigishwa bamenye Yesu. Byashoboka ko bazaba bararemaye, bararwaye, barahindanye muri ubu buzima bupfa, mu gihe bazazuka bafite ubuzima bwuzuye n'umubiri uteye neza, nyamara kandi ubwo bazaba bari mu mibiri yabo yambitswe ubwiza bazagumana ibimenyetso by'umwihariko bibaranga. –DA 804 (1898) –JC 804.

1064. Tuzazukana ishusho nk'iyi dufite, ariko kandi tuzakurwaho indwara zose n'ubusembwa bwose. Buzaba ari ubuzima bushya, bugaragaza ibyaturangaga, ku buryo inshuti zizamenyana. –6BC 1093 (1900).

1065. Ubwo ni bwo tuzamenya nk'uko na twe twamenywe. Noneho, ni bwo urukundo n'impuhwe Imana yateye mu mitima yacu bizabona uko byigaragaza mu kuri kwabyo no mu bwiza bwabyo. –Ed 306 (1903) –Ed 338.

Ishusho yo mu maso ifite ubutaraga n'ikanzu irabagirana

1066. Ubwo Adamu yari akiva mu biganza by'Umuremyi we, yari afite igihagararo cy'agahebuzo, kandi giteye neza. Yasumbaga abantu baba ku isi muri iki gihe inshuro zirenze ebyiri, kandi yari afite impagarike iboneye. Ingingo z'impagarike ye zari zuzuye kandi ari nziza. Ishusho ye ntiyari yarigeze yeruruka cyangwa ngo igajuke, ahubwo yari ifite ubutaraga, ikengerana, irabagiranishwa n'ubutaraga. Eva ntiyareshyaga na Adamu. Umutwe we wageraga munsu gato y'intugu za Adamu. Na we kandi yari ahebuje, yari afite igitera kiringaniye kandi ari mwiza cyane. –3SG 34 (1864).

1067. Abo bantu bombi batagiraga icyaha ntibari bambaye imitako y'imikorano; bari bambaye umucyo n'ubwiza nk'abamalaika. Igihe cyose bari bacyumvira Imana, iyo kanzu y'umucyo yari ibafurebye. –PP 45 (1890) –PP 23.

Umunezero wo kubona umuryango wacu mu ijuru

1068. Tubona inteko z’abamalaika ku mpande zombi z’urugi, maze ubwo twinjiraga, Yesu aravuga ati “Nimuze mwebwe abo Data yahaye umugisha, muragwe ubwami bwabatunganyirijwe uhereye ku kuremwa kw’isi.” [Matayo 25:34]. Aha arakubwira gusangira na we umunezero, mbese ni munezero ki? Ni umunezero wo kubona umurimo w’imitima yanyu, babyeyi b’abagabo. Ni umunezero wo kubona muhembewe imihati yanyu, yemwe babyeyi b’abagore. Ngaba abana banyu ; ikamba ry’ubugingo riri ku mitwe yabo. –GC 567, 568 (1895). –GC 567, 568 (1895).

1069. Impano y’Imana ikomeye kuruta izindi, ni Kristo, ubugingo bwe bukaba ari na bwo bwacu, bwatanze ku bwacu. Yapfuye ku bwacu, kandi azuka ku bwacu kugira ngo tuzashobore gusohoka mu mva kandi tugire amahirwe yo kubana mu cyubahiro cy’ubwiza n’abamalaika b’ijuru, duhure n’inshuti zacu kandi tumenye mu maso habo, kuko gusa na Kristo bidakuraho ishusho yabo, ahubwo biyihindurira gusa n’ishusho Ye y’ubwiza. Aho ngaho, abera bese bafitanye isano y’umuryango, bazamenyana. –3SM 316 (1898).

Agakiza k’abana n’abafite ubwenge budashyitse

1070. Abana bato bakimara gusohoka mu mariri yabo y’umukungugu, bagurukira mu maboko ya ba nyina. Babonana ubutazongera gutandukana na bo ukundi. Ariko benshi muri abo bana bato ntibagira ba nyina aho hantu. Twateze amatwi neza, biba iby’ubusa ntitwumva indirimbo y’umunezero ya ba nyina. Abamalaika bakiriye abana b’imfubyi maze babajyana ku giti cy’ubugingo. –2SM 260 (1858) –MC2, p. 297.

1071. Bamwe babajije niba abana bato bazakizwa, n’ubwo baba ari abana b’ababyeyi bizera, bitewe n’uko ngo imico yabo itigeze igeragezwa, kandi abantu bese bakaba bagomba gusuzumwa, kandi ibigeragezo bikaba ari byo bihamya ingeso zabo. Ku kibazo kibazwa ngo «Mbese ni mu buhe buryo abana bato bashobora kugerwaho n’iri suzumwa n’igeragezwa ? » Kuri ibyo nsubiza mvuga ko kwizera kw’ababyeyi bizera gutwikira abana babo, nk’igihe Imana yoherezaga ibyago byayo ku mfura z’Abanyegiputa. [...]

1072. Ntidushobora kuvuga niba abana bafite ababyeyi batizera bazakizwa, kuko Imana itatumenyesheje icyo itekereza kuri iyo ngingo, kandi ibyatubera byiza ni uko twarekera icyo kibazo aho Imana na yo ubwayo yakirekeye, maze ahubwo tugatinda cyane ku ngingo Ijambo ryayo risobanura neza. –3SM 313-315 (1885).

1073. Mu birebana n’ibya «A », ubu mumubona nk’uko ari nyine, kandi mukababazwa n’uko afite intege nke z’ubwenge. Ntazi icyaha icyo ari cyo. Ubuntu bw’Imana buzakuraho ubwenge bwe buke bwose yakuye ku murage w’abamubyaye, kandi azabona umurage we hamwe n’abera mu mucyo. Mwebwe Uwituka yabahaye ubwenge. A » « we ni umwana ku birebana n’ubushobozi bwo gutekereza, ariko arumvira kandi akubaha nk’umwana. –8MR 210 (1893)

Ishimwe ry'ababyeyi b'abagore b'indahemuka mu kwizera

1074. Igihe amateka azacibwa, n'ibitabo bikabumburwa ; igihe umucamanza mukuru azaba yamaze guca amateka ye kandi ikamba ry'ubwiza budapfa rikazaba rimaze gushyirwa ku ruhanga rw'umuneshi, benshi bazazamura amakamba yabo mu maso y'ibyaremwe byose biteraniye hamwe, maze berekane ba nyina bagira bati Yangize « uko ndi kose ku bw'ubuntu bw'Imana. Inyigisho yampaye n'amasengesho ye byahawe umugisha bimpesha agakiza k'iteka .» –MYP (1881)

1075. Abamalaika b'Imana bambika kudapfa amazina y'ababyeyi bose b'abagore bagize imihati yagejeje abana babo kuri Yesu Kristo .–CG 568 (1895)

Ingororano y'uwakijije imitima

1076. Ubwo abacunguwe bazahagarara imbere y'Imana, imitima y'agaciro izitaba guhamagarwa kw'amazina yayo kandi bazahaboneka babikesheje gusa imihati yo gukiranuka no kwihangana byabakorewe, kwingingwa no kwemezwa byabararikiye guhungira mu wababereye Igihome. Bityo rero, abazaba barakoreye Imana muri iyi si bazahabwa ingororano yabo. –8T 196, 197 (1904)

1077. Igihe inzugi z'uwo murwa mwiza zizihindukiza ku mapata yazo arabagirana, amahanga yitondeye ukuri akinjiramo, amakamba y'icyubahiro azashyirwa ku mitwe y'abatoranijwe, kandi bazubaha Imana, bayihimbaze bayihe n'icyubahiro. Kandi icyo gihe bamwe bazabasanga bababwire bati «Iyo hatabaho amagambo mwambwiranye ubugwaneza, iyo hatabaho amarira yanyu, kwinginga kwanyu n'imihati idatezuka, sinari kuzabona Umwami mu bwiza bwe .» Mbega ingororano ! Mbega ukuntu gushimwa n'abantu muri ubu bugingo bwo ku isi, bw'igihe gito ari nta mumaro ugereranije n'ingororano zidashira zirindiriye abakiranutsi mu gihe kizaza, mu bugingo budapfa! –*Words of Encouragements to self-supporting Workers*³ (Ph 113) 16 (1909).

Imiterere yacu ntizahinduka

1078. Niba mushaka kuzaba abera mu ijuru, mugomba kubanza kuba abera ku isi. Imiterere y'ingeso ukundwakaza mu buzima ntizizahindurwa n'urupfu cyangwa umuzuko. Uzasohoka mu mva ufite za ngeso ujya ugaragaza iwanyu mu rugo ndetse no mu bo mubana. Yesu nagaruka ntazahindura ingeso. Muri iki gihe ni bwo umurimo wo guhinduka ugomba gukorwa. Imibereho yacu ya buri munsu ni yo igena umurage wacu. Tugomba kwihana ingeso zo mu mico yacu no kuzinesha ku bw'ubuntu bwa Kristo kandi tugomba kurema imico myiza uherye muri iyi mibereho turimo yo kugeragezwa, kugira ngo tugaragazwe ko dukwiriye kwinjira mu bikari byo mu ijuru. –13MR 82 (1891)

Ikirere cy'amahoro n'urukundo cyo mu ijuru

1079. Amahoro n'ubwumvikane byo mu bikari byo mu ijuru ntibizigera bivurungwa no kubonekayo k'umuntu wikakaza cyangwa umugome. –8T 140 (1904)

1080. Buri kiremwa kiri mu ijuru cyahawe icyubahiro kandi cyarakujijwe. Bose bashaka inyungu n'umunezero by'abandi. Nta n'umwe wirundurira mu gushakashaka no kunezeza inarijye. Umunezero uruta iyindi w'ibiremwa byera, ni uwo kuba abahamya b'ibyishimo n'umunezero by'ababakikije. –2T 239 (1869)

1081. Nasaga n'aho ndi aho byose ari amahoro, aho imiraba y'intambara zo ku isi idashobora kugera –ijuru ! Ingoma yo gukiranuka aho abera bese, bakiranuka kandi bahiriwe bari baremye inteko inzovu n'uduhumbagiza, babaho kandi bakagendera mu bucuti bwera, bahimbaza Imana n'Umwana w'Intama bicaye ku ntebe y'ubwami.

1082. Amajwi yabo yari afite injyana iboneye. Nta wugirira undi nabi. Ibikomangoma by'ijuru, abanyembaraga bo muri ubwo bwami bw'icyubahiro barushanwa mu byiza gusa, buri wese ashakira mugenzi we umunezero n'ibyishimo. Umukuru uruta abandi muri ubwo bwami, ni urusha abandi kwicisha bugufi, kandi umuto hanyuma y'abandi ni we mukuru uruta bese mu ishimwe rye n'urukundo atunze.

1083. Ku isi nshya, nta futi na rimwe ry'umwijima ryijimisha ubwenge. Ukuri no kumenya, bigaragara neza, bifite imbaraga, bishyitse, byirukanyeyo ishidikanya ryose, kandi nta na rimwe umwijima wo gushidikanya uzashyira igicucu giteye akaga ku baturage baho bahiriwe. Nta jwi ry'impaka riza kuvurunga ubwumvikane butuje kandi bushyitse bw'ijuru. Abaturage baho ntibagira agahinda, ishavu n'amarira. Byose ni ubwumvikane bwuzuye, gahunda ishyitse, umunezero ...

1084. Ijuru, ni urugo rurimo impuhwe zuzuye muri buri mutima, zikigaragariza mu maso ha buri wese. Urukundo ni rwo rwimitswe aho hantu. Nta ntonganya zibayo, nta macakubiri, nta guhāngana na guke kuharangwa, nta n'intambara y'amagambo. –9MR 104, 105 (1882).

Nta gishuko, nta n'icyaha

1085. Nta giti cy'ubwenge bumenyekanisha icyiza n'ikibi kizaza gutanga urwaho rw'igishuko. Nta mushukanyi n'umwe uzahaboneka, nta n'ubwo bishoboka kuhakorera ikibi. –Ed 302 (1903) –Ed 334

1086. Numva abamalaika n'abera bacunguwe barangurura amajwi yo kunesha yumvikanaga afite injyana y'agatangaza nk'aho ari ibikoresho inzovu (ibihumbi icumi) byo kuririmbisha, bitewe n'uko batagombaga kongera na rimwe kuvurungwa no gushukwa na Satani ndetse n'uko n'abaturage b'andi masi bari baramurinzwe we n'ibishuko bye. –SR 416 (1858)

Umushyikirano bafitanye n'Imana n'Umwana wayo

1087. Ubwoko bw'Imana bwishimira amahirwe bufite y'umushyikirano utaziguye bufitanye na Data n'Umwana... Tuzamubona amaso ku maso, ari nta nyegamo iri hagati yacu na we. –GC 676, 677 (1911) –TS 735

1088. Tuzigumanira na we kandi tuzishimira umucyo we utangaje. Umutima wanjye usabagizwa n'ibyishimo by'ibyiza by'ahazaza ! –HP 352 (1856)

1089. Ijuru riri aho Kristo ari. Ijuru ntiryabera ijuru abakunda Kristo, aramutse ataririmo ! –Ms 41, 1897.

1090. Abera bazutse bazanezewa n'isano yimbitse kandi ya bugufi bafitanye n'Imana. –DA 606 (1898)
–JC 603

1091. Mu gihe tuzaba turambika ku birenge by'Umukiza amakamba azaba yatwambitse ku mitwe yacu, kandi ducuranga inanga zacu za zahabu, ijuru tuzaryuzuzamo indirimbo zo guhimbaza Uwicaye ku ntebe y'ubwami.
–8T 254 (1904)

1092. Niba bumvira Imana muri ubu buzima, amaherezo “bazabona mu maso hayo izina ryayo ryanditswe mu ruhanga rwabo.” (Ibyahishuwe 22:4). Umunezero wo mu ijuru waba ari uwuhe, niba atari uwo kureba Imana ? Ni uwuhe munezero ukomeye umunyabyaha wakijijwe n'ubuntu bwa Kristo yahabwa utari uwo kwitegereza mu maso h'Imana no kuyimenya nka Se ? –8T 268 (1904) –T3, 317

Urunana rw'abamalaika n'abakiranutsi b'ibihe byose

1093. Buri wese mu bacunguwe azasobanukirwa n'umurimo abamalaika bakoze mu mibereho ye bwite. Malaika wamubereye umurinzi uherye akibaho, malaika warinze intambwe ze akatwikira umutwe we ku munsu w'akaga, malaika wamuherekeje mu kibaya cy'igicucu cy'urupfu, akamuha aho aruhukira, akaba n'uwa mbere wamuramukije mu gitondo cy'umuzuko –mbega umunezero wo kuganira na we, no kwiga amateka yo gutabarwa n'ijuru mu mibereho y'umuntu ku giti cye, ndetse n'ukuntu ijuru ryagiye rigira uruhare mu murimo w'umuntu! –Ed 305 (1903) –Ed 337

1094. Mbega akaga, akagaragara n'akataragara, ako twakingiwe no kugobokwa n'abamalaika, ntutuzigera tubimenya, kugeza ubwo tuzabonera mu mucyo w'iteka ryose imigambi y'uburinzi bw'Imana. –DA 240
(1898) –JC 223

1095. Urukundo n'impuhwe nyinshi Imana yashyize mu mutima aha ni ho bizabonera uko byigaragaza mu kuri kwabyo no mu bwiza bwabyo. Ubumwe buboneye tuzagirana n'ibiremwa byera, umushyikirano tuzagirana n'abamalaika bahiriwe ndetse n'abakiranutsi b'ibihe byose bameseye amakanzu yabo mu maraso y'Umwana w'intama, imirunga yera ihuriza hamwe “Umuryango wose wo mu ijuru no mu isi” (Abefeso 3:15) –ibyo byose ni byo munezero w'abacunguwe. –GC 677 (1911) –TS 375

Ubuhamya bwatangiwe imbere y'ibiremwa bitigeze bicumura

1096. “Umwana w’umuntu ntiyaje gukorera, ahubwo yaje gukorera abandi no gutangira ubugingo bwe kuba incungu ya benshi.” (Matayo 20:28). Umurimo wa Kristo hano ku isi, ari wo murimo we mu ijuru, ni na yo ingororano yacu tuzahabwa ku bw’umurimo twakoranye na we muri iyi si, izaba ari imbaraga iruta izindi ndetse ni n’amahirwe y’isumbwe tuzahabwa yo kuzōngera gukorana na we mu isi y’ahazaza. “Muri abagabo bo kumpamyi ko ari njyewe Mana. Ni ko Uwiteka avuga.” (Yesaya 43:12). Tuzakomeza kuba bo no mu bugingo bw’iteka ryose.

1097. Kuki byemewe ko intambara ikomeye ikomeza kubaho mu bihe byose ? Ni kuki Satani atahise akurwaho akimara kwigomeka bwa mbere ? –Ni ukugira ngo ibyaremwe byose bishobore kwemezwa ubutabera bw’Imana mu buryo igenza ikibi, ni ukugira ngo icyaha gicirweho iteka burundu. Mu nama y’agakiza, hariho uburebure bw’igihagararo n’ubw’ikijyepfo butazabasha kumarwayo by’iteka ryose, n’ibyiza bitangaje abamalaika bumva bifuza kureba. Mu byaremwe byose, abacunguwe ni bo bonyine bafite inararibonye yihariye y’intambara nyakuri barwanye bahanganye n’icyaha; bakoranye na Kristo, ndetse mu buryo n’abamalaika na bo ubwabo batashoboraga gukora ; basangiye na we imibabaro ye; mbese ntibafite ubuhamya bwo kongera ubumenyi mu byo gucungurwa –nta kizazanirwa ibiremwa bitacumuye kitabafitiye agaciro? –Ed 308 (1903) –Ed 339, 340.

Guhimbaza Imana mu ndirimbo ikungahaye, inogeye amatwi

1098. Aho hazaba hari incurango, injyana n’indirimbo zo guhimbaza Imana, ku buryo uretse mu mayerekwa y’Imana, nta gutwi kw’abapfa kwigeze kuyumva cyangwa ubwenge bwigeze buyihimba ...

1099. Indirimbo izāririmba n’abacunguwe –indirimbo y’inararibonye yabo– izashimagiza icyubahiro cy’Imana, bazaba bagira bati “Mwami Imana Ishoborabyose, imirimo yawe irakomeye kandi iratangaje. Mugabe w’amahanga, inzira zawe ni izo gukiranuka n’ukuri. Mwami, ni nde utazakubaha cyangwa ngo ye guhimbaza izina ryawe, ko ari wowe wenyine wera ?” [Ibyahishuwe 15:3] –Ed 307-309 (1903) –Ed 338, 340, 341.

1100. Hari malaika uhora ayobora, ari na we wa mbere ukora ku murya w’inanga agatanga ijwi, hanyuma bese bakifatanyiriza mu ncurango ikungahaye kandi yuzuye yo mu ijuru. Ntibyashobora gusobanurwa. Ni indirimbo yo mu ijuru y’Imana. –1T 146 (1857) –T1, p. 48.

1101. Azahagarara ku musozi Elayono ariko atakiri wa muntu w’umunyamibabaro, ahubwo ari Umwami w’icyubahiro kandi wanesheje, mu gihe Haleluya z’Abaheburayo zizaba zīvanze na Hoziana z’Abanyamahanga, hamwe n’amajwi y’abacunguwe, nk’ingabo zikomeye, bazavuzza impundu z’urwunge ngo “Mumwambike ikamba We Mwami wa bese !” –DA 830 (1898) –JC 833.

Ubutunzi bwo mu isanzure bugerwaho

1102. Aho ngaho, mu gihe inyegamo ibuza amaso yacu kureba izaba yakuweho, maze amaso yacu akazitegereza iyo si y'ubwiza iyo duhishurirwaho gato n'icyuma gitūbūra (microscope), mu gihe tuzaba twitegereza ubwiza bw'ijuru, kuri ubu ngubu ducukumbuza ibyuma bireba kure mu kirere (téléscopes), mu gihe inkovu z'icyaha zizaba zakuweho, isi yose ikazagaragarira mu "bwiza bw'Umwami Imana yacu", mbega urubuga ruzakingukira ishuri ryacu! Aho ngaho umushakashatsi azashobora gusoma imimuriko y'ibyaremwe kandi ntazongera kubona umuraho w'amategako y'ikibi. Azategera amatwi indirimbo z'amajwi y'ibyaremwe aho atazumva na gato induru z'amaganya n'agahinda...

1103. Ubutunzi bwose bw'isanzure buzakingurirwa abana b'Imana babwige. Tuzinjira mu munezero n'ubwenge by'ibiremwa bitacumuye twishimye bitavugwa. Tuzāsāngira ubutunzi bwarōnswe mu binyejana byinshi twitegereza imirimo y'Imana. – Ed. 303, 307 (1903) –Ed. 335, 339.

1104. Abataraheranwe n'urupfu bazaguruka ubutananiwa, bagana mu masi ya kure –amasi yashavujwe no kureba umuvumo w'umuntu, kandi akarangurura indirimbo z'umunezero akimara kumva inkuru z'imitima yacunguwe... Ku bw'ubushobozi bafite bwo kureba nta kibakingiriza, bazitegereza ubwiza bw'ibyaremwe –amazuba, inyenyeri n'amasi, byose bikikije intebe y'ubwami bw'Imana kuri gahunda itunganye. Ibintu byose, uhereye ku bito cyane ukageza ku binini cyane, byanditsweho izina ry'Umuremyi, kandi ubutunzi bw'ubushobozi bwe bwakwirakwijwe muri byose. GC 677, 678 (1911) –TS 736.

Amateka yera asubirwamo

1105. Inteko y'abacunguwe izazenguruka amasi, kandi igihe cyabo kinini bazagikoresha mu kwiga ubwiru bwo gucungurwa. –7BC 990 (1886)

1106. Insanganyamatsiko zo gucungurwa zizigarurira imitima n'ubwenge, kandi zizibera ku rurimi rw'abacunguwe mu bihe byose. Bazasobanukirwa n'ukuri Kristo yifuzaga guhishurira abigishwa be, nyamara kutizera kwabo kukaba kwarababuzaga kubishyikira. Gutungana n'ubwiza bwa Kristo bizahora bibahishukira iteka n'iteka. Mu binyejana bitagira iherezo, nyir'urugo w'umukiranutsi azasohora mu bubiko bwe ibintu bishya n'ibya kera. –COL 134 (1900) –TS 110

1107. Ni bwo imbere ye hazakinguka uruhererekane rw'intambara ikomeye yatangiye mbere y'ibihe ikarangirira ku iherezo ry'ibihe. Amateka y'inkomoko y'icyaha, ay'ikinyoma cyica mu murimo wacyo wo kwiyoberanya, ay'ukuri kwarwanyijwe, kukanesha ikinyoma kutarengereye amategako yayo –byose bizagaragazwa. Inyegamo itandukanya isi igaragara n'itagaragara izakurwaho kandi ibintu bitangaje bizahishurwa. – Ed 304 (1903) –Ed 336

1108. N'ubwo imibabaro n'uburibwe, n'ibishuko by'isi bizaba bishize, kandi icyabiteye kikazaba cyatsembweho, ubwoko bw'Imana buzahorana ubumenyi busobanutse kandi bw'ubwenge ku birebana n'ikiguzi cy'agakiza kabo...

1109. Umucunguzi wacu azahorana inkovu zo kubambwa kwe. Ku mutwe we wakomerekejwe, mu rubavu rwe, ku biganza n'ibirenge bye, hariho inkovu z'umurimo w'ubugome bw'icyaha. –GC 651, 674 (1911) –TS 706, 732

Ubusobanuro bw'ingorane, kuburagizwa n'ubuzima

1110. Ingorane zose zo kuburagizwa n'ubuzima bwo mu mibereho zizasobanuka. Aho twabonye urujijo no gucika intege, aho twagize kudahuza mu bitekerezo n'imigambi itarasohojwe, tuzabibonamo umugambi ukomeye, ubushake bw'ikirenga kandi bunesha, n'umushyikirano uva ku Mana. –Ed 305 (1903) –Ed 337

1111. Aho ngaho, Yesu azatuyobora iruhande rw'uruzi rw'ubugingo ruva ku ntebe y'ubwami y'Imana kandi azadusobanurira ubutabazi butagaragara bwakorewe kuri iyi si n'umugambi w'Imana, kugira ngo idushoboze gutunganya ingeso zacu kuri iyi si. –8T 254 (1904)

1112. Ibyaduteye urujijo byose mu migambi y'Imana bizasobanuka mu isi y'ahazaza. Ibintu biruhanije gusobanukirwa ubwo ni bwo bizabonerwa ubusobanuro bwabyo. Tuzagaragarizwa ubwiru bw'ubuntu bw'Imana. Aho intekerezo zacu zishira zabonaga urujijo gusa n'amasezerano atarasohojwe, tuzahabona ubwumvikane bwuzuye kandi bwiza bihebuje. Tuzasobanukirwa ko urukundo rutagira akagero ari rwo rwagennye ibigeragezo bigaragara nk'aho birusha ibindi gukomera. Mu gusobanukirwa kwinginga k'Ukora ibintu byose agira ngo aduheshe ibyiza, tuzanezewa no kugira ibyishimo bitavugwa, mu cyubahiro cyuzuye. –9T 280 (1909) –T3, p. 513

Inkurikizi za buri gikorwa cy'ubugiraneza

1113. Abantu bose bakoranye umutima utarangwamo kwikunda bazashobora kwibonera imbuto z'imihati yabo. Ingaruka za buri hame ritunguranye n'iza buri gikorwa cy'ubugiraneza zizagaragara neza. Kuri ubu tubonaho agace gato. Ariko mbega uburyo tutabonera bihagije muri iyi si ingaruka z'imirimo myiza dukora! Ababyeyi n'abigisha basinziriye ibitotsi byabo biheruka kandi umurimo wo mu mibereho yabo ugaragara nk'imfabusa ; ntibazi ko ubudahemuka bwabo bwagomoroye amasoko y'imigisha atazigera na rimwe areka gutemba ; kwizera konyine ni ko gutuma babona abana birereye bahindukiye ikiremnamuntu isoko y'umugisha no gukorerwamo n'Umwuka Wera, kandi icyo cyitegererezo cyisubiramo inshuro ibihumbi.

1114. Abakozi benshi bamamaza mu isi ubutumwa bw'imbaraga, ibyiringiro n'ubutwari, amagambo azana imigisha mu mitima y'abantu b'ahantu hose, ariko bitewe n'uko bakorera mu mwijima no mu bwigunge, basa n'aho ari ntacyo bazi ku musaruro wabo. Nguko uko impano zatanze, uko imitwari yikorewe, uko imirimo yakozwe. Hariho abantu babiba imbuto abandi bagasoroma umusaruro w'umugisha ku bituro byabo. Batera ibiti, kugira ngo abandi babiryeho amatunda. Hano ku isi banezewa no kumenya ko imbaraga zabo bazikoresheje ibyiza. Imirimo n'ingaruka z'ibi byose zizaboneka nyuma. –Ed305, 306 (1903) –Ed337, 338).

Ibyishimo byacu ntibizahwema kwiyongeranya

1115. Mu nama y'agakiza harimo amayoberane –kwicisha bugufi k'Umwana w'Imana wigize umuntu, urukundo rutangaje n'impuhwe za Data mu gutanga umwana we–Ibyo ni ibyigisho bihora bitangaza abamalaika bo mu ijuru... Kandi ibi bizaba ibyigisho by'abacunguwe mu bihe byose. Ubwo bazaba bitegereza umurimo w'Imana mu kurema no gucungura, ukuri gushya kuzahora guhishurwa kugira ngo umutima utangare kandi wishīme. Uko bazarushaho kwiga ubwenge, urukundo n'ubushobozi by'Imana, ubwenge bwabo buzahora bwaguka kandi ibyishimo byabo bizi Yongera ubudatuza. –5T 702, 703 (1889) –T2, p. 360.

1116. Kandi uko imyaka y'ibihe bidashira izakomeza guhita, izajya irushaho kūzana amahishurwa y'Imana n'aya Yesu akungahaye kandi y'ubwiza. Uko ubwenge buzashaho kujya mbere, ni na ko urukundo, kubaha n'umunezero bizi Yongera. Uko abantu bazarushaho kwiga iby'Imana, ni na ko bazarushaho gushima imico yayo. Uko Yesu yugururira imbere yabo ubutunzi bwo gucungurwa no gusohora gutangaje mu ntambara ikomeye yo kurwana na Satani, imitima y'abacunguwe isimbagizwa n'igishyika kigurumana cyane. Bafata inanga za zahabu bafite umunezero mwinshi; kandi amajwi inzovu ibihumbi n'uduhumbagiza yihuriza hamwe aririmba indirimbo ikomeye yo gushima. –GC 678 (1911) –TS 736.

Ubuziraherezo

1117. Buri mbaraga izajya mbere, ubushobozi buzi Yongera. Imishinga ikomeye cyane izagerwaho, ibyifuzo byiza bihanitse cyane bizagerwaho, imigambi ikomeye izagerwaho. Kandi hazagaragazwa inzego nshya zo kuzamukwa, ibitangirwa bishya byo kurangamirwa, ukuri gushya ko gusobanukirwa, intēgo nshya zizasaba imbaraga z'umubiri, intekerezo n'umutima. –Ed 307 (1903) –Ed 339.

1118. Uko twacengera kose mu bumenyi bw'ubwenge bw'Imana n'ubushobozi bwayo, imbere yacu haracyariho ubumenyi butagira iherezo. –RH 14 Nzeli 1886.

1119. Urukundo rwa Data rwose rwamanukiye mu mitima y'abantu uko ibihe byagiye biha ibindi, amasoko yose y'impuhwe yugururiwe mu mitima y'abantu, ariko utwo ni utugezi duto cyane ugereranyije n'inyanja ngari itagira aho igarukira igizwe n'urukundo rutagira iherezo, rudakama rw'Imana. Ururimi rwacu ntirwabasha kuruvuga ; n'ikaramu ntiyabasha kurugaragaza. Ushobora kurutekerezaho iminsi yose y'ubuzima bwawe, ushobora gucukumbura Ibyanditswe ubwitayeho kugira ngo urusobanukirwe; ushobora kwitabaza imbaraga zose n'ubushobozi bwose Imana yaguhaye kugira ngo ugerageze gusobanukirwa urukundo n'impuhwe bya Data wo mu ijuru : uzongera uvumbure ibitagira iherezo birenze ku byo wavumbuye. Ushobora kumara ibinyejana byinshi wiga urwo rukundo, ariko ntushobora na rimwe gusobanukirwa mu buryo bwuzuye uburebure n'ubugari, ubujyakuzimu n'ubuhagarike by'urukundo rw'Imana yatanze Umwana wayo kugira ngo apfire isi. Ibihe bidashira ubwabyo ntibishobora kuruhishura mu buryo bwuzuye. –5T 740 –T2, p. 393.

Isanzure ryose ritangaza ko Imana ari urukundo

1120. Intambara ikomeye irarangiye. icyaha n'abanyabyaha ntibikiriho. Isanzure ryose rirejejwe. Umushyikirano n'umunezero byumvikanira mu byaremwe byose. Ubugingo, umucyo n'umunezero, bitamba bituruka ku Waremye byose, bigera mu Bwami bw'ikirere kitagira iherezo. Uhereye ku kantu gato kataboneshwa ijisho ukageza ku isi nini cyane iruta andi yose, ibintu byose, ibifite ubuzima n'ibitabugira, mu bwiza bwabyo budatwikiriwe, n'umunezero wabyo ushyitse, byose bitangaza ko Imana ari urukundo. – GC 678 (1911) –TS 737.

1. Amayerekwa atandukanye yagejejwe kuri Ellen White yagaragazaga ukuri kw'iteka ryose. Yeretswe iby'ijuru mu mvugo ya kimuntu. Bitewe n'ingabano zo gusobanukirwa kwacu kwa kimuntu n'imvugo yacu, ntidushobora kumenya mu buryo bwuzuye ukuri kw'ibyo twagaragarijwe. «Icyakora none turebera mu ndorerwamo ibirorirori, ariko icyo gihe tuzarebana duhanganye mu maso. None menyaho igice, ariko icyo gihe nzamenya rwose nk'uko namenywe rwose .» (1 Abakorinto 13:12).

2. Bibiliya yasobanuwe mu Gifaransa na Segond aha ngaha itandukanye gato n'iy'Icyongereza ya King James Version (KJV) yakoreshejwe n'umwanditsi, bityo rero nta washobora kumva umwanditsi arebeye muri Bibiliya ya Segond. Mu Gifaransa ibisobanuro by'amagambo ya Malaki 4:2 mu y'Icyongereza ya King James Version byasomwa bitya ngo «muzasohoka, kandi muzakura nk'innyana zo mu kiraro » ubigereranyije n'amagambo yo mu ya Segond ngo “muzasohoka maze mukinagire nk'innyana zo mu kiraro.” Ishusho iravuga bihagije: inyana zisohotse mu kiraro zikinagizwa n'umunezero, kandi muri Bibiliya y'Igifaransa, ishusho ikoreshejwe n'ubuvāngāzo bwo mu by'Iyobokamana irasa n'ifite inyana nziza kuruta iyo mu y'Icyongereza ya KJV. Nyamara kandi ni ukuri ko borora inyana ari ukugira ngo zikure kandi zirūmbūke... Abacunguwe bazakura banarūmbūkire mu bugingo bw'iteka, ariko ibyo ntibizababuza gukinagizwa n'umunezero ! (NDT= Note du Traducteur= Translator's note).

3. *Amagambo yo gutera umwete abakozi bigenga.*

IBYO KWITABWAHO N'ABASOMA IKI GITABO

BOSE :

Ibirebana n'igitabo cyose muri rusange

Mu gusoma iki gitabo, hari aho muzajya mugera mugasanga imibare imwe n'imwe iranga amasubi muri iki gitabo cy'Ikinyarwanda idahuza n'iy'amasubi yo mu cy'Igifaransa. Impamvu zabiteye ni izi zikurikira :

- 1) Mu gitabo cy'Igifaransa, isubi ya 223 nta yo bashyizeho. Ni ukuvuga ko bageze kuri 222 bagahita basimbukira kuri 224 badashyizemo 223.

- 2) Mu gitabo cy'Igifaransa, bageze ku isubi ya 422, aho gukurikizaho iya 423 bakurikizaho umubare 421 aho kuba 423. Ubwo rero muri iki cy'Ikinyarwanda murasanga ko aho bashyize 421 twarahashyize 422.
- 3) Isubi ikurikira iyo tumaze kuvuga, yo nta numero bashyizeho. Bakagombye kuba barakurikijeho 424.
- 4) Ikindi gikomeye, ni uko amagambo yose muzasanga ku isubi ya 224 muri iki gitabo cy'Ikinyarwanda, ntabwo aboneka mu cy'Igifaransa, ahubwo aboneka mu cy'umwimerere cy'Icyongereza. Ni ukuvuga ko abahinduye igitabo bagishyira mu Gifaransa batashyizemo ayo magambo, barayasimbutse, nk'uko bagiye basimbuka n'ayo no mu yandi masubi.

Ibyitaweho mu myandikire y'iki gitabo

Abasomye icy'Igifaransa (Événements des derniers jours) cyangwa icy'Igiswahili (Matukio za siku za mwisho), ntibazatangazwe n'uko hari aho bazajya bagera bagasanga amagambo basomye muri iki cy'Ikinyarwanda ahabanye n'ayo basomye muri ibyo byombi twavuze hejuru.

Impamvu yabiteye, ni uko hari aho twagiye tugera tugasanga inyandiko yo mu Gifaransa cyangwa iyo mu Kiswahili inyuranye n'iy'Icyongereza. Kandi ndizera ntashidikanya ko mwese muzi neza ko icy'Icyongereza ari cyo cy'umwimerere wanditswe ukuwe mu bitabo bya Ellen White, kuko ibyo mu zindi ndimi byabonetse ari uko basobanuye icy'Icyongereza. Bitewe n'iyi mpamvu rero, aho twasangaga bihabanye, twahitagamo gukurikiza inyandiko y'Icyongereza. Mu yandi magambo, iki cy'Ikinyarwanda ni cyo gihuye neza n'icy'umwimerere kuruta ibyo bindi twavuze. *Ingero* :

1. Amagambo asoza isubi ya 617, mu gitabo cy'Igifaransa baranditse ngo «Ni nde uzibeshya kandi akabeshya aband i? » ariko mu cy'Icyongereza ho haranditse ngo Ni « ba nde bazabeshywa na bo bagahinduka ababeshy i? »
2. Ku iherezo ry'isubi ya 906, mu cy'Igifaransa baranditse ngo ... « bakaba baranze ukur i», ariko mu cy'Icyongereza handitse ngo «... bakaba baraciriyeho iteka ukur i»

Hari n'andi menshi, si ko yose twayashyira aha ngaha, kwari ukubereka inzira, namwe muri abagenzi, muzāyībonera !

Mbonereho no kubabwira ko mu ikosorwa ry'iki gitabo byabaye ngombwa gukurikirana neza igitabo cy'Icyongereza, icy'Igifaransa n'icy'Igiswahili, inyuguti ku yindi, kugira ngo tugerageze guhuza izo nyandiko zose. Hari n'aho twagiye tugera tugasanga bimwe barabisimbutse, bikaba biboneka mu gitabo cy'umwimerere cy'Icyongereza, ariko bitaboneka mu cy'Igifaransa cyangwa mu cy'Igiswahili. *Ingero* :

1. Isubi ya 668 mu gitabo cy'Igiswahili barayisimbutse.
2. Mu isubi ya 694 mu cy'Igifaransa, harimo amagambo y'interuro ibanziriza iheruka iyo subi basimbutse, avuga ngo «Ubushake bwe buhuje n'ubushake bwa Kristo ». Ni yo abanziriza avuga ngo «Icyifuzo cye kiruta ibindi ni ... »

3. Mu isubi ya 133, hari amagambo abanziriza interuro iheruka basimbutse : «... Nta wundi murimo ufite agaciro gakomeye nk'ak'uwo. Bagomba kwirinda ... »
4. Umubare w'isubi ya 612 ntawo bari barashyizemo
Hari n'ibindi byinshi basimbutse tutarondora aha ngaha.

Amashakiro y'amasomo ya Bibiliya

Iyakozwe n'Intumwa 20:30

- Inyigisho z'ibinyoma zizigaragaza mu bwoko bw'Imana : 632

Iyahishuwe 1:13-15

- Satani afata ishusho irabagirana ya Kristo : 583

Iyahishuwe 2:5

- Inkongi z'imirino zirahamagarira abantu kwihana : 188

Iyahishuwe 6:12-17

- Ibimenyetso mu zuba, ukwezi n'inyenyeri : 36

Iyahishuwe 7:1-3

- Imana iracyafashe imiyaga ine yo mu ijuru kugeza ubwo umuburo werekeranye no kwica isabato wamamazwa mu isi yose : 435

Iyahishuwe 9:12

- Habumbiyemo ubutumwa bubiri bubanza kandi bubwirizwa mu mbaraga y'Umwuka Wera, mu gihe cy'iherezo : 731

Iyahishuwe 11

- Iyago bigomba kwisuka ku mijyi : 325

Iyahishuwe 13:13, 14

- Imbaraga za Satani zimanura umuriro uva mu ijuru ugwa ku isi mu maso y'abantu : 601

Iyahishuwe 13:14, 15

- Kuramya igishushanyo cy'inyamaswa : 459 kugeza 461

Iyahishuwe 13:16

- Ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa : 827

Iyahishuwe 14:8

- Ubutumwa bw'imperuka, bwunzwe ku butumwa bwo mu Byahishuwe 18 : 722

Iyahishuwe 14:8

- Inzoga z'ubusambanyi bwa Babuloni ni isabato y'ikinyoma: 716

Iyahishuwe 14:9-11

- Malaika w'urubanza (Uwa gatatu) atandukanya imbuto nziza n'urukungu : 13
- Kwiga Ibyahishuwe ni ingenzi kuri twe mu buryo bw'umwihariko : 20, 22, 23, 24
- Ni ngombwa kumenyesha ab'igihe cyacu ubutumwa bwo mu Byahishuwe : 25
- Igitsika ku mutima ku bwoko bw'Imana : 222
- Ibwirizwa ry'ubutumwa bw'abamalaika batatu : amatariki n'inyandiko zacu : 301
- Ubutumwa bwa Malaika wa Gatatu bufatanye cyane n'umurimo w'ubuvuzi : 266
- Imbaraga ya Malaika wa Gatatu ishingiyeye ku mvura y'itumba ishushanya ko Imana ihari : 674
- Aya magambo Imana ni yo yayashyize mu buhanuzi bw'ahazaza kandi azagumana imbaraga yayo kugeza ku mperuka : 720

Ibyahishuwe 14:9, 10

- Umujinya wibasira abaramya inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyayo kandi bakakira ikimenyetso cyayo : 897

Ibyahishuwe 14:13

- Uhereye none hahirwa abapfa bapfiriye mu Mwami : 82

Ibyahishuwe 16:4

- Urwabya rwa gatatu rw'umujinya : 899 – 900

Ibyahishuwe 16:8, 9

- Icyago cya kane : 901

Ibyahishuwe 16 :14

- Satani asanga abakomeye b'isi kugira ngo abiteguze intambara ya Harimagdoni : 911

Ibyahishuwe 16 :15

- Umuburo w'imperuka : 913

Ibyahishuwe 16 :17, 18

- Umutingito ukomeye w'isi ujyaniranye n'icyago cya Karindwi : 987

Ibyahishuwe 16 :21

- Icyago cya Karindwi, urubura ruremereye nk'italanto : 987

Ibyahishuwe 17 :13-14

- Ishyirahamwe rihuze isi yose rirengera umunsi wo ku cyumweru (dimanche) : 486

Ibyahishuwe 18

- Ibyago bigomba kwisuka ku mijya : 325
- Ubutumwa buheruka bubwirwa is : 722
- Ihamagara rirarikira abantu gusohoka muri Babuloni ribwirwa by'umwihariko abakristo bafite imyizerere ya giprotestant : 714

Ibyahishuwe 18 :1-3

- Kutirekurira mu gukururwa n'isi : 281
- Umuburo uheruka (kureba na none Ibyahishuwe 14:8): 722

Ibyahishuwe 18:2-5

- Ibyaha bya Babuloni bizazamuka bigere mu ijuru igihe amategeko y'abantu azasimbura ay'Imana : 719

Ibyahishuwe 18:3-7

- Ishyirahamwe rihuje isi yose rirengera ikiruhuko cyo ku cyumweru (dimanche): 486

Ibyahishuwe 18:8

- Urubanza rw'imbaraga y'ubuhakanyi ku iherezo ry'ibihe: 602

Ibyahishuwe 21:3

- Imana ihindura byose bishya kandi igatura hagati mu bantu : 1039

Ibyahishuwe 22:4

- Abacunguwe bitegereza mu maso h'Imana : 1092

Ibyahishuwe 22:6, 7

- Amasezerano y'Imana asohozwa ari uko hujujwe ibisabwa: 106, note 1

1 Ngoma 10:4, 13, 14

- Imana yishingira guhagarikira ibyo yemera cyangwa ibyo itabuza kubaho : 64, note 3

1 Abakorinto 13:12

- Tumenyaho igice : 1029 (note)

2 Abakorinto 6:17

- Abakristo barararikirwa kutifatanya n'amashyirahamwe y'abakozi n'amashyaka ya politiki : 405

1 Abakorinto 7:29

- Amasezerano y'Imana asohozwa ari uko hujujwe ibisabwa: 106, note 1

1 Abakorinto 15:52

- Abakiranutsi bahindurwa : 1017

Danieli 4:17, 25

- Imana igenzura ibimenyetso bibaho mu mateka : 74

Danieli 11

- Ubuhanuzi bwa – buri hafi yo kurangira : 3

Danieli 12:1

- Ibihe by'akaga byavuzwe muri – biradusatiriye : 4
- Kwiga – ni ingenzi kuri twe mu buryo bw'umwihariko : 20, 21

Danieli 12:2

- Umuzuko udasanze wo mu gihe cy'icyago cya Karindwi : 988

Danieli 12:1

- Mikayeli azahaguruka kugira ngo arengere ubwoko bw'Imana : 945

Abefeso 3:15

- Ubumwe bw'umuryango wo ku isi n'uwo mu ijuru mu bugingo bw'iteka ryose : 1095

Abefeso 6

- Tugomba kurwāna n'imbaraga z'umwijima : 573

Yesaya 28:21

- Umurimo w'Uwiteka ujyaniranye n'intambara ku by'Isabato: 455

Yesaya 43:12

- Abahamya b'Uwiteka : 1096

Kuva 7:3

- Imana yishingira guhagarikira ibyo yemera cyangwa ibyo itabuza kubaho : 64, note 3

Kuva 8:28

- Imana yishingira guhagarikira ibyo yemera cyangwa ibyo itabuza kubaho : 64, note 3

Kuva 31:13

- Isabato, ikimenyetso cy'isezerano : 433

Ezekiyeli 1:4-?

- Imana igenzura ibimenyetso bibaho mu mateka : 74

Ezekiyeli 9:6

- Ishusho y'ibihe by'imperuka ubwo abakiranutsi bazashyirwaho ikimenyetso mu ruhanga n'abakiranirwa bakarimburwa n'Imana : 908

Itangiriro 7:1

- Ubutumwa bw'umuburo bwabwiwe Loti mbere yo kurimbuka k'umujyi : 10

Itangiriro 19:14

- Loti yashyizwe muni y'uburinzi bw'intumwa z'ijuru mu gihe cyo gucirwaho iteka kwa Sodomu : 10

Itangiriro 32:26

- Gukirana kwa Yakobo na malaika, ikimenyetso cy'igihe cy'umubabaro w'ubwoko bw'Imana : 958

Itangiriro 4:17

- Kaini yubaka umujyi wa mbere : 376

Habakuki 2:1-20

- Uruhererekane rw'amateka aheruka : 401

Abaheburayo 3:12, 14

- Amateka ya Isiraeli ya kera ni umuburo kuri twe kandi tugomba kudatezuka mu kwizera kwacu : 191

Abaheburayo 6:4, 5

- Gusogongera imbaraga z'igihe kizaza : 239

Abaheburayo 10:25

- Amasezerano y'Imana asohozwa ari uko hujujwe ibisabwa: 106, note 1

Abaheburayo 12:29

- Imana ni umuriro ukongora ku munyabyaha wizirika ku cyaha : 1014

Yakobo 5:8, 9

- Amasezerano y'Imana asohozwa ari uko hujujwe ibisabwa: 106, note 1

Yeremiya 25:33

- Umurage w'abakiranirwa Yesu nagaruka : 1012

Yeremiya 30:5-7

- Igihe cy'umubabaro wa Yakobo, ikimenyetso cy'akaga k'ubwoko bw'Imana ku iherezo ry'ibihe

Yohana 5:28, 29

- Umuzuko waravuzwe : 1001

Yohana 14:30

- Yesu ntiyigeze aha urwaho igishuko, haba no mu ntekerezo: 974

Yoweri 2:23

- Avuga iby'imvura y'itumba : 659

Luka 21:25

- Ibimenyetso mu zuba, mu kwezi no mu nyenyeri : 37

Luka 12:33

- Kugurisha ibyawewe ukagabanya abakene : 953

Luka 19:13

- Umukristo agomba kugaragaza umwete ku murimo wa Kristo kugeza igihe azagarukira : 244

Luka 24:53

- Impano y'Umwuka Wera ku bigishwa ni imvura y'umuhindo: 662

Malaki 1:1-4

- Ibyago byisuka ku mijyi yo muri iki gihe ni umuburo ugaragaza ibyago by'imperuka : 400

Malaki 3:17

- Intore zizarindwa n'Imana ku iherezo y'ibihe : 789

Mariko 8:31-32

- Yesu abwira abigishwa be iby'urupfu rwe kugira ngo abarinde gucika intege : 11

Mariko 9:31

- Yesu abwira abigishwa be iby'urupfu rwe kugira ngo abarinde gucika intege : 11

Mariko 10:32-34

- Yesu abwira abigishwa be iby'urupfu rwe kugira ngo abarinde gucika intege : 11

Mariko 13:24-26

- Ibimenyetso mu zuba, mu kwezi no mu nyenyeri : 37

Matayo 7:16

- Ukwigaragaza k'Umwuka mu buryo butari bwo mu minsi y'imperuka tuzakumenyera ku mbuto zako : 570

Matayo 11:21-24

- Kaperinawumu, ikimenyetso cy'Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti: 114

Matayo 13:25

- Hazahoraho urukungu mu itorero rirwana rikomeza kuba iritaboneye : 193

Matayo 14:27

- Yesu akomeza abigishwa be mu muraba. Uyu murongo wa — ukoresheya werekeza ku bizera bariho ku mperuka y'ibihe: 38

Matayo 22:30

- Mu bugingo buhoraho, abagore n'abagabo bazaba nk'abamalaika : 1059

Matayo 24

- Igice cya – ni ubuhanuzi bw'imperuka y'ibihe : 33
- Muri –, Yesu ahuzi ubuhanuzi buvuga iby'iherezo rya Yerusalemu n'ubuvuga iby'imperuka no kugaruka kwe ku bw'impuhwe afitiye abigishwa be : 81

Matayo 24:2

- Abigishwa babaza Yesu ibibazo ku byerekeranye n'imperuka y'ibihe n'igihe azagarukira : 80

Matayo 24:6-8

- Intambara, inzara, imitingito y'isi ni ibimenyetso by'imperuka n'amateka y'Imana : 34

Matayo 24:11

- Abahanuzi b'ibinyoma ni kimwe mu bimenyetso by'imperuka y'ibihe : 40

Matayo 24:24

- Mu bihe biheruka Satani akoresha uburyo bwo kuyobya n'intore, niba bishoboka : 555

Matayo 24:29

- Ibimenyetso mu zuba, mu kwezi no mu nyenyeri : 37

Matayo 24:31

- Gukoranywa kw'intore ku iherezo ry'ibihe : 1017

Matayo 24:33

- Abazi ko Umwana w'umuntu ari hafi, ndetse ko ageze ku rugi : 37

Matayo 24:34

- Abazabona ibimenyetso by'imperuka ntibazashiraho bitarasohora : 36

Matayo 24:36

- Nta n'umwe uzi umunsi n'igihe byo kugaruka kwa Kristo : 82

Matayo 24:39

- Abatizera bo ku mperuka y'ibihe bameze nk'abo mu gihe cy'Umwuzure : 850

Matayo 24:40, 41

- Ku munsi wo kugaruka kwa Kristo, ingeso zikomeza kumera nk'uko zari ziri, itabaza ritarimo amavuta ntirishobora kuzuzwa mu gihe giheruka : 869

Matayo 25:34

- Amagambo Kristo azākīriza abamukiranukiye ni ay'agaciro kuruta imyanya yose y'ibyubahiro yo ku isi : 1032 - Yesu yakira abazutse mu bugingo bw'iteka : 1068

Hoseya 6:3

- Avuga imvura y'itumba : 659

Abafilipi 2:13

- Imana ni yo itera umukristo gushaka no gukora ibyo yishimira : 695

Abafilipi 2:15

- Umurimo uheruka w'abana b'Imana ku mperuka y'ibihe : 775

Abafilipi 3:21

- Mu gihe cyo kugaruka kwa Kristo ni bwo gusa umubiri wacu wo gucishwa bugufi uzakhindurirwa gusa n'umubiri we w'ubwiza bwe, kandi ubutungane ntibushobora kugerwaho kuri iyi si : 978

1 Petero 2:17

- Kudahubukira kurengera umudendezo wawe, ahubwo ni ukubaha abategetsu mu bwenge: 491

1 Petero 4:7

- Amasezerano y'Imana asohozwa hujujwe ibisabwa: 106

Zaburi 50:6

- Amategeko y'Imana yererezwa ku iherezo ry'ibihe : 905

Abaroma 13:11-12

- Amasezerano y'Imana asohozwa hujujwe ibisabwa: 106

Zefaniya 1:1 – 3:20

- Ibimenyetso bizaranga amateka aheruka : 401

Zefaniya 1:1 – 4:14

- Ibyago byisuka ku mijyi yo muri iki gihe ni umuburo werekana amateka aheruka : 400

1 Abatesaloniki 4:15, 17

- Amasezerano y'Imana asohozwa hujujwe ibisabwa: 106

2 timoteyo 3:15

- Bibiliya ni yo ngabo yonyine ikingira ibinyoma kandi ishoboye kungura ubwenge buhesha agakiza : 608

Zekariya 4:6

- Ni ingenzi gushakashaka Umwuka Wera, kuko “atari ku bw'imbaraga cyangwa ku bw'ubushobozi, ahubwo ni ku bw'Umwuka wanjye” : 698

Zekariya 10:1

- Avuga imvura y'itumba : 659

AMASHAKIRO Y'INGINGO ZO MU BYIGISHO

Inomero zikurikira buri magambo arangwa n'akanyerezo (–) ziranga amasubi y'amagambo afite inomero yanditse mu nyuguti zitsindagiye ari mu ruhande rw'ibumoso.

Inomero zikurikira buri karongo karangwa na (–) zohereza umuntu ku masubi y’inyandiko zifite inomero zanditse zitsindagiye ziri ibumoso. Ibitabo bya Bibiliya, bigaragazwa n’impinamagambo zisanzwe, ziri kuri gahunda y’urutonde rw’inyuguti (alphabet), mu gitabo cy’igifaransa.

1844

- Nta yindi tariki ihamywa n’ubuhanuzi nyuma ya – : 93, 94, 95

Akani

- Abihana bakererewe nka – bazacirwaho iteka nka we : 629

Impanuka zo mu mihanda

- – zizaba nyinshi ku mperuka y’ibihe : 53, 54

Ibikorwa bigarura ubuyanja

- – ni ingenzi mu buryo runaka : 285

- Byashobokera abakristo kubona ibikorwa bigarura ubuyanja bihuje n’ibyo bifuzwa kugeraho hakurikijwe ibisabwa runaka : 285

- Uko twaha agaciro ubwiza bwabyo : 286

Adamu na Eva mbere y’icyaha

- Ubuzima bwiza n’umushyikirano ni byo bizaba ibyacu mu gihe cyo kuzuka : 1066 kugeza 1067

Abadivantisiti : umurimo wabo wihariye

- – ni bo bubiko bw’amategeko y’Imana : 131

- – Imana yabatandukanije n’isi kugira ngo babwirize ubutumwa buheruka bw’ukuri : 131

- Umurimo wihariye w’– ni uwo kwamamaza ubutumwa bw’abamalaika batatu : 133

Umwana w’intama w’Imana

- Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi ni ryo ryonyine ryerereza amategeko y’Imana n’– : 124

Ibisindisha

- Icyayi, ikawa, itabi, – bigomba kurekwa burundu : 267

Urukundo

- Imana igaragariza – rwayo abatarashoboye kumenya ukuri: 657

- Umukristo nyakuri agomba kuba ukunda kandi agakundwa: 693

- – ni bwo butumwa buheruka bw’Imana ku isi : 728

- – no gukiranuka byombi ni byo bigize ubwiza bw’Imana : 880–883

Malaika

- – wa gatatu ni we malaika w’urubanza utandukanya imbuto nziza n’urukungu : 14

Abamalaika

- – babi batera abantu gukora ibikorwa by’ubugizi bwa nabi: 51
- – babi bashuka abantu ku mperuka y’ibihe, bagaragara mu ishusho y’abantu, mu gihe abamalaika beza, na bo bagaragara mu ishusho y’abantu; bakoma mu nkokora imigambi yabo : 574
- Umurimo w’ – ku mperuka y’ibihe : 754 kugeza 756

Imibabaro

- – y’igihe cy’akaga iradutegereje : 6

Angwin

- Ni ahantu haberanye n’ikigo cy’ishuri : 372 kugeza 375

Aba mbere y’umwuzure (Antédiluviens)

- Abo mu gihe cyacu bameze nk’ – : 47, 48, 49

Ubuhakanyi

- Abakomotse kuri Nowa birunduriye mu – maze batūra mu kibaya cy’i Shinari kugira ngo bahubake umujy i: 377
- – buzagwira mu gihe cy’igeragezwa : 624 kugeza 627, 649
- – buzagwira no ku bayobozi n’abapasitoro : 640 kugeza 647
- Abazava mu mirongo yacu bazasimburwa n’abihannye benshi : 657

Ubuhakanyi (bw’Abaprotestanti)

- – ni ikimenyetso cy’imperuka : 467 kugeza 471, 472, 473
- – buzakurikirwa no kurimbuka kw’ishyamba : 472 kugeza 476
- Abaprotestanti biyunga na Roma kugira ngo barenganye abitondera isabato : 513

Igit cy’ubugingo

- Kwibutswa – : 1049

Amateraniro

- – yose y’itorero ni cyo gihe cyo kwakira imvura y’umuhindo n’iy’itumba : 679

Amashyirahamwe

- Kudafatanya imirimo n’abantu tudasangiye kwizera : 283

Ahasuwerusi (Aritazeruzi)

- Ubwoko bw’Imana buzagira inararibonye imeze nk’iy’ubwoko bw’Abisiraeli mu gihe cy’ – : 942 kugeza 944 **Gutegereza**
- Igihe cyo – no kugeragezwa ni kigufi ugereranije n’ubuzima bw’iteka : 123

Ubutware

- Abayobozi bakoresha – nabi ku bantu : 146
- Ububasha bw’abayobozi bihererana ibintu ni umuvumo n’imikorere mibi y’ – : 147

- Inshingano nyinshi ziremereye cyane zahawe agatsiko gato cyane k'abayobozi byangiza imikorere myiza y'itorero, by'umwihariko mu mahanga : 148
- Kwikubiraho – ni ukurengera : 149
- Ishyirwaho rya za diviziyo na iniyo, isubirwamo ry'amateka muri make : 150 n. 5
- – bw'Inteko Nkuru y'i Battle Creek ntibukibereye ijwi ry'Imana ubuyobozi bw'Itorero: 151, 152, 153
- – bw'ikirenga ni ubw'Inteko Nkuru mu materaniro rusange, agizwe n'abahagarariye amatorero y'isi yose, kandi ubwo butware ntibushobora kurekerwa mu maboko y'umuntu umwe gusa cyangwa y'agatsiko gato k'abantu : 172
- Gusuzugura cyangwa kwirengagiza – bw'Inteko Nkuru, ni ugusuzugura ubutegetsu bw'Imana : 173
- Imana ntizemera ko Itorero rihakana kugeza ubwo rizimiza – bwaryo ngo buhabwe irindi torero rishya ryarisimbura: 175

Gutanga umuburo : ni wo murimo wacu

- Ku bantu bari kuzimira : 57

Imiburo

- Inkongi z'imiriro n'ibyago bitandukanye ni – ihabwa isi yegereje ibihe by'iherezo : 61
- Ingero z'– mbere y'amateka akomeye y'Imana : Nowa, Loti, abigishwa ba Kristo, abakristo bo mu bihe biheruka : 10

Babuloni

- Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi ntirishobora kuba – : 126, 155
- Ibyaha bya – bihishurwa ku mperuka y'ibihe, kwifatanya rwihishwa kw'itorero na Leta, inyigisho z'imyuka iyobya, amajyambere yuzuyemo imitego y'Ubupapa : 723

Umubatizo w'Umwuka Wera

- Imvura y'itumba izadutegurira kwakira – : 699

Imigisha y'Imana ku bwoko bwayo

- Kwibuka – yo mu gihe cyahise : 234

Abungeri (gito)

- Urubanza rw'– : 906 – 909

Berrien Springs

- Ishuri ry'i – riri ahantu heza : 353, 354
- Iyimirwa ry'ikigo cy'amashuri kivanwa i Battle Creek kikajyanwa i – ryemewe n'Imana : 355

Inyamaswa

- Isi yose iyiha ububasha bwayo : 486
- Abaramya ya – n'igishushanyo cyayo bahabwa umugisha na Kristo w'ibinyoma : 563

Bibiliya

- Kwiga – bituma umuntu akomeza kuba uwahindutse : 208, 209
- Kwiga – ni umwiteguro w’igihe cy’imperuka : 210 kugeza 213
- Ni ingenzi kwiga – buri munsu no gufata mu mutwe amasomo y’Ibyanditswe : 214, 217, 218, 219, 220 - Kwiga – ni ingenzi ku basore : 215
- Gufata mu mutwe amasomo ya – bishoboza umuntu guhangana n’igishuko : 216
- Imana izahora itwibutsa ukuri kuzaba ari uko gukabakaba imitima y’abatwumva igihe tuzajyanwa mu nkiko ku bwo kwizera kwacu : 225
- Nta kwitabaza igishyika, ahubwo ni ukwitabaza Bibiliya yonyine kugira ngo twemeze abantu : 318, 319
- – ni yo muyobozi umwe rukumbi kugira ngo umuntu ahangane n’ibinyoma bya Satani mu bihe biheruka, by’umwihariko ku birebana n’amakangurakinyoma : 566
- Kuri bamwe, – izagira uburemere bukeya ugereranyije n’amagambo y’abamalaika babi bihinduye mu ishusho y’inshuti zapfuye : 576
- – ni yo ngabo irwanya ikinyoma kandi ikūngura umuntu ubwenge buhesha agakiza : 608
- Kwiga – ni ingenzi kugira ngo ushobore kurengera ukuri mu bihe biheruka : 763, 764, 765, 766

Icyiza n’ikibi

- Intambara iheruka hagati y’– ni ukuri kuri hafi kubaho: 914 – 916
- Mu ntambara iheruka bizaba ngombwa ku bantu bose kuja mu ruhande rw’icyiza cyangwa rw’ikibi : 917 – 919

Ubugiraneza

- Urukundo nyakuri ni – buhoraho : 258
- – bwacu bushyizwe mu bikorwa buzagira icyo bumara mu rubanza ruheruka rw’Imana : 799 – 802

Ubutunzi bw’ibintu

- Bugomba kugurishwa maze bukegurirwa umurimo w’Imana muri iyi s : 953

Umunezero

- – ukomoka ku kwiye gurira Kristo : 205

Imibumbe y’umuriro

- Iyerekwaga ry’– : 56, 57

Ikawa

- icyayi, –, itabi, ibisindisha bigomba kurekwa burundu : 267

Kayini

- Imana yazigamye ubugingo bwa – kugira ngo ihe ibyaremwe byose icyigisho : 76 - – yubaka umujyi wa mbere : 376

Amahano - – yo muri iki gihe aragaragaza
ibyaduka bigiye kubaho vuba : 2

Kaliforuniya

- Itangiriro ryo gusohora k'ubuhanuzi bw'imiyaga ine : 529

Kaperinawumu

- – ni igishushanyo cy'Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti ryazamuwe rikagezwa ku ijuru nyamara rikaba riri mu kaga ko kumanurwa rikagezwa mu rwobo rw'abapfuye : 143

Ingeso

- Igitekerezo cyo kugaruka kwa Kristo gifite icyo gikora ku – : 121
- – ntizishobora na rimwe guhinduka Kristo agarutse : 869, 870
- Muri ubu buzima ni ho tugomba guhindurira – zacu : 1078

Ingeso za Kristo

- – zigomba kwigaragariza neza mu itorero mbere y'uko agaruka : 108

Ibyago

- – binyuranye, inzara, indwara, inkongi z'umuriro bigaragaza iherezo ry'ibihe : 55

Ibihumbi ijana na mirongo

ine na bine - – ni ba nde ?

Urukundo

- Ubutumwa bwiza budusaba kugira umuhati w'umuntu ku giti cye, kandi ibikorwa by'–
ntibishobora guharirwa imiryango y'abagiraneza n'ibigo : 242, 243
- – nyakuri ni ubugiraneza bugaragara : 258
- – hamwe no kwera ni umwe mu mico Imana iha agaciro kuruta ibindi : 692

Kristo

- Tugomba gushōrera imizi muri – dushikamye : 201
- Buri munsu tugomba guhanga amaso imibereho ya – : 202
- Ntitwashobora kunyesha ikibi keretse – abaye mu mitima yacu ubudatuza - Kumenya – ni
isoko y'umunezero : 205

Kristo (w'ibinyoma)

- Inyigisho za – zihabanye n'Ibyanditswe : 563

Umurwa wo mu ijuru (kwinjira mu)

- Intore zinjira mu – : 1017 kugeza 1028

Umujinya w'Imana

- Umurimo w'– ukurikira imbabazi zigira iherezo : 111, 112, 113
- – ntiwigaragaza utavanzemo umwuka w'imbabazi mu minsi iheruka : 391

- – ntiwigaragaza mu bukana bwawo bwose ku mijyi bitewe n’imitima ishobora kwihana : 410, 411

Umubwirizabutumwa ukwirakwiza ibitabo

- – azabona ibihe byo gukora mu buryo bw’umwihariko mu gihe cy’igeragezwa : 304

Amategako - Kwitondera – ni ikimenyetso cyihariye
kiranga Itorero ry’Abasigaye : 126

Inteko Nkuru

- – yahindanijwe n’ibitekerezo n’amahame by’ubuyobe : 145
- Amateraniro y’– yo mu wa 1901 ; Imana yari yibereye ku murimo hamwe n’abamalaika bayo : 166, 167
- Ellen G. White yitandukaniye n’– mu buryo nyabwo bwihariye mu gihe yari iyobowe n’abantu badahagarariye ibirere byose by’umurimo, ariko atangaza ko yifatanije n’imyanzuro yafashwe n’akanama katumiwemo abantu bose b’Inteko Nkuru: 171

Ibyiringiro

- N’ubwo twifuza kubona itorero ricengewemo n’ubugingo bw’Imana, ntitukihebe, ahubwo tugire – mu Mana iriyobora : 276

Intambara

- – ya Harimagedoni iri gutegurwa, ariko kandi amahanga aracyafatiriwe munsu y’ubugenzuzi bw’abamalaika : 876

Umutima uhana w’intekerezo

- – ucibwa intege no gukoresha ibiribwa byangiza umubiri : 270

Kwitegereza imibereho y’ahazaza

- – ni ingenzi ku mwizera : 1033 kugeza 1036

Ubugenzuzi bw’Imana

- Kwishyira munsu y’– kugira ngo usobanukirwe n’uruhererekane rw’ibyaduka byateganijwe mbere kandi bigashyirwaho n’Imana : 18

Kwihana abantu ari imbaga

- – bizabaho mu gihe kizaza nk’uko byabaye mu gihe cya Pantekote : 776–778, 779–782

Cooranbong (soma Kuranibonge)

- Nouvelle – Galles du Sud, icyicaro cy’Ikigo cy’Ishuri rya Bibiliya ryo muri Australiya : 345 - Iryo shuri riri ahantu heza : 348

Inzabya (ndwi z’imperuka)

- – bidatinze zigiyeye gusukwa ku isi, nta gahenge kugeza ku mperuka : 874, 875

Akanyabugabo

- Tugomba kugenda turushaho kugaragaza – uko abandi bagenda baba ibigwari n’abakiranirwa : 650

Ishungura

- Igihe cy’– kizatandukanya imbuto nziza n’urukungu : 616 kugeza 619, 651
- – ritewe n’ubuhamya bwo gukiranuka bw’itorero : 628
- – rigizwe mu mugabane umwe n’inyigisho z’ibinyoma : 633, 634
- – rizahishura imitima iboneye tudashobora kumenya ubu : 653

Akaga

- Gukomera kw’– kariho ubu ngubu : 1

Kunegurana (umwuka wo)

-

- uzimiza kwizera kw'abagize imiryango yose : 631

Ibinegu

- Uko twahangana n'– by'abaretse kwizera : 316

Kunyeganyezwa kw'isi

- – mu bihe by'imperuka : 59

Abizera bo mu bihe biheruka

- Bashikamye nk'urutare mu igeragezwa riheruka :
771–772

Igicaniro cy'umuryango

- – ni ingenz i: 278
- Kwirinda ko – kiba kirekire kikananiza n'ubwenge : 279
- Inama ku buryo bwo kuyobora – : 280

Dadas

- Ni ngombwa kutita ku kuri kutari ukw'ibanze kurushaho guhinduka ukw'ingenzi bikabije kandi kugahabwa agaciro kadakwiriye : 310, 311

Daniels

- Mwene Data – yagize akaga ko guhamya igihe cyo kugaruka kwa Kristo : 90

Datani na Abiramu

- Amateka ya – azongera yisubiremo ku mperuka y'ibihe mu itorero: 617

Urucantege

- N'ubwo turiho mu bihe by'akaga, tugomba kwirinda kuvuga ijamba iryo ari ryo ryose ry' – : 8

Umwuzure

- Bitewe no kwangirika isi yacu yongeye guhinduka nk'uko yari iri mbere y'umwuzure : 403

Icyumweru –dimanche (n'urwego rw'imitekerereze y'abantu)

- Abarengera icyumweru (dimanche) bahamya ko kubahiriza icyumweru bishyizwemo agahato n'itegeko byatunganya imiterere y'intekerezo z'abantu : 454

Icyumweru (amategeko y')

- Itangazwa ry'– mu mahanga rizabyutsa umujinya w'Imana n'imperuka y'ibihe, bishyire iherezo ku kwihangana kw'Imana : 112
- Inkubiri iri gukina umukino w'Ubupapa binyuranyije n'Itegeko-nshinga rya Leta Zunze Ubumwe z'Amerika. Abaprotestanti ntibazi icyo – agamije : 434 kugeza 438

-

-
- Ni inshingano yacu gutanga umuburo urebana n'akaga k'— kandi tukayarwanya dukoresheje uburyo bwose : 439 kugeza 446
- – ntazabura gushyirwaho : 449, 450
- Satani hamwe n'abayobozi mu bya politiki bakorerwamo na we, bashyigikiye ko ibyago byisuka ku isi biterwa no gusuzugurwa kw'icyumweru (dimanche) : 453
- Ibihano bigenwa n'amategeko ya Leta bizacibwa abatubahiriza – : 459
- Agahato ko kuruhuka ku cyumweru (dimanche) gitegetswe ku mbaraga n'amatorero ya giprotetanti ni ukuramya Ubupapa ku gahato : 460
- Tuzaba tugomba guhitamo hagati yo kumvira Ijambo ry'Imana ryose cyangwa umudendezo wacu : 504
- Ni ngombwa kubaha Imana kuruta abantu : 505
- Twange ubutware bw'ikirenga bwa Satan i: 506
- – amenyekanisha iherezo ry'igihe cy'imbabazi : 839

Icyumweru (reba na none Isabato)

- Kubahiriza –ni inkubiri iri munsu y'ubugenzuzi bw'Imana: 72
- Kwirinda gukora ku –, si ukwakira ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa : 494
- – ni umurunga w'isano iduhūza na Roma : 559
- Kubahiriza – ni ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa : 824 – 828
- – kinyuranye n'Isabato : 829 – 833

Icya cumi

–, ni inshingano yagenewe gukenura abwirizabutumwa mu murimo wabo : 255

Amategeko uko ari abiri iry'Isabato n'iry'– ntabwo yongeye gutangazwa mu Isezerano rishya, kuko ayo yombi akurikizwa kandi umumaro wayo w'iby'Umwuka uhaherwa agaciro : 256

Ikinyabupfura

- Ni ingenzi kuboneza imbaraga z'intekerezo n'iz'ubwenge : 228

Ibice

- Hazabaho – mu itorero, mu gihe cy'ishungura : 615

Inyigisho (z'ibinyoma)

- – zizayobya abantu mu gihe cy'ishungura : 632

Uburenganzira

- Ntitugomba kurengera – bwacu bwite, ahubwo tugomba kurengera – bw'Imana ngo yakire umurimo wacu : 518

Uburezi

- –rusange bushikamye ni ingenzi mu karengane : 546

-

-

Itorero

- – rigomba kumva ubutumwa bw'imperuka : 28
- – rigomba kugaragaza imico ya Kristo mbere y'uko agaruka : 108
- Ubutegetsi buruta ubundi bwose ku isi : 141
- – ryacu ni – rirwana, ariko si – ryanesheje : 159
- Kunesha kw'– ntigushidikanywa : 160
- –, n'ubwo rifite intege nke, ni cyo kintu Kristo yitaho cyane by'umwihariko : 184
- – rizacirwa urubanza hakurikijwe ubuntu ryagiriwe : 187
- – riri ku rugamba si – ryanesheje kandi rikomeza kuba iridashyitse : 192
- Kuba mu – ntibirinda ibyago by'imperuka niba tutitondera amategeko : 613, 614

Itorero ry'Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi

- – ni ryo Torero ryonyine rihagaze mu cyuho kugira ngo rirengere amategeko y'Imana : 124
- Uko – rigera ku ngingo yo gukora gahunda ikwiriye : 134
- – ntirizigera risimburwa n'irindi torero : 175

Itorero ryanesheje

- – rizaba rigizwe n'abizera b'itorero rirwana bazaba baragaragaje ubudahemuka : 194

Amatorero

- Imana ifite imitima y'agaciro mu – yose : 711, 712, 713
- Imitima y'agaciro y'abizera irahatirwa kuva mu – nk'uko Loti yahatiwe kuva i Sodomu mbere yo kurimbuka kwayo : 770

Kwikunda

- – gutuma tudashobora kugenzura ubutunzi bw'iteka ryose : 260
- – kwangiza ubuhamya bw'itorero : 688 kugeza 690

Abanyeshuri

- –, kimwe n'abarimu babo, bagomba kwita ku bimenyetso by'imperuka : 16

Ukwinangira

- – kw'isi guterwa no gusobanurirwa nabi ubuhanuzi bw'imperuka y'ibihe bwibanda ku gushyiraho amatariki: 89

Abana

- Si iby'ubwenge kubyara – mu bihe by'imperuka tugezemo : 98
- Madamu White yumvaga ko – bato b'igihe cye byashobokaga ko batazigera bajya mu mashuri yisumbuye: 97

Abana

- Agakiza k'– : 1071 – 1073

Enoki

-

-
- – yagendanye n’Imana mu isi itari yoroheye gutungana kw’imico ya gikristo kuruta iyo mu gihe cyacu : 230
- – ashushanya abazaba bari ku isi Kristo azagarutse kandi bakazazamurwa mu ijuru badasogongeye ku rupfu : 232
- Mu isi yanduye nk’iyacu yakomeje kuba uwera nk’uko natwe dushobora kuba abera muri iki gihe : 233 Icyitegererezo cy’umwizera uba hanze y’imijyi : 327

Abashinze imizi muri Kristo

- Mu bihe by’imperuka, tugomba by’umwihariko kuba – : 201

Igishyika

- Ntitugomba gushaka gushyiraho – cy’ibyo twikundira : 317

Imbabazi (Igihe cy’)

- – kizarangira mu buryo butunguranye kandi butitezwe : 847 – 851

Umwuka wo kwigarurira ubukuru (wo gutegeka)

- – ushyira mu kaga ubuhamya bw’Itorero : 688 – 690

Imyuka

- Umurimo wayo wo kuyobya ku mperuka y’ibihe ufata amashusho yo gukiranuka : 556 -
- – yigisha inyigisho z’ibinyoma : 559

Ibiremwa byo mu ijuru

- – byita ku bikorerwa ku isi : 76

Kwiga

- – Danieli n’Ibyahishuwe ni ingenzi kuri twe mu buryo bwihariye : 19

Ibimenyetso

- – by’ahazaza bigenzurirwa hafi n’Imana : 71

Kwigaragaza mu ishusho y’abapfuye

- Bumwe mu buhendanyi bwa Satani burimo ubucakura bwinshi ku mperuka y’ibihe : 576, 577

Impongano y’ibyaha

- Igihe kitarangwamo impongano y’ibyaha : 923

Imiryango

- – indukanywa ku mperuka y’ibihe : 789
- – izabonana kandi izamenyana mu ijuru : 1068

Ubwaka

-

-
- Igikoresho giteza urujijo cyo gukora umurimo w'Umwanzi mu gihe gitera abantu gushyiraho amatariki yo gusohora k'ubuhanuzi bumwe na bumwe : 92
- Madamu White ahagurukira kurwanya – bwo kwirema ibice : 142

Abahanuzi b'ibinyoma

- Ni kimwe mu bimenyetso by'imperuka y'ibihe : 40
- Ntiwabyirinda utifashishije Ijambo ry'Imana : 41
- Ni ingenzi ko umuntu ku giti cye asobanukirwa n'ibyo Imana ishaka kugira ngo yitondere – : 42
- Ellen White ahura n'umuhanuzi w'ibinyoma : 43 kugeza 46

Umuriro

- Imana ni – ukongora ku muntu wizirika ku cyaha : 1014, 1015

Umuriro uva mu ijuru

- Satani azamanura – ugwe ku isi kugira ngo ayobye imbaga ku iherezho ry'ibihe : 597 kugeza 601

Gukiranuka

- – ni ingingo isabwa kuzuzwa bitāba ibyo Uwiteka ntakorane n'Itorero : 185, 186

Imperuka y'ibihe

- Ntawashyiraho itariki y'–, ariko dushobora kuvuga ko iri hafi : 89, 119, 120
- Imana yaduhaye ubushobozi bwo gukorana na yo kugira ngo dusembure iherezho ry'iyi si y'ubuhanya : 110
- Amakene y'umurimo ntazahwema kwiyongera uko tuzarushaho kwegereza – : 259
- Irimbuka ryuzuye ry'isi yacu rizāgaragaza – : 877-879

Kwizera

Ni ngombwa gushobora kugaragaza – buri muntu ku giti cye kandi ari wenyine : 226

-

Ntibihagije ko umuntu ashobora kugaragaza kwizera kwe, ni ngombwa na none ko umutima uba wejeje, kugira ngo roho izakizwe, n'umutima wezwe : 227

Kwizera Yesu

- Ikimenyetso kiranga Itorero ry'Abasigaye : 126

Ubwoko bw'Imana buhungira mu misozi

- Mu gihe cy'itangazwa ry'amategeko y'icyumweru (dimanche) mu bihugu bitandukanye : 490

Ijwi rirenga

- – ryaranguruye binyuze mu guhishurwa ko gukiranuka kwa Kristo : 101
- Ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu buzōngēra imbaraga bitewe n'akarengane kandi buzahinduka – : 759 - Ubutumwa bw'isi yose : 757 kugeza 762

Gukiza indwara mu buryo bw'ibitangaza

- Impamvu abagaragu b'Imana muri iki gihe batagishobora gukoresha – mu gukora umurimo w'Imana : 605
- – nta cyo bihamya kandi ntibishobora kuguranwa Bibiliya : 607, 608

Amateka y'isi

- Kwigira ubuhanuzi kugira ngo tubone ugusohora kwabwo mu – : 19
- –yacu yanditswe mu bitabo byo mu ijuru : 39

Abategetsu ba za Leta

- Bazi akaga kegereje : 1

Umuji wa Huntsville

- Madamu White asaba ko hateganywa inganda hafi y'ishuri kugira ngo bibashishe abizera bifuzaga gutura mu cyaro kuba batuye hafi y'akazi n'icumbi : 349, 350, 351, 352

Igishushanyo (cy'inyamaswa)

- Ubuprotestanti bwahakanye ni – : 459
- Mu gihe amatorero azategeka kubahiriza isabato y'impimbano ku gahato yifashishije ubutegetsu bw'isi, amatorero yo ubwayo azaba yiremeye – : 461, 513
- Kristo w'ibinyoma aha umugisha abaramya Inyamaswa n'– cyayo : 563
- Mbese igishushanyo cy'inyamaswa n'igishushanyo cyakorewe inyamaswa bisobanura bite : 839 – 842

Kudapfa

- – duhabwa ari uko hari ibyo twujuje ni imwe mu nkingi zo kwizera kwa kidivantisiti kwahishuwe mu wa 1844 : 130

Kudapfa kwa roho

- – ni ishingiro ryo gusenga imyuka y'abapfuye : 561

Inkongi y'umuriro

-
- – ni imanza z’Imana : 7, 388, 389, 402
- – ni umuburo ugenewe itorero rigomba kwihana : 188
- – zo mu mijyi minini ni umuburo Imana itanga ku isi : 384
- Ku iherezo ry’ibihe mu mijyi minini : 393 kugeza 395
- – ya San Fransisco yo mu wa 1906, yavuzwe na Madamu White inshuro eshatu mbere y’uko ibaho : kugereranya 397 na 398

Kwinangira

- N’ubwo turi mu bihe by’akaga, tugomba kwirinda ntituvuge ijamba na rimwe ryo – : 8 -
- – kuzikuba kabiri ku iherezo ry’ibihe : 856 kugeza 858

Kutizera

- – gukururira abantu imanza z’Imana : 9

Gukiranirwa

- – ntikugikangaranya imitima y’abantu b’iki gihe : 66

Imyuzure

- – ni imanza z’Imana : 7, 402

Ihangayika

Kutihūnza inshingano n’imigisha byo mu bihe tugezemo, kuko – ryihutishijwe rizanywe rityo nta buntu na bumwe buzaricubya : 30

Ibigo

- – bigomba kubakwa hanze y’imijyi minini : 344, 345
- – bigomba kuba hanze ariko atari kure y’imijyi minini kugira ngo dushobore kuyigeramo kandi tuyishyire umucyo w’Ubutumwa bwiza : 346, 347, 348

Kutirinda

- – ni kimwe mu bimenyetso bigaragaza ko imperuka yegereje : 47, 48, 49

Isiraeli

- Amateka ya – ya kera ni ikimenyetso cy’akaga kari mu nzira yacu : 190

Yakobo (igihe cy’umubabaro wa)

- Igihe cy’umubabaro wa – ni ikimenyetso cy’igihe cy’umubabaro w’ubwoko bw’Imana ku mperuka y’ibihe : 954 kugeza 956

Amahame yo kwizera (inkingi zo kwizera)

- – amwe n’amwe yahishuriwe ubwoko bw’Imana mu wa 1844 : 130

Yohana Umubatiza

- Umurimo wacu mu bihe biheruka usa n’uwa –, kandi inararibonye ye y’iby’Umwuka yamuteye kwibagirwa inarijye ye igomba kuba iyacu : 196

Yeriko

-
- –, igishushanyo cyo kunesha kw’Itorero mu minsi y’imperuka : 160

Yerusalemu

- Kurimbuka kwa – ni umugabane wo gusohora k’ubuhanuzi bwa Matayo 24:34

Kwiyiriza ubusa

- Igikorwa cy’ingenzi ku bwoko bw’Imana ku mperuka y’ibihe: 273
- Kwiyiriza ubusa nyakuri ni ukumeze gute: ni imirire iboneye itarangwamo ibyokurya byose bikangura umubiri, ni uguhangayikira ibyokurya byo mu ijuru : 247

Urubyiruko

- Kwiga Bibiliya ni ingenzi ku – 216

Ibyishimo

- Umukristo akwiriye kubonera – mu kwitegereza iby’ijuru: 239

Jones

- Ubutumwa bwe bwo gutsindishirizwa ku bwo kwizera buremewe : 725

Ibihano

- – by’Imana bigiye kwiyoungikanya mu buryo bwihuse : inkongi, imyuzure, ibishyitsi ni ukwigaragaza kwabyo : 7
- Abitondera amategeko y’Imana bazarokoka – by’Imana : 9
- Igihe cy’– by’Imana kiratwugariye : 101
- – by’Imana biri hafi yo kwisuka ku isi : 117 kugeza 120
- Buri wese muri twe yari akwiriye kugumana mu mutima we igitekerezo cy’urubanza rwegereje : 237, 238
- Ibyago byibasiye imijyi irimo gukiranirwa ni imiburo ibanziriza – biheruka : 400
- Urubanza rw’imbaraga y’ubuhakanyi ku mperuka y’ibihe : 602
- Buri wese azacirwa urubanza hakurikijwe umucyo yakiriye : 791 – 798
- – by’Imana ntibishidikanywaho kandi ntibisubizwa inyuma: 887
- – by’Imana byisuka bitunguranye mu gihe Imana ikuyeho uburinzi bwayo : 888 – 892

Abayuda

- Ubwami bw’Imana bwambuwe – maze buhabwa Abanyamahanga : 185

Gukiranuka kwa Kristo

- – ni ko rukumbi tugomba kuba twambaye kugira ngo twinjire mu ijuru : 1029 – 1032

Gukiranuka n’urukundo

- byombi ni ubwiza bw’Imana : 880 – 883

Gutsindishirizwa ku bwo kwizera

- – ni ubutumwa bwa malaika wa gatatu : 724
- Ubutumwa bwo – bwa Waggoner na Jones buremewe : 725

-
- Ubutumwa bwo – bugomba kurangururira mu isi yose kugira ngo butegure inzira y’Umwami : 727

Imvugo ya kimuntu

- Ntiha gije kuvuga neza ukuri ko mu ijuru : 1044 kugeza 1048

Lawodikeya

- Itorero ry’i – rishushanya Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti : 144

Uburenganzira bw’umutima uhana

- Umurimo w’ubuvuzi by’umwihariko uzaba ari ingenzi mu gihe – buzashyirwa mu kaga ku mperuka y’ibihe : 264, 265

Amategeko

- Agasuzuguro isi ya none ifitiye – yose gakurura imidugararo : 5
- Tuzaba tugomba gusubiza ibijyanye n’uko twitondera – y’Imana : 15
- Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi ni ryo ryonyine rirengera Amategeko y’Imana : 124, 125
- Kuba mu Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi ntibikīngira ibyago by’imperuka kandi abatitondera amategeko n’ubwo baba ari abizera bizabasukwaho : 613, 614
- icyaha cya Babuloni kizazamuka kigere mu ijuru mu gihe amategeko y’Imana azasimbuzwa ay’abantu : 719 – y’Imana agaragara mu ijuru : 905

Amategeko y’icyumweru (Loi du dimanche)

- Itangazwa ry’ – mu mahanga rizasembura umujinya w’Imana n’imperuka y’ibihe, maze bishyire iherezo ku kwihāngāna kw’Imana : 112
- Itegekoteka rirebana n’umunsi w’icyumweru (dimanche) rizaba rireba isi yose : 477 kugeza 480, 488
- Igihe azashyirwamo agahato ku isi yose, kizaba ari ikimenyetso cy’uko Imana igiye gutabara ubuheruka : 481
- Isi yose izahagurukira kurwanya Abadivantisiti bitewe n’Isabato : 484, 485
- Isi yose ikandamiza uburenganzira bw’umutima uhana nk’uko Ubupapa bwo mu myaka yo hagati (moyen âge) bwabikoze : 486, 487
- Kwirinda kugira inyifato yo gushotora abategetsu : 492, 495
- Kwirinda gukora ku cyumweru (dimanche) : 493, 495, 499, 500
- Guhitamo umunsi w’icyumweru nk’umunsi wo gukora umurimo wo kwamamaza ubutumwa : 494, 498, 500, 501
- – azashyirwamo agahato hatitawe ku mitima nama : 510, 511, 512

Loma Linda

- Hamwe mu hantu heza cyane hakwiriye ibitaro, ni hanze nyamara ni hafi y’imijyi minini : 367, 368, 369, 370, 371

Loti

-
- Umurimo yakoreye muri Sodomu washoboraga no gukorwa atuye hanze y'umujiyi wavumwe kandi wanduye : 330 - Hariho ba – bari muri za Sodomu zose : 418

Madison

- Madamu White atanga inama ko ishuri ryacu ryaba hafi ya Nashville kugira ngo ishuri rigire uruhare mu murimo wo kwamamaza ubutumwa muri uwo mujiyi : 362, 363

Gushyingirwa

- Madamu White agira abagabo n'abagore inama yo kureka – mu bihe by'imperuka : 99 - Mu bugingo bw'iteka nta – kuzabaho : 1050, 1051

Ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa

- – kiri uko cyavuzwe ko kizamera, ariko tuzasobanukirwa byose kuri iyo ngingo mu gihe gusa igitabo kizaba cyamaze kuzingirwa mu buryo bwuzuye : 29
- Kwirinda gukora ku cyumweru, si ukwakira ikimenyetso cy'inyamaswa : 494, 499
- Ku mperuka y'ibihe, abazaba badafite – ntibazashobora kugura no kugurisha : 528, 829
- Itegekoteka ribuza kugurisha cyangwa kugura ku bantu bose bazaba badafite ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa rigiye gutangazwa bidatinze : 529, 530
- Igihe ikimenyetso cy'Inyamaswa kizategekwa ku gahato ntikigitinze : 621
- Kubahiriza umunsi wo ku cyumweru (dimanche) ni cyo –: 824 – 836

Ababyeyi b'abagore

- Uruhare rw'— mu gukizwa kw'abana babo : 1074, 1075

Ubutumwa buheruka

- – bwagombaga gutangwa mu wa 1900 kugira ngo bwumvikanire mu migabane yose y’isi mu mbaraga ikomeye n’ubwiza bukomeye : 757, 758

Imigambi

- – ni yo ihesha agaciro ibikorwa : 803, 804
- – ishyigikira umukristo : 1037 kugeza 1039

Uburyo bwo kubaho

- Imana yari yarateganyirije Adamu na Eva – begeranye n’ibyaremwe : 320
- Imibereho Imana yateganyirije Umwana wayo : 321
- Gusohoka mu mijyi : 322, 323, 324, 327
- Umugabo n’umugore bafite akarima gato n’inzu ibakwiriye ni abami n’abamikazi : 326
- Gushakisha Imana mu buryo bwa kamere : 332, 333

Imbaga y’abavuga ko ari abakristo bo mu isi

- – izahungabana bikomeye mu bihe by’imperuka : 58

Urupfu

- – ruzabashisha bamwe kutagerwaho n’ibihe by’akaga: 929–930

Urupfu rwa Yesu

- Kubwirwa – kw’abigishwa be byagombaga kubarinda kwiheba : 12

Urupfu rwa Kristo

- – rutsindishiriza Imana mu maso y’ibyaremwe ku birebana n’uburyo ifata ubwigomeke bwa Satani : 77

Mountain View

- Amabwiriza yatanze ku bwo kwimuka kw’icapiro ryitwa Pacific Press, riva Oakland, ahantu h’icyaro, rikajyanwa i Mountain View : 364, 365, 366

Umuvumba wo mu wa 1844

- Imbaraga zawo zizongera zigaragaze ku mperuka y’ibihe: 735, 736

Indirimbo

- Ubushobozi bw’- : 289
- – ni umwe mu migabane y’igicaniro cyo guhimbaza Imana ku rwego rumwe n’amasengesho : 290
- Gukoresha ibikoresho bya muzika ntibyari bikwiriye kunengwa : 291
- Satani akoresha – kugira ngo atume habaho amakangurakinyoma : 568

Indirimbo zo mu ijuru

- Guhimbaza Imana mu ijuru hakoreshejwe – : 1098 kugeza 1101

Amayoberane

- – yose yerekeye ku nkomoko y'ikibi no ku mateka y'agakiza azahishurirwa mu bugingo bw'iteka : 1105 kugeza 1112
- Ibihe bidashira ntibizaba bihagije kugira ngo urukundo rw'Imana rutagira akagero rucukumburwe: 1117 kugeza 1120

Ibyaremwe

- – bizateragiranwa cyane mu gihe Kristo azaba atungutse ku mperuka y'ibihe : 61
- Guteragiranwa gukomeye kw'–, ni uburyo Imana ikoresha kugira ngo yemeze abantu ukuri kw'Ijambo ryayo : 69

New York

- Ubutumwa bw'ibihe biheruka bugomba kubwirizwa i –: 391, 392
- Amazu manini cyane afatwa nk'atagira icyo atwarwa n'ibirimi by'umuriro, akongorwa n'inkongi y'umuriro : 393 kugeza 394

Nowa

- – yakijijwe no kumvira kwe : 10
- Igihe cyacu kimeze nk'icyo ku mu gihe cya – : 47, 48, 49
- Isi irimo ubugizi bwa nabi igereranywa n'iyo mu gihe cya – izabanziriza kugaruka kwa Kristo : 50
- Urubanza ruregereje nko mu bihe bya – : 52
- Abakomotse kuri – batura mu kibaya cy'i Shinari : 377

Isi nshya

- Ntitugomba gutekereza cyane ku birebana n'uko izaba ndetse n'uko tuzaba tumeze ku – : 1059 kugeza 1062

Kumvira

- abumvira amategako bazarokoka ibihano by'Imana : 9

Umurimo w'imperuka

- Uyobowe n'Imana yonyine : 740 kugeza 746

Umurimo w'ubuvuzi

- By'umwihariko ni ingenzi ku mperuka y'ibihe mu gihe uburenganzira bw'umutima uhana buzaba bwibasiwe : 264, 265
- – womatanye cyane n'ubutumwa bwa Malaika wa Gatatu: 266

Imirimo

- Kurundanya mu mibereho yawe – myiza myinshi mu buryo bushoboka : 247
- Twari dukwiriye kuba maso, gukora no gusenga nk'aho turiho mu munsu uheruka tuzahabwa wo kubaho : 248, 250

Amaturo

- Impano n' – bigaragaza ishimwe Abadivantisiti b'Umunsi wa Karindwi baha Imana : 257

Ibyiringiro by'ubusa (n'imperuka y'ibihe)

- Abantu bo mu itorero bazasinzirizwa n' – : 862, 863

Gahunda

- – ni itegeko ry'isanzure n'iry'ubwoko bw'Imana : 135

Ingengamikorere y'Itorero

- – ni ingenzi : 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141

- Madamu White arasaba ko habaho ubugorozi bw'ubwaka bwo kwirema ibice : 142

Amahoro yo mu ijuru

- Ipica yibutsa – mu buryo butandukanye : 1079 kugeza 1095

Ubupapa

- Ubupapa bwahiriwe n'ibihe by'umwijima kimwe n'ibihe by'amajyambere yo mu by'ubwenge : 465, 466

Ijambo (ry'Imana)

- Inzara y' – ku mperuka y'ibihe : 866

Amashyaka ya politiki

- Ntitugomba kugira aho duhurira na yo : 404, 405

Abapasitoro

- – bazatuma abizera b'itorero banga gutegeza amatwi ubutumwa bw'Umwuka mu bihe by'imperuka : 767 – 770

Kwihangana kw'Imana

- – gufite ingabano kugarukiraho : 111, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120

- – kwihanganira gushinga ijosi k'ubwoko bwayo butsimbaraye mu bibi kandi kugashaka kubihindura igishushanyo cy'ubuntu bwayo : 183

Icyaha (cyahishwe)

- Mu gihe cy'imibabaro, ubwoko bw'Imana bushobora gushikama mu kwizera bitewe kuko budafite – kigomba guhishurwa cyaba kitari cyihanwa ngo kibabarirwe n'Imana : 958

Pantekote

- Inararibonye y'itorero rya mbere kuri – ni yo izaba iy'itorero ryo ku mperuka y'ibihe : 527

- Ubutumwa bw'imperuka buzagenda n'imbaraga no kwigaragaza k'Umwuka byaranze – : 737 – 739

Ubutungane

- Imico ya Kristo igomba kugaragarira mu buryo bwuzuye mu bayoboke be mbere y'uko agaruka : 108, 696 - Ni ngombwa kugira – mu gihe cy'akaga : 973

-
Ni ingenzi gushaka ubutungane ku bwoko bw’Imana bwo ku iherezo bugomba guhāngana n’inarijye n’ibishuko, nyamara kandi ubutungane ntibwashobora kugerwaho n’umuntu kuri iyi s i: 975 kugeza 978

Akarengane

- – gashyira ahagaragara ubwiza bw’ukuri : 502
- Abubahiriza Isabato bazagerwaho n’– gakomotse ku masezerano y’ubumwe hagati ya Leta, Ubuprotestanti na Roma : 513 kugeza 540
- – gahishura ubutabazi bw’Imana : 548
- – gahatira ubwoko bw’Imana kuyishakisha nk’Umucunguzi wabwo : 549
- Intsinzi y’agahe gato ya Satani ituma kunesha kw’ubwoko bw’Imana kurushaho kuba kwiza : 550
- Ikigeragezo kidutegurira kujya mu ijuru : 553
- – ni ako kweza itorero : 620 kugeza 627, 625, 626, 627

Akarengane ko ku mperuka y’ibihe

- Mu gihe cy’– ubwoko bw’Imana buzahabwa ubuntu budasanzwe : 539, 540
- Uko washikama ku munsu w’akarengane : 541 kugeza 543
- – kazatatanya ubwoko bw’Imana : 544, 545, 546
- – kazakomeza ubumwe mu bwoko bw’Imana : 547
- – gatuma habaho ifatwa ry’ibyemezo byo kwemera cyangwa kurwanya Kristo : 654
- Ku mperuka y’ibihe ubwo itegekoteka rirwanya abubahiriza isabato rizatangazwa, kwizera kwa buri mwizera ku giti cye kuzashyirwa mu kigeragezo n’– : 947 kugeza 950

Ibyago by’ibihe biheruka

- – biri kwisuka ku isi kugira ngo biyibūrire : 68
- Ibyago bibiri bya mbere : 897 – 898
- icyago cya gatatu : 899 – 900
- icyago cya kane : 901 – 902
- Ibimenyetso biranga icyago cya gatanu : 903 – 9043
- Ibimenyetso biranga icyago cya gatandatu : 910 – 913
- Ibimenyetso biranga icyago cya karindwi : 920 – 922

Ibyago : icyago cya Karindwi

- Mu gihe cyo kugaruka kwa Yesu : 971

Ibinezeza

- Abigishwa b’Umwami bategereje kugaruka kwe bazahunga – by’isi : 288
- Gushakisha – mu bihe bya nyuma : 856 kugeza 858

Imvura

- – y’umuhindo n’iy’itumba, ikimenyetso cy’umurimo w’Umwuka : 659 kugeza 661
- Kwihana kubanziriza impano y’Umwuka n’– y’umuhindo yateganyirijwe abigishwa : 663

-
- – y’umuhindo n’iy’itumba zishushanya isukwa ry’Umwuka, iya mbere kuri pantekote iya kabiri mu bihe by’imperuka: 670, 672
- – y’itumba izigaragaza mu buryo bw’ivugurura tutigeze tubona uherye mu gihe cy’intumwa : 672
- Imvura y’itumba imbaraga zayo iziha ijwi riranga rya malaika wa gatatu wo mu Byahishuwe 14 : 674, 675
- Imvura y’umuhindo n’iy’itumba zerekeranye n’inararibonye buri muntu ku giti cye afite : 676
- Amateraniro yose y’Itorero ni ibihe byo kwākīra imvura y’umuhindo n’iy’itumba : 679
- Yateganirijwe ubwoko bw’Imana bukiranuka bwo ku mperuka : 729

Imvura y’itumba

- – iteguriza umubatizo w’Umwuka Wera : 699
- – izahabwa amatorero akora kandi mazima azayisaba nta buryarya : 700, 702, 703, 704
- – Madamu White ntazi itariki y’- : 705
- – ntizakora mu cyimbo cyacu umugabane w’inshingano dufite yo kwezwa kwacu bwite : 706 - Kwiyezeza kwa buri muntu ku giti cye ni ingenzi : 707, 708

Kwandura k’umwuka wo mu kirere

- – : ikimenyetso kiranga ibihe by’imperuka Imana yemeye ko kibaho : 64

Ubutegetsu bwa Leta

- Uruhare rw’ubwo butegetsu mu ikorwa ry’igishushanyo cy’inyamaswa : 839 – 842

Ubuhubutsi

Nta – bugomba kubaho mu ihinduranywa ry’umurimo kugira ngo uture mu cyaro maze usohoke mu mijy i: 421 kugeza 424

Ikibwirizwa

- – cy’Ubutumwa Bwiza n’imperuka y’isi : 27
- – cy’imperuka kigomba gushyirwa isi n’itorero : 28

Igihagararo cy’Imana

- – ntikiri mu Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti : 144

Gusenga

- – ni ingenzi by’umwihariko mu bihe by’imperuka : 29, 197 kugeza 200, 207, 273 (bifatanyirijwe hamwe no kwiyiriza ubusa)

Abigisha

- –, kimwe n’abanyeshuri, bagomba kwita ku kumenya ibimenyetso by’imperuka : 16

Amasezerano y’Imana

- – asohozwa ari uko hujujwe ibisabwa : 106, note 1

Ubuhanuzi

-
- – bwa Danieli 11 buri hafi yo kugera ku musozo wo gusohora kwabwo : 3
- – buduhishurira ibimenyetso bigendanye n’iherezo y’igihe cy’imbabazi n’umwiteguro w’igihe cy’akaga : 12
- – bwerekeranye no kurimbuka kwa Yerusalemu n’ubw’ibihe by’imperuka no kugaruka kwa Kristo byavangavanzwe ku bushake na Yesu utavuga ibintu neza nk’uko we abasha kubibona ku bw’impuhwe yari afitiye abigishwa be : 81

Uburinzi bw’Imana

- N’ubwo tugoswe n’akaga, kuri ubu – buracyigaragaza : 65
- – ntibuhabwa abasuzugura amategeko yayo : 67

Ubuprotestanti

- – buzafatanyaga n’Ubupapa ikiganza mu kindi mu gihe cy’itangazwa ry’amategeko y’icyumweru : 447, 448, 512
- – buzafatanyaga na Leta ikiganza mu kindi kugira ngo barenganye abitondera isabato : 513 kugeza 516
- Mu – ni ho hari umubare munini w’imitima ihamagarirwa gusohoka muri Babuloni : 714, 715

Ubuprotestanti (bwiyunze n’Ubugatolika mu kurwanya Isabato)

- Ikiganza cyo gushyira hamwe – buramburiye Ubugatolika : 455 kugeza 458

Ubutumwa mu nyandiko

- Burakenewe : 300
- Bukwirakwizwa nk’aho ari amababi y’ibiti ku rugaryi : 302
- Ibitabo bikwiriye gukwirakwizwa mu buryo bw’umwihariko : 303
- Kubwiririsha ubutumwa ibitabo n’igihe cy’igeragezwa : 304
- Ntibigomba gukomeretsa : 305, 306
- Kubahiriza gahunda n’amategeko y’igihugu : 307
- Kwirinda impaka z’amahane : 308

Imbaraga y’Imana

- – igenzura ibyaduka by’imperuka kandi ntitugomba kuyibagirwa mu ngorane zacu : 73, 74
- Abantu si bo bagenzura ibyaduka by’amateka y’isi, ahubwo ni – : 75

Kwera

- – hamwe n’urukundo ni imwe mu ngeso nziza Imana ishima kuruta izindi : 692

Ukuri kw’iby’Umwuka

- Ukuri kw’iby’umwuka mu ijuru : 1040 – 1043

Igihembo cy’abakijije imitima

- – mu bugingo bw’iteka : 1076 kugeza 1077

Kwitekerezaho

-
- Ni ibyihutirwa ko wimenyaho icyaha, ko ari ngombwa kwihana, ndetse n’uko tutari abacu bwite : 235, 236

Ubugorozi

- ni ngombwa mu itorero : 142, 143
- ntibusaba kwitwa irindi zina : 154
- Uwiteka nta butumwa na bumwe yatanze bwerekeye ku – bufata Itorero ry’Abadivantisiti b’Umunsi wa Karindwi nk’aho ari Babuloni : 155
- Nta gucagagura itorero mo uduce twigenga hifashishijwe urwitwazo rw’ – : 156
- Ukora wenyine adafatanije n’ubwoko bw’Imana kandi we ku giti cye agacira itorero urubanza, aribeshya : 157
- N’ubwo itorero ritaboneye, ni ryo gikoresho cyo ku isi Kristo yitayeho mu buryo bw’ikirenga : 159
- Ni ngombwa gukora – bw’itorero tukongera kubaka ku mfatiro nshya : 161, 162
- – bufite agaciro ni ubugenera utunama tw’amatsinda ubushobozi bwinshi : 163
- – bugamije kutigwizaho inshingano no kureka ngo ibyemezo bifatwe n’ab’aho ibintu bibera : 164
- Imana yari iri ku murimo mu itorero ryayo mu gihe cy’Inteko Nkuru yo mu wa 1901 : 165
- Umurimo w’ – Ellen White asaba ku byerekeranye n’Inteko Nkuru werekeye gusa ku byemezo byafashwe n’agatsiko gato kadahagarariye ibirere byose by’umurimo, kandi amagambo atangaza ntasobanura ko yitandukanije n’abari mu Nteko Nkuru mu tunama twayo duhagarariwemo n’abizera bose : 171
- Iyerekwaga ku makene y’ivugurura n’ – ku rwego rw’Inteko Nkuru ; ari na byo Imana yifuzaga gukorera itorero nyamara rikaba ryarabyanze : 176 kugeza 182
- N’ubwo dukomeje gutegereza ko twabona ubugorozi bukozwe, reka twiringire Imana iyoboye itorero : 275, 277
- – ntibwigeze buba igikorwa cy’umuntu umwe gusa : 309
- Ntitukitiranye – n’ivugurura : 687

Imiti (ikomoka mu byaremwe)

- – nyakuri : 269

Kwiyanga

- – burundu ni ingenzi : 694

Kwihana

- Imijyi yanga –, n’ubwo ibihano by’Imana biri kuyisukaho: 399

Repubulika

- Itegeko ryo kuruhuka ku cyumweru ryaba rihabanye n’imitekerereze ya – : 464

Amaresitora

- – yacu agomba gukingurwa mu mijyi : 420

-

Umuzuko

- Mu gihe cyo kugaruka kwa Kristo no kurimbuka kw'abagome : 1001 kugeza 1016
- Imiterere ya buri muntu ntihinduka : 1063 kugeza 1065
- Imibereho y'iterambere mu by'umubiri no mu by'amagara mazima : 1066 kugeza 1067

Umuzuko udasanzwe mu gihe cy'Icyago cya Karindwi

- Umuzuko w'abagome n'uw'abatoranijwe : 988

Gutinda mu gusohora k'ubuhanuzi

- – guterwa n'imbabazi z'Imana kuko benshi ari abatari bitegura : 102
- – bigaragarwa no kwirengagiza k'ubwoko bw'Imana nyuma yo gucika intege mu wa 1844 : 103, 105, 107
- – guterwa no kutizera k'ubwoko bwiyita ko ari ubw'Imana: 104
- Imana irasaba ko kubonera kwa Kristo kwigaragariza mu Itorero mbere y'uko agaruka : 108, 109

Kugaruka kwa Kristo

- Ibyaduka bizaranga kugaruka kwe : 987 kugeza 1028

Kugaruka kwa Kristo (itariki yo)

- Benshi mu bantu biyita ko ari Abadivantisiti bagerageje gushyiraho –, ariko ntibigire icyo bitanga, bitewe n'uko kumenya itariki yo – biri kure y'ibyo abantu bapfa bamenya ndetse n'abamalaika : 82, 83, 84
- Imana ntitwemerera kumenya itariki yo – bitewe n'uko tutakoresha ubwo bumenyi uko bikwiriye : 83, 85 – 88
- Gushyiraho andi matariki mashya yo – bitera abantu kugira ibitekerezo bibi bikaba ari umukino wa Satani : 91
- Madamu White yari yiteze – mu gihe cye : 96
- Itariki yo – ishingiyeye ku murimo w'itorero : 240
- Igihe nyacyo ntigishobora kumenyekana : 992

Kugaruka kwa Kristo (umwiteguro wo –)

- Turamutse muri iki gihe dufitanye umushyikirano n'Imana, twaba twiteguye Kristo aramutse agarutse ubu : 239 - Abakristo bagomba kuba abanyamwete mu gutegereza – : 244 kugeza 246

Muri iki gihe cy'amateka y'isi ni ho mu by'ukuri tugomba kwita ku – : 53

- Ingeso za Kristo zigomba kwigaragariza mu itorero mu buryo bwuzuye mbere y'uko agaruka : 108 - – kugomba kudusunikira gukoresha italanto zacu zose: 263, 264

Ivugurura

- – ni ngombwa mu bihe by'imperuka : 63
- Ntitukitiranye – n'ubugoroz i: 688
- Kutihana nyakuri no kubura kw'– nyakuri biburizamo umurimo : 688 kugeza 691

Amakangurakinyoma

- Gushyiraho amatariki yo kugaruka kwa Kristo biha urwaho ukwigaragaza k'ubwaka n'ukw' – : 90 - Ku mperuka y'ibihe, Satani ahagurutsa – : 564 kugeza 571

Ubukire

- Twabuhawe hano ku isi kugira ngo tugaragaze ubushobozi dufite bwo gucunga ubutunzi bw'iteka ryose : 260 - – buzaba ari nta gaciro bufite ku mperuka y'ibihe : 528

Guhangana

- Umwuka wo – ubangamira ubuhamya bw'Itorero : 688 kugeza 690

Isabato

- – ni rimwe mu mahame yo kwizera kwa kidivantisiti ryahishuwe mu mwaka wa 1844 : 130
- – igomba kubahirizwa mu buryo nyabwo kugira ngo abantu bakomeze kumenya Imana : 251
- Tugomba gutekereza – mu cyumweru cyose, kandi ntityubahirize mu buryo bw'umuhango gusa : 252, 253
- Kuyubahiriza bituma iby'isi bitaburizamo iby'Umwuka : 253
- Tugomba gukora ibyiza mu by'umwihariko ku munsu w'Isabato : 254
- Ayo mategeko yombi iry' – n'iry'icya cumi ntiyongeye gutangazwa mu Isezerano rishya, kuko yombi yubahirizwa muri ryo kandi uburemere bwayo mu by'Umwuka bugahabwa agaciro muri ryo : 256
- Itegekoteka ry'Ubupapa ku byerekeye Isabato rizaba ari ikimenyetso cyo guhungira mu misozi : 424
- Umunsu wo ku cyumweru (dimanche) ni umuhungu w'Ubupapa utemewe n'amategeko, ni “ubusambanyi” bwabwo, usimbura Isabato : 430
- Ni ingingo y'ishingiro ry'impaka zikomeye mu isi yose : 509
- Igihano cyo gufungwa gihabwa abitondera – : 532, 533, 534
- Satani ashakisha uburyo bwo gutsemba abitondera – : 931 – 933
- Itegekoteka ryo kwica abitondera – : 937-941, 942 kugeza 9443

Ubwenge

- Kugaragaza – mu kurengera uburenganzira bwawe bw'umutima uhana mu birebana n'icyumweru : 491

Umwuka Wera

- Tugomba kwemera guhindurwa n' – : 205
- – agomba kugenzura buri cyifuzo cya kamere yacu, buri bushobozi bw'intekerezo zacu, ibyo umutima wacu uhengamiyeho byose : 206, 207
- Imvura y'umuhindo yasutswe kuri Pantekote mu gihe abigishwa bari bafite ibitekerezo byo kwihana no kwicisha bugufi bategereje impano y' – : 664
- – ni umwakuro w'ubuhamya bw'itorero : 667 kugeza 668
- Tugomba gusaba isukwa ry'Umwuka Wera dufite umwete: 682
- Impano y' – itangwa ari uko ibisabwa byubahirijwe : 684
- Urugaga rw'abagabura rugomba kunyuzwa mu ivugurura ryimbitse : 686

-
- – ni ingenzi ku bakozi bo mu bihe by'imperuka, kuruta inyigisho zo mu mashuri n'ubumenyi : 749 kugeza 756 - Hari abakristo bamwe batazigera basobanukirwa n'umurimo w' – ku mperuka y'ibihe : 765, 766

Ibihembo by'inzara

- – mu bihe by'imperuka : 59

Agakiza

- – gahabwa abumvira mu gihe cy'imanza z'Imana : 10
- – k'abana n'abafite ubwenge budashyitse : 1070 kugeza 1073
- Dushobora kumenya ko Imana itwemera : 848

San Fransisco

- Gusura – byaba bihagije ngo bitwemeze ko ari ngombwa kuva mu mijyi : 323
- Igishyitsi hamwe n'inkongi y'umuriro bya – mu wa 1906 ni ukwigaragaza k'urubanza rw'Imana kandi byari byaravuzwe mu izina ryabyo na Madamu White uherye mu wa 1903: kugereranya 397 na 398

Igishyitsi hamwe n'inkongi y'umuriro bya – ni igishushanyo cy'ibihano byavuzwe muri Bibiliya ku byerekeranye n'imijyi irimo gukiranirwa yo ku mperuka y'ibihe : 402

- Guhindana kwa – guhamya ko isi yacu yongeye guhinduka nk'uko yari imeze mbere y'umwuzure : 403

Ubuturo bwera

- – ni rimwe mu mahame yo kwizera kwa kidivantisiti ryahishuwe mu wa 1844 : 130
- Inyigisho yo guhakana – izaba intandaro yo kugwa kwa benshi mu gihe cy'ishungura : 635

Satani

- – acirwaho iteka n'urupfu rwa Krsito : 77
- – ari ku murimo mu mijyi anyuriye mu mashyirahamwe y'abakozi : 404
- – mu minsi y'imperuka akora yihinduye umukristo kandi akiyita Kristo ubwe : 554, 555
- – ahisha ibibi muni y'imyambaro yo kwera kandi akabeshya imitima : 557
- – hari ubwo ajya afashwa n'Itorero ubwaryo : 558
- – n'abamalaika be biyambika ishusho ya kimuntu kugira ngo babeshye abantu : : 572
- – yihindura nka Yesu Kristo, agakora ibitangaza kandi abakozi be rimwe na rimwe b'abantu akabaha ubushobozi bwo gukora ibitangaza : 578 kugeza 601
- – asengwa nk'Imana : 602, 603
- Ubutegetsu bw'isi yose : 610
- Ni kuki – atatsembwe akimara kwigomeka bwa mbere : 1097

Ikimenyetso cy'Imana

- – icyo ari cyo : 810 – 811
- – ni ukuri kw'iki gihe : 818 – 821

Ubuhanga

-
- – ntibuhagije mu gusobanura ubugizi bwa nabi bwo mu bihe by'imperuka : 51

Imitingito

- – ni ibyago by'Imana : 7, 402
- – izaba myinshi ku mperuka y'ibihe : 59, 60
- Imijyi yarimbuwe n'– : 395, 398
- – ya San Fransisco mu wa 1906, yari yaravuzwe na Madamu White mbere ho imyaka itatu : kugereranya 397 na 398
- Mu gihe cy'Icyago cya Karindwi : 987

Inzoka zigurumana

- – zishushanya imbaraga z'Imana zigaragarira mu byaremwe ariko kandi zikagaragaza n'ubushobozi ifite ku madini : 72

Shinari (Ikibaya cy'i)

- Abakomotse kuri Nowa batura mu – : 377

Ibimenyetso

- Kwita ku – bishoboza umuntu kurokoka n'imanza z'Imana: 10
- Twese tugomba kwiga – by'imperuka : 17
- Kristo yabūriye abigishwa be ku birebana n'– byagombaga kubanziriza kuza k'Umwana w'Umuntu : 33
- Irimbuka rya Yerusalemu n'umunsi wo kugaruka kwa Kristo byahurijwe hamwe mu magambo y'ubuhanuzi bwa Kristo yo muri Matayo 24, kandi ibyo – Yesu yabihurije hamwe ku bushake ku bw'impuhwe yari afitiye abigishwa be batagombaga kwihanganira kubwirwa ibyo bintu : 81

Abafite ubwenge budashyitse

- Agakiza k'– : 1073

Sodomu

- Loti yashoboraga gukora muri – atayituyemo : 330
- Imijyi yacu yo muri iki gihe iragenda ihinduka vuba nka – na Gomora : 378
- Za – nshya, ari na yo mijyi yacu yo muri iki gihe izacirwa imanza kimwe na – : 389 - Muri za – zose harimo ba Loti: 418

Ibikomoka ku nyamaswa

- Inyama hamwe n'– si ibyo gushyirwa ku rwego rumwe n'icyayi, ikawa, itabi n'ibisindisha bigomba kurekwa burundu : 267

Gusenga imyuka y'abapfuye (gusenga abazimu)

Ubumwe bw'inyabutatu y'Ubugatolika no – ni umurimo wa Satani ku mperuka y'ibihe : 462, 512 - – bifite amajyambere atangaje ku mperuka y'ibihe : 576

Stoneham

-
- Kwimura ibitaro bikava i South Lancaster bikajya i Melrose hafi ya Boston byari mu mugambi w'ubugiraneza bw'Imana: 356, 357

Amashyirahamwe y'abakozi

- – yirundurira mu bikorwa by'ubugizi bwa nabi mu minsi y'imperuka : 51
- Ntitugomba kugira aho duhurira n'– : 404, 405
- – ni yo ntandaro y'impagarara za politiki zitagira izindi zisa na zo mu zo twigeze kubona : 406
- – bidatinze azagaragaza ubushobozi bwayo bwo gukandamiza abantu : 409
- Impagarara zitewe n'– ni inzitizi ibangamira ibwirizabutumwa ryo mu mijy i: 329

Takoma Park

- Ahantu haberanye no kubakwa ikigo cy'amashuri n'ibitaro : 358, 359, 360

Italanto

- N'ubwo Yesu agiye kugaruka, tugomba kubyaza umusaruro italanto zacu zikēra imbuto : 262

Ibihamya

- Imana ni yo yafatanije – n'umurimo wa malaika wa gatatu uhereye mu itangira ryawo : 127
- – by'abagaragu b'Imana bizagenda birushaho kugira imbaraga uko tuzagenda twegereza imperuka : 730, 731, 731, 733
- Abadivantisiti bayoborwa na Satani batangira bareka kwizera bafitiye ibihamya : 636 kugeza 733

Kwirinda

- – nyakuri ; ni ukureka ibibi kandi ugakoresha neza ibizima bitugirira neza : 268

Urusengero (rw'i Yerusalemu)

- Imijyi yo muri iki gihe izatsembwaho nk'– : 390

Igihe cy'imbabazi (iherezo ry')

- Ibikorwa by'abantu ku – : 851 kugeza 855

Igihe cy'akaga

- Ubuzima bw'abakristo buzarindwa mu – : 961
- Ubwoko bw'Imana buzagirana umushyikirano uhoraho n'ijuru mu – : 968 kugeza 973

Igihe cy'umubabaro

- Itorero ryongera kurenganyirizwa Isabato : 426
- Kurindwa kw'intore z'Imana mu – : 427
- Igihe kigufi cy'– mbere y'iherezo ry'igihe cy'imbabazi : 506, 507

Icyayi

- –, ikawa, itabi, ibisindisha ntibigomba kwigizwayo burundu: 267

-

Ikinamico (ibyumba by'imyidagaduro)

- Akaga biteza mu ntekerezo : 292, 293, 294

Umubabaro

- Ibihe by'– biregereje : 2
- Kutabwira ab'isi iby'igihe cy'umubabaro igihe kitaragera, kuko atari ko kuri kw'iki gihe kugomba kubwirizwa : 32

Icyitegererezo

- Kurimbuka kwa Yerusalemu ni – cy'imperuka y'ibihe : 33

Ubumwe

- Gushakashaka – ni ingenzi : 312, 313
- kwiyoroshya no kwicisha bugufi bya Kristo ni ryo banga ry'– bw'abizera : 314
- – ni ingenzi mu maso y'ab'isi : 315
- – bushimangirwa n'akarengane : 547

Isanzure ry'ibyaremwe

- – ryose ryitaye ku ntambara ikomeye iri hagati y'icyiza n'ikibi, by'umwihariko mu bihe by'imperuka : 78, 79

Kwihutirwa kw'ibihe

- Tugomba guhorana mu ntekerezo zacu ibyo – : 122

Imirire ishingiyeye ku bimera gusa

- – ni ingenzi ku bwoko bw'Imana bwo mu mperuka : 271, 272, 273

Kuba maso

- Ni ingenzi – mu gutegereza Umwami, ari na byo bihindura imico y'umukristo : 121

Ukuri

- – gushyirwa ahabona no kurwanywa ari na byo biguhishuramo ubwiza : 502

Ukuri kw'iki gihe

- Gusobanukirwa neza n'imiterere n'imbaraga y'icyitegererezo y'ibihamya ni ingenzi ku bemera – : 127

Imyambarire n'imitako

- Si yo ngingo yo kugirwa iy'ibanze mu by'iyobokamana : 296
- Buri muntu wese agomba kugira umutima nama we ku giti cye kuri iyo ngingo: 297

Inyama

- – n'ibikomoka ku nyamaswa si ibyo gushyirwa ku rwego rumwe n'icyayi, ikawa, itabi n'ibisindisha byo bigomba kurekwa burundu : 267

Ubugingo buhoraho

- Abo mu muryango umwe bazamenyana : 1068
- Ukuri kwabwo gufatika : 1040 kugeza 1043
- Kugaragaza ibiranga ibyanya byiza by'ibyaremwe byo mu –: 1051 kugeza 1054

Abakobwa -

Turi –

basinziriye : 4

Imijyi

- Kuyibwiriza tutayituyemo : 327, 328
- Kudashyira amashami y'umurimo wacu mu mijyi : 329, 419

INSHAMAKE Y'IBIRI MU GITABO

Agiye gusubira mu ijuru, Yesu yatanze ibimenyetso bigomba kubanziriza kugaruka kwe. Iki gitabo cy'*IBYADUKA BYO MU MINSI Y'IMPERUKA*, kiribanda kuri bimwe muri byo. Iki gitabo kivuga ku bintu byinshi : imyizerere, ingeso, ivugurura n'ubugorizi, iby'ubuzima, itorero ry'Imana, imikorere ya Satani, ikimenyetso cy'Imana n'icy'inyamaswa, ubuhanuzi, irangira ry'imbabazi, ibyago birindwi, n'ibindi.

Mu bimenyetso by'imperuka twavugamo inyigisho z'ibinyoma za Babuloni, kwigomeka ku butegetsi bw'ijuru no ku mategeko y'Imana abantu basimbuza ayabo, ibitangaza biri mu buryo bwo gukora kwa Satani, akaga kugarije isi, intambara n'ibyago, inzara, imyuzure, inkongi, imitingito, urugomo, ubwicanyi, inzangano, ubwihebe, guhindana kw'imijyi n'ibirorero n'abahatuye. Kandi ibyo byose bizaherukwa n'umujinya w'Imana ku nkozi z'ibibi !

Ariko n'ubwo ababi bari gusohozwa umurimo wabo, ab'Imana na bo barahirimbana kwezwa no kwakira imbaraga iheruka y'Umwuka Wera (imvura y'itumba) ngo barangize inshingano yo kuburira isi. Baritegura akarengane kagomba kubakuramo inkamba bagataha mu ijuru kwa Data. Ijwi riranga rya malaika wa gatatu ryaratangiye, n'ishungura riri gusohozwa umurimo wabyo. Mu gihe gito, abera bagiye guhabwa umurage basezeranijwe. Nta wakoreye Imana uzatahira aho, bazibera mu munezero udashira, umuntu azahembwa ibihwanye n'imirimo ye. Ababi bazasubiranamo n'ababayobeje. Abera bazishimana iteka ryose n'Umwami wabapfiriye, akabaneshereza Umwanzi wabarwanyije.